MY PEOPLE ARE DESTROYED FOR LACK OF KNOWLEDGE:

LIES THE BABYLONIAN PRIESTHOOD TELL THEIR CONGREGATIONS

By

DR. JUSTIN G. PROCK

Copyright © 2023 by DR. JUSTIN G. PROCK

All rights reserved.

This book is dedicated to all those who have suffered and/or

are suffering,

in and for the name of

Our Lord and Savior Jesus the Christ

sitting in the pews of Babylonian Churchianity.

My People (Laos in Greek used for True Israel) are destroyed for lack of knowledge:

Because thou hast rejected knowledge,

I will also reject thee,

That thou shalt be no priest to me:

Seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God,

I will also forget thy children.

Father YAHWEH – Hosea 4:6

Am I then become your enemy,

Because I tell you truth?

The Apostle Paul - Galatians 4:16

All Truth passes through three stages.

First, it is ridiculed.

Second, it is violently opposed.

Third, it is accepted as being self-evident.

Arthur Schopenhauer (1788-1860)

Truth wears no mask,

Seeks neither place nor applause,

Bows to no human shrine,

Yields to neither fear nor favor,

All she asks for is hearing!

Charles A. Jennings

CONTENTS

PREFACE: THE LIES THE BABYLONIAN PRIESTHOOD TELL……vi

INTRODUCTION: WHAT IS TRUTH? ……...1

CHAPTER 1: GEOCENTRISM/FLAT EARTH OR HELIOCENTRISM/ROUND EARTH?...5

CHAPTER 2: ADAMIC RACE(S) OR ALL RACES?..…….88

CHAPTER 3: GENESIS 3:15 TWO SEED LINES, PHYSICAL OR SPIRITUAL?…..……91

CHAPTER 4: THE ANOINTED SEED, TRUE ISRAEL OR THE JEWS?.……....106

CHAPTER 5: TRUE ISRAELOLOGY OR DISPENSATIONALISM?……..…….123

CHAPTER 6: YAHWEH'S LAW - NAILED TO THE CROSS?.....167

CHAPTER 7: YAHWEH'S FOOD AND HEALTH LAWS FOR TODAY?.....258

CHAPTER 8: GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM/HEAVEN OR THE CHURCH?.....270

CHAPTER 9: ORIGINAL OR MODERN ECCLESIOLOGY?.……..…….275

CHAPTER 10: ESCHATOLOGICAL INTERPRETATIONS: PRETERISM, HISTORICISM, FUTURISM, AND/OR IDEALIST APPROACH?..... ……..……318

CHAPTER 11: WHO ARE THE ESCHATOLOGICAL PLAYERS?……..340

CHAPTER 12: CALENDARS: YAHWEH'S, THE POPE'S, OR MUHAMMAD'S?……..…344

CHAPTER 13: BIBLE VERSIONS: ORIGINAL LANGUAGES OR MASORETIC TEXT?356

CHAPTER 14: THE CONCLUSION OF THE MATTER……....363

BIBLIOGRAPHY……367

BIOGRAPHY……..370

PREFACE: THE LIES THE BABYLONIAN PRIESTHOOD TELL

I have been a Bible Believer of The Way for a long time, have visited many denominational and non-denominational churches in my time, and have heard many a sermon preached within those so-called churches. And trust me, to this day, even Star Wars, which is pantheism, has made it into the church. Who would have thought?

I have had many discussions with my mentor Pastor Bob Boyens with regard to these topics, which we are about to discuss. Fair warning: we are both very conservative Christians with an open mind to question "Orthodoxy." Just a fair warning in advance…

It wasn't until I started my Biblical education in 2003 at You Turn For Christ in Perris, California, that I started asking the following hard questions. For example,

With regard to astronomy, which is true: YAHWEH's Geocentric Universe as described in the Bible or The Jesuits' Counter-Reformation Heliocentric Universe? Are there still ***sun worshippers*** among us today, even in the church? Why do they have Easter/Ishtar Sunrise Service?

With regard to the various races mentioned in the Bible, which one did The LORD GOD (YAHWEH) form, and which one is the Bible about only? With regard to the race(s), did everyone come from Adam? Remember, ***kind after kind*** in Genesis 1? How many times is that phrase stated in Genesis 1? Was Genesis 1 about "hue" man in general and Genesis 2 about "Adamic" man only?

With regard to seed lines, are there two physical seed lines, i.e., the seed of the woman and the seed of the Nachash, or is the seed of the woman physical and the seed of the Nachash spiritual?

With regard to the "Chosen Race," which race was "chosen" by YAHWEH and through whom? Was it Abraham through Isaac and Jacob, i.e., The Nations of Christian Jacob/Israel or is it the Israeli Jewish State of Esau/Edom today? Which group believes in YAHSHUAH as the Messiah NOW?

With regard to Bibliology, is the Bible Israel-centric only or is it made up of Israel, the Jews, Gentiles and the Church as taught by Dispensationalists? I defined these terms in my previous books, but we will condense the material.

With regard to the Law, should we be following YAHWEH's or Man's? Was the Law really nailed to the Cross? Or just the Ordinances?

With regard to our food and health laws, are we following YAHWEH's natural (clean) ways or Mystery Babylon's Genetical Modified Organisms (GMOs) and pharmaceutical (unclean) ways? By the way, the term for sorcery, is the Greek word, ***pharmakia***, from which we get our word pharmacy, i.e., pharmaceuticals, which just happens to be the first major cause of death in the world.

With regard to the Gospel being preached today, are we preaching the Gospel of the Kingdom of God that YASHUAH preached or The Social Gospel that the modern church preaches? Also, with regard to the Kingdom of God/Heaven, is it still Israel that is the Kingdom of God/Heaven, or has the baton been passed to the so-called multi-racial Church?

With regard to Ecclesiology, the study of church doctrine, are we worshipping YAHWEH/YAHSHUAH of the Bible, or are we worshipping another *Christ*? How did Christianity become corrupted?

With regard to Eschatology, which Eschatological Interpretation is the most honest to use with regard to the prophetic books of the Bible, Preterism, Historicism, Futurism and/or Idealism?

With regard to Eschatology, who are the real players?

With regard to calendars, do we use YAHWEH's Calendar, the Pope's and/or Muhammad's Calendar? How can we tell the season of YAHSHUAH's Return? Where are we in the Biblical Timeline?

With regard to Bible Versions, which one is the true Bible to use today, The Greek Septuagint with the Aramaic and/or Greek New Testament or the King James Bible and all the other Bibles based on the Masoretic Text? Which languages are the truly inspired Words of God, the Greek, Aramaic, and Hebrew, or has English replaced them? Is King James ONLYISM a cult?

Where are you on these subjects/topics? Have you formed an opinion, or have you just relied on your Babylonian Priesthood to answer these questions for you? Or, even worse, have you ever heard a sermon preached on any of these topics? If you want to know the truth on these subjects, then please read on…BUT, in the end, you are going to have to decide once and for all, are you really going to believe what YAHWEH and the Bible teach on these matters or dismiss what YAHWEH and the Bible teach and follow what modern Babylonian culture teaches? ***This is your choice ultimately…***

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I would like to thank my LORD and SAVIOR, YAHWEH/YAHSHUAH, who saved me on January 6, 2003, for bringing me to this point in life and putting a burning inside me for Bible Prophecy.

I would also like to thank my mentor since 2005, Pastor Bob Boyens, who passed away in 2020, for all of his advice, input, and time for listening, as well as the Boyens Family. I will always miss our conversations! Without your advice, I feel like a ship adrift in dangerous waters…I miss you dearly!

I would also like to thank Nadine Thomson for her unending work on my website and linking everything together. I could not live without your help!

I would also like to thank Barbara Bamberger Scott, Dr. David A. Keeny, and David Hamblin for having reviewed my books in the past! Thank you very much for your kind words!

I would also like to thank my lovely wife for putting up with my writing habits.

INTRODUCTION: WHAT IS TRUTH?

In John 18:38, Pilate asked YAHSHUAH (Jesus the Christ), "***What is Truth***?" According to *The Eerdmans' Bible* Dictionary[1], *Pilate's question was probably conceived in abstract terms, thus having an ironic ring because the governor was in the position of judging the One who is truth itself and who calls each person to an existential decision regarding the truth.*

According to Noah Webster's 1828 *American Dictionary Of The English Language*[2], the word ***truth*** means:

1. Conformity to fact or reality; exact accordance with that which is or has been or shall be.
2. True state of facts or things. The duty of a court of justice is to discover the truth. Witnesses are sworn to declare the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth.
3. Conformity of words to thoughts, which is called moral truth.
4. Veracity; purity from falsehood; practice of speaking truth; habitual disposition to speak truth; as when we say, a man is a man of truth.
5. Correct opinion.
6. Fidelity; constancy.
7. Honesty; virtue.
8. Exactness; conformity to rule.
9. Real fact or just principle; real state of things.
10. Sincerity.
11. The Truth of God is his veracity and faithfulness. (Psalm 71).
12. Jesus Christ is called the Truth. (John 14).
13. It is sometimes used by way of concession.

According to the *Oxford Dictionary of English Etymology*[3], the word ***truth*** means: Quality of being true, faith, loyalty, something that is true.

---

1. Allen C. Meyers, *The Eerdmans Bible Dictionary* (Grand Rapids, MI: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1987), 1022.

2. Noah Webster, *1828 American Dictionary of the English Language* (Chesapeake, VA: Foundation for American Christian Education, 1967).

3. C.T. Onions, *The Oxford Dictionary of English Etymology* (Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press, 1966), 947.

According to *The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible*, the word ***truth*** (Strong's #G225 ***aletheia*** is used 109 times in the New Testament) means: truth, true, truly, verity.

According to *Mounce's Complete Expository Dictionary of Old & New Testament Words*[4], the word ***truth*** is:

> Perhaps the most common use of the noun ***aletheia*** and the two corresponding adjectives is to refer to something that is accurate…Truth is not only something that we believe; it is also something that we are called upon to speak and even to practice. This connection between truth and action is found throughout the New Testament.

According to Ben Williams[5],

> The term "right" must mean something, and term "wrong" must mean something. "Truth" must be objective if it is going to "set us free" (John 8:32). Word meanings must be stand and consistent.
>
> Our words must be based on reason and honesty, not left to individual whimsy, emotional preference, or serendipity inspired by an individual's mood at any given time. Without standard definitions, our words become completely meaningless, and no one knows what the other person is talking about or thinking.
>
> In modern America, this is a huge problem. Today, people in general are losing the ability to communicate or to know what is meant by their words. For example, the concepts of "right" and "wrong," "good" and "bad," "male" and "female," are no longer of any use in America. Today's culture is losing its ability to know anything definitively.
>
> While we are losing our words, we are losing our intelligence and our ability to reason for anything at all. This phenomenon is a reflection of a past time, thousands of years ago, when men sought to build a power center referred to as The Tower of Babel. However, in today's instance, the operation of the principle is somewhat reversed. Today, it is the men who are confounding words, whereas back in Babylon, the words were confounded by God for the destruction of men's power. In both instances, we can see the power of word meanings, and the confusion that can come from changing or confusing the words.
>
> Today, word meanings are being confounded by philosophers and professors who teach Americans that words have no standard meanings. According to this new philosophical movement, called Postmodernism, words can mean whatever you wish them to mean – as

---

4. William D. Mounce, *Mounce's Complete Expository Dictionary Old & New Testament Words* (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 2006), 747–48.

5. Ben Williams, "Our Words Must Mean Something," Ben Williams Library, March-April 2019, accessed December 30, 2022, https://benwilliamslibrary.com/pdfs/st19-3&4.pdf.

it was with Humpty Dumpty in Lewis Carroll's strange book, *Alice in Wonderland*, 1865. In this book, Humpty Dumpty says that when he uses a word, it means "just what I choose it to mean – neither more nor less." He used words in a way that had no standard or consistent meanings.

So, it is today. When words can mean anything, you wish them to mean, it causes total cultural breakdown of intelligence and connection – a disconnect with reality. Any generation that suffers such a devastating blow falls back into a stone-age status. Learning is no longer possible. Truth is no longer accessible to that generation.

We read of this precise problem in the book of Revelation, which tells us that something called, "Babylon The Great" (a system of confusion reflecting the earlier Tower of Babel) will dominate the world – our world.

In Genesis 11:1-9, we read of the Tower of Babel. Some typical politicians and monied elite formed an international communication center by which they controlled the nations. It was called a tower, which makes me think in terms of modern broadcast towers or telecommunication towers.

The Tower of Babel represented man's ambition to control the masses by controlling communication. Through propaganda and verbal programming, they were exercising great control over the minds of people.

God stopped them by confounding their words. Thus, we see that power over words (definitions) equates to power over the minds of people. Since their Intention was to use their power over words to enslave and oppress the masses, God stopped their power over people by causing a confusion of their words and word meanings. Thus, the language was confused and the politicians and mediacrats of that day were stymied. They lost power.

This story illustrates that without a consistent and accurate standard for word meanings, men are unable to communicate. Today, our culture is awash in words which have been confounded. Their meanings are being twisted, and this is crippling American culture. America's intelligence and the people's ability to solve problems is now in deep decline. Americans no longer possess the ability to discriminate or to know right from wrong.

For instance, let us look at the word "discrimination." This is a good word. A positive word. However, in modern American culture, this word is being changed into a bad word.

Historically, when someone was told he had a "discriminating" mind, it was meant as a compliment. It meant he had a god mind that could differentiate between truth and error. But, in today's world, this term has been turned on its head. Discrimination now, in most quarters, is an offensive insult that implies hatred and could bring an arrest or a Lawsuit.

So, what has happened? And what is the actual meaning of this abused and misused word?

DISCRIMINATION: *The ability or power to see or make fine distinctions; discernment. The making of distinctions; the act of observing or marking a difference; recognition and understanding of the difference between one thing and another, as in "discrimination between right and wrong."*

Well, that doesn't sound so bad, does it? So, what has happened to change a once glowing compliment into a modern abusive epithet?

Words are being changed. In the modern mindset that is infecting American society, words no longer have meanings. This mindset that is infecting American's minds is the philosophical movement of Postmodernism, and it has changed the very nature of life and intelligent inquiry in this country. In essence. Postmodernism has destroyed honest intelligence and knowledge in America. In the process, it has also altered the very use of the English language. People are no longer using words to learn and gain wisdom, but rather for self-aggrandizement.

Mr. Williams' further states[6]:

God doesn't reveal His truths to people looking for "easy." You need to ask yourself just how important it is to you. Where does truth rank in your list of priorities? Truth is like "the pearl of great price" (Matthew 13:46) which a man finds and then sells all that he has to buy it. Today, there isn't one in a thousand with that kind of thirst for truth, or who can navigate the Greek New Testament. Thus, they are left to place their trust in church-hired translators. How will they answer their Lord for their lack of effort to find truth? Truth is available to anyone who hungers and thirsts for it and will strive to find it. But ONLY the sincere find it. Truth is not inherited. It is not like the lottery…it is not acquired by luck. Truth is found and kept ONLY by the man who values it over all other possessions. That is the nature of truth…only the sincere find it!

Are you ready for the ***TRUTH***?

6. Ben Williams, "What is "The Kingdom of God?," Ben Williams Library, March-April 2010, accessed December 31, 2022, https://benwilliamslibrary.com/pdfs/st10-03&04.pdf.

CHAPTER 1:

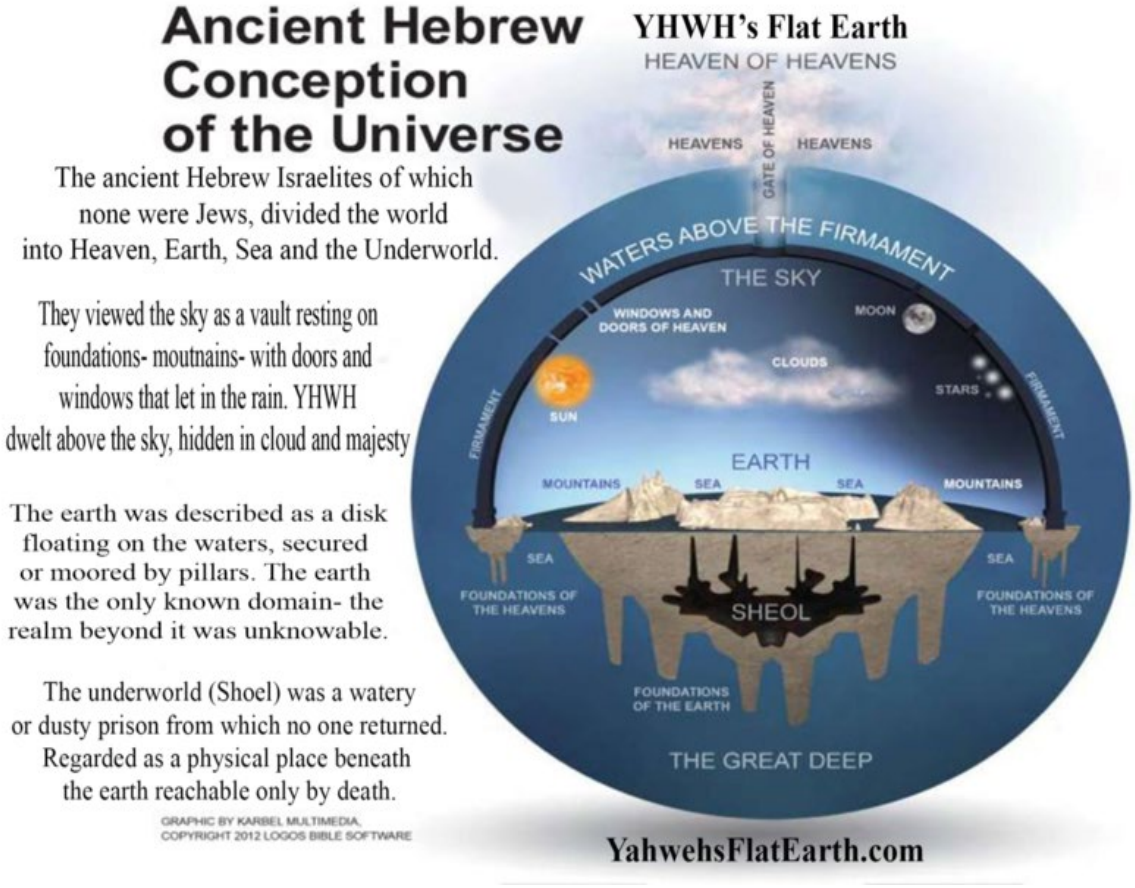
GEOCENTRISM/FLAT EARTH OR HELIOCENTRISM/ROUND EARTH?

Most of us learned astronomy in the 7th and 8th grades in Junior High School. But, why then? When I look back, I now know the answer to that question. Think about it, we were told a bunch of huge numbers with regard to the rotation of the earth and distance to the sun and the moon; that we weren't alone in the universe and that we were just one of many universes. At that time, you, like me, probably just memorized that information in order to pass the tests and go on to the next thing, without giving the subject a second thought.

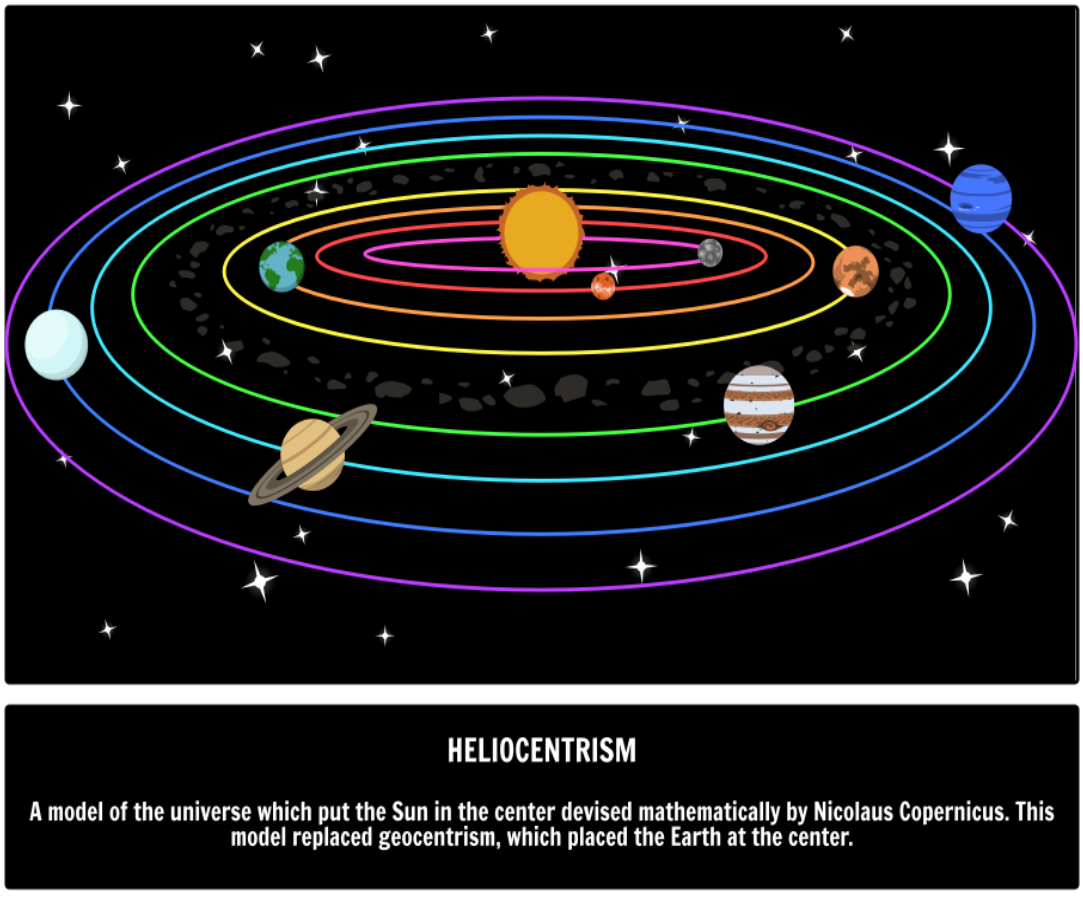
Until now. Now, I'm in my fifties and by the grace of YAHWEH, I can still think critically. So, if we are in a moving car with the windows open and the wind blows through our hair and the car, both move automatically. But, IF we are standing still, and a wind of thousands of miles per hour due to the rotation of the earth doesn't knock us over and sends us across the world, then why? Really? That's why we were indoctrinated at such a young age, so that we wouldn't even question the narrative, let alone what we were taught.

However, as a Christian, I want you to keep an open mind and think about this: The Genesis narrative, as well as many of the other books of the Bible, state that the earth is ***established*** and ***unmovable***, and that YAHWEH established a Geocentric Universe which makes us special! All of this is the opposite of the Jesuit Counter-Reformation Heliocentric Universe theory, in which the sun is the center of the universe, and that we are not special in any way, shape, or form.

So, which one is true: YAHWEH'S Geocentric Universe:


Ancient Hebrew Conception of the Universe
The ancient Hebrew Israelites of which none were Jews, divided the world into Heaven, Earth, Sea and the Underworld.
They viewed the sky as a vault resting on foundations- moutnains- with doors and windows that let in the rain. YHWH dwelt above the sky, hidden in cloud and majesty
The earth was described as a disk floating on the waters, secured or moored by pillars. The earth was the only known domain- the realm beyond it was unknowable.
The underworld (Shoel) was a watery or dusty prison from which no one returned. Regarded as a physical place beneath the earth reachable only by death.
GRAPHIC BY KARBEL MULTIMEDIA, COPYRIGHT 2012 LOGOS BIBLE SOFTWARE
YHWH's Flat Earth
HEAVEN OF HEAVENS
HEAVENS
GATE OF HEAVEN
HEAVENS
WATERS ABOVE THE FIRMAMENT
THE SKY
WINDOWS AND DOORS OF HEAVEN
MOON
CLOUDS
STARS
SUN
FIRMAMENT
FIRMAMENT
EARTH
MOUNTAINS
SEA
SEA
MOUNTAINS
SEA
SEA
FOUNDATIONS OF THE HEAVENS
FOUNDATIONS OF THE HEAVENS
SHEOL
FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH
THE GREAT DEEP
YahwehsFlatEarth.com

or the Jesuit Counter-Reformation Heliocentric Universe?


HELIOCENTRISM
A model of the universe which put the Sun in the center devised mathematically by Nicolaus Copernicus. This model replaced geocentrism, which placed the Earth at the center.
Create your own at Storyboard That

But, before we start, please remember what Proverbs 18:13 says: ***He who answereth a matter before he heareth it, exposeth his folly and incurreth contempt.***

According to Charles Johnson, ***The whole point of the Copernican theory is to get rid of Jesus by saying that there is no up and no down, the spinning ball thing just makes the whole Bible a big joke***. Well, let us find out what the Bible has to say about this subject…

I will be using the Greek Old and New Testament Bible, an Aramaic Bible, a Hebrew Bible, and two English Bibles. All of the Scriptures are taken from Charles Thomson's *The Greek*

Septuagint Bible of the Old Testament (CTS)[7], Charles Thomson's *New Testament Translated from the Greek* (CTNT)[8], *The Holy Bible from the Ancient Eastern Text – George Lamsa's Translation from the Aramaic of the Peshitta* (ARAMAIC)[9], *The Cepher*, which is a Hebrew Bible (CEPHER)[10], *The King James Version* (KJV)[11], and *The New American Standard Version* (NASB)[12], and the Scriptures below are arranged by topics, with the Book of Job being placed before Genesis, as most scholars believe it to be the oldest book of the Bible. This is by no means an exhaustive list of Scripture.

SCRIPTURES CONCERNING THE NATURE OF THE HEAVENS/SKY ABOVE AND THEIR RELATIONSHIP TO THE EARTH

Job 9:6-10 (CTS): *Who shaketh the earth to its foundations, so that the pillars thereof totter – Who commandeth the sun and it riseth not; and Who sealth up against the stars - Who alone hath outspread the heaven; and Who walketh on the sea as on a pavement – Who is the maker of the Pleiades and Hesperus, and of Arcturus and the chambers of the south – Who doth things great and unsearchable; things glorious and wonderful not to be numbered?*

Job 9:6-10 (ARAMAIC): *He shakes the earth out of its foundations, and its inhabitants tremble. He commands the sun, and it does not rise; and seals up the stars. He alone stretched out the heavens, and treads upon the mighty waves of the sea. He made the Pleiades, Aldebaran,*

7. Charles Thomson, *The Septuagint Bible* (Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808).

8. Charles Thomson, *The Testament Translated from The Greek* (Philadephia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808).

9. George M. Lamsa, *Holy Bible from the Ancient Eastern Text - George M. Lamsa's Translation from the Aramaic of the Peshitta* (New York, NY: Harper Collins Publishers, 1933).

10. *Cepher* (Everett, WA: Cepher Publishing Group, LLC, 2020).

11. *The Open Bible Authorized King James Version* (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 1985).

12. *New American Standard Bible* (Anaheim, CA: Foundation Publications, 1996).

and Orion, and the chambers of the south. He has done great things past finding out; yea, and wonders without number.

Job 9:6-10 (CEPHER): *Which shakes the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble. Which commands the sun, and it rises not; and seals up the stars. Which alone spreads out the heavens, and treads upon the waves of the sea. Which makes Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south. Which does great things past finding out; yea, and wonders without number.*

Job 9:6-10 (KJV): *Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble. Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth no; and sealeth up the stars. Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the sea. Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south. Which doeth great things past finding out: yea, and wonders without number.*

Job 9:6-10 (NASB): *Who shakes the earth out of its place, and its pillars tremble; Who commands the sun not to shine, and sets a seal upon the stars; Who alone stretches out the heavens and tramples down the waves of the sea: Who makes the Bear, Orion and the Pleiades, and the chambers of the south; Who does great things, unfathomable, and wondrous works without number.*

Job 22:14 (CTS): *A cloud is His covering, so that He cannot be seen, though He traverses the circuit of heaven.*

Job 22:14 (ARAMAIC): *Thick clouds are a covering to Him, so that men cannot see Him; and He walks upon the circle of the heaven.*

Job 22:14 (CEPHER): *Thick clouds are a covering to Him, that He sees not; and He walks in the circuit of heaven.*

Job 22:14 (KJV): *Thick clouds are a covering to Him, that He seeth not; and He walketh in the circuit of heaven.*

Job 22:14 (NASB): *Clouds are a hiding place for Him, so that He cannot see; and He walks on the vault of heaven.*

Job 26:7-13 (CTS): *He it is, Who stretcheth out Boreas [the North Wind] over empty space – Who suspendeth the earth upon nothing – Who bindeth up water in His clouds, and the cloud under it is not rent – Who taketh possession of the front of His throne and over it spreadeth His cloud. His decree had drawn a circle on the face of the water, at the confines of light and darkness. The pillars of heaven flutter and are struck with consternation at His rebuke. By power He calmed the sea; and by wisdom the sea-monster was overthrown. The bars of heaven were terrified at Him; and by a decree He doomed to death the apostate dragon.*

Job 26:7-13 (ARAMAIC): *He stretches out the north from the empty place and hangs the earth upon nothing. He binds up the waters in His thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them. He holds fast the covering of the firmament and spreads His cloud upon it. He has circled the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end. The pillars of heaven tremble and are astonished at His reproof. He rebukes the sea with His power, and by His wisdom He saves many. By His spirit He manages the heavens; His hand slew the fleeing serpent.*

Job 26:7-13 (CEPHER): *He stretches out the north over the empty place and hangs the earth upon nothing. He binds up the waters in His thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them. He holds back the face of His throne and spreads His cloud upon it. He has compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end. The pillars of heaven tremble and are astonished at His reproof. He divides the sea with His power, and by His understanding He smites*

through the proud. By His Ruach He has garnished the heavens; His hand has formed the crooked serpent.

Job 26:7-13 (KJV): *He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing. He bindeth up the waters in His thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them. He holdeth back the face of His throne, and spreadeth His cloud upon it. He hath compassed the waters with sounds, until the day and night come to an end. The pillars of heaven tremble and are astonished at His reproof. He divideth the sea with His power, and by His understanding He smiteth through the proud. By His spirit He hath garnished the heavens; His hand hath formed the crooked serpent.*

Job 26:7-13 (NASB): *He stretches out the north over empty space and hangs the earth on nothing. He wraps up the waters in His clouds, and the cloud does not burst under them. He obscures the face of the full moon and spreads His cloud over it. He has inscribed a circle on the surface of the waters at the boundary of light and darkness. The pillars of heaven tremble and are amazed at His rebuke. He quieted the sea with His power, and by His understanding He shattered Rahab. By His breath the heavens are cleared; His hand has pierced the fleeing serpent.*

Job 37:18 (CTS): *With Him are powerful cordials for inveterate disorders: what an appearance of an infusion!*

Job 37:18 (ARAMAIC): *Were you with Him when He spread out the great sky, helping Him hold it up?*

Job 37:18 (CEPHER): *Have you with Him spread out the sky, which is strong, and as a molten looking glass?*

Job 37:18 (KJV): *Hast thou with Him spread out the sky, which is strong, and as a molten looking glass?*

Job 37:18 (NASB): *Can you, with Him, spread out the skies, strong as a molten mirror?*

Genesis 1:1-8 (CTS): *IN THE BEGINNING God made the heaven and the earth. And the earth was invisible and unfurnished and there was darkness over this abyss, and a breath of God went forth above the water. And God said, "Let there be Light;" and there was light. And God saw the light that it was good. And God made a separation between the light and the darkness. And God called the light day; and the darkness He called night. And there was an evening and there was a morning. The first day. Then God said, "Let there be a firmament in the midst of the water; and let it make a separation between water and water." And it was so. God made the firmament; and God made a separation between the water which was below the firmament and the water which was above the firmament. And God called the firmament, heaven. And God saw that it was good. And there was an evening and there was a morning. The second day.*

Genesis 1:1-8 (ARAMAIC): *GOD created the heavens and the earth in the very beginning. And the earth was without form and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the water. And God said, Let there be light; and there was light. And God saw that the light was good; and God separated the light from the darkness. And God called the light Day, and the darkness He called Night. And there was evening and there was morning, the first day. And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. And God made the firmament, and divided the waters that were under the firmament from the waters that were above the firmament; and it was so. And God called the firmament Sky. And there was evening and there was morning, the second day.*

Genesis 1:1-8 (CEPHER): *In the beginning Elohiym created the heavens and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the*

Ruach Elohiym moved upon the face of the waters. And Elohiym said, Let there be light: and there was light. And Elohiym saw the light, that it was good: and Elohiym divided the light from the darkness. And Elohiym called the light Day, and the darkness He called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day. And Elohiym said, Let there be an expanse in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. And Elohiym made the expanse, and divided the waters which were above the expanse: and it was so. And Elohiym called the expanse Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

Genesis 1:1-8 (KJV): *IN the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness. And God called the light Day, and the darkness He called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day. And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so. And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.*

Genesis 1:1-8 (NASB): *In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. The earth was formless and void, and darkness was over the surface of the deep, and the Spirit of God was moving over the surface of the waters. Then God said, "Let there be light"; and there was light. God saw the light was good; and God separated the light from the darkness. God called the light day, and the darkness He called night. And there was evening and there was morning, one day. Then God said, "Let there be an expanse in the midst of the waters, and let it separate the waters from the waters." God made the expanse, and separated the waters which were below*

the expanse from the waters which were above the expanse; and it was so. God called the expanse heaven. And there was evening and there was morning, a second day.

Genesis 7:11-12 (CTS): *In the six hundredth year of Noe's life, the second month and twenty-seventh day of the month, on that day all the fountains of the abyss were burst open, and the cataracts of heaven were opened, and there came rain on the earth forty days and forty nights.*

Genesis 7:11-12 (ARAMAIC): *In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, on that very day all the fountains of the great deep burse forth and windows of heaven were opened. And the rain fell upon the earth for forty days and forty nights.*

Genesis 7:11-12 (CEPHER): *In the six hundredth year of Noach's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.*

Genesis 7:11-12 (KJV): *In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.*

Genesis 7:11-12 (NASB): *In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, on the seventeenth day of the month, on the same day all the fountains of the great deep burst open, and the floodgates of the sky were opened. The rain fell upon the earth for forty days and forty nights.*

Genesis 8:2 (CTS): *And the fountains of the abyss were shut up and also the cataracts of heaven and the rain from heaven was stayed: and the water running off from the earth subsided;*

Genesis 8:2 (ARAMAIC): *The fountains of the deep and the windows of heaven were closed, and the rain from the sky was restrained;*

Genesis 8:2 (CEPHER): *The fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained;*

Genesis 8:2 (KJV): *The fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained;*

Genesis 8:2 (NASB): *Also, the fountains of the deep and floodgates of the sky were closed, and the rain from the sky was restrained;*

2 Samuel 22:8 (CTS): *The earth indeed was shaken – it trembled – the fountains of heaven were convulsed, and quivered, Because the Lord was incensed.*

2 Samuel 22:8 (ARAMAIC): *Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations of the mountains quaked and burst asunder, because He was angry at them.*

2 Samuel 22:8 (CEPHER): *Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because He was wroth.*

2 Samuel 22:8 (KJV): *Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because He was wroth.*

2 Samuel 22:8 (NASB): *Then the earth shook and quaked, the foundations of heaven were trembling and were shaken, because He was angry.*

Psalm 19:1 (CTS): *THE heavens declare the glory of God, and the firmament proclaimeth the work of His hands.*

Psalm 19:1 (ARAMAIC): *THE heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament shows His handiwork.*

Psalm 19:1 (CEPHER): *THE heavens enumerate the glory of El; and the expanse shows His handywork.*

Psalm 19:1 (KJV): *THE heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth His handywork.*

Psalm 19:1 (NASB): *The heavens are telling of the glory of God; and their expanse is declaring the work of His hands.*

Psalm 29:10 (CTS): *The Lord will cause that which was deluged to be inhabited: and the Lord will sit enthroned King forever.*

Psalm 29:10 (ARAMAIC): *The LORD controls the flood; yea, the LORD sits King forever.*

Psalm 29:10 (CEPHER): *Yahuah sits upon the flood; yea, Yahuah sits King forever.*

Psalm 29:10 (KJV): *The LORD sitteth upon the flood; yea, the LORD sitteth King forever.*

Psalm 29:10 (NASB): The LORD sat as King at the flood; yes, the LORD sits as King forever.

Psalm 78:21-25 (CTS): *Therefore, the Lord heard and was provoked; and a fire was kindled among Jacob; and wrath came up against Israel. Because they believed not in God, nor trusted in His salvation. Though He commanded the clouds above, and had opened the doors of heaven, and had rained down manna for them to eat, and had given them the bread of heaven, (man was eating the bread of angels) He sent meat for them to satiety.*

Psalm 78:21-25 (ARAMAIC): *Therefore the LORD heard this and was angered; so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel, because they believed not in God and trusted not in His salvation: though He had commanded the clouds from above and*

opened the doors of heaven, and had rained down manna for them to eat and had given them of the bread of heaven. Man did eat angels' food; He sent them game in abundance.

Psalm 78:21-25 (CEPHER): *Therefore Yahuah heard this, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Ya'aqov, and anger also came up against Yashar'el; because they believed not in Elohiym, and trusted not in His Yeshu'ah; though He had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven, and had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the grain of heaven. Man did eat angels' food: He sent them meat to the full.*

Psalm 78:21-25 (KJV): *Therefore, the LORD heard this, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel; Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in His salvation. Though He had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven, and had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven, Man did eat angels' food: He sent them meat to the full.*

Psalm 78:21-25 (NASB): *Therefore, the LORD heard and was full of wrath; and a fire was kindled against Jacob and anger also mounted against Israel, because they did not believe in God and did not trust in His salvation. Yet He commanded the clouds above and opened the doors of heaven; He rained down manna upon them to eat and gave them food from heaven. Man did eat the bread of angles; He sent them food in abundance.*

Psalm 104:1-3 (CTS): *BLESS the Lord O my soul. O Lord my God, Thou art very great. Thou hast robed Thyself with honor and majesty; clothing Thyself with light as with a mantle; stretching out the heaven as a tent. Thou art He Who covereth His chambers with waters; Who maketh clouds His chariot – Who walketh on the wings of winds –*

Psalm 104:1-3 (ARAMAIC): *BLESS the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very great; Thou art clothed with honor and majesty. Thou coverest Thyself with light as with a*

garment; who stretcheth out the heavens like a curtain, Who layest the beams of His chambers in the waters, Who makest the clouds His chariot, Who walkest upon the wings of the wind,

Psalm 104:1-3 (CEPHER): *BLESS Yahuah, O my soul. O Yahuah Elohai, You are very great; You are clothed with honor and majesty. Who covers Yourself with light as with a garment; Who stretches out the heavens like a curtain: Who lays the beams of His chambers in the waters: Who makes the clouds His chariot: Who walks upon the wings of the wind:*

Psalm 104:1-3 (KJV): *BLESS the LORD, O my soul, O LORD my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honor and majesty. Who coverest Thyself with light as with a garment: Who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain: Who layeth the beams of His chambers in the waters: Who maketh the clouds His chariot: Who walketh upon the wings of the wind:*

Psalm 104:1-3 (NASB): *Bless the LORD, O my soul! O LORD my God, You are very great; You are clothed with splendor and majesty, covering Yourself with light as with a cloak, stretching out heaven like a tent curtain. He lays the beams of His upper chambers in the waters; He makes the clouds His chariot; He walks upon the wings of the wind;*

Psalm 148:4 (CTS): *Praise Him ye heavens of heavens: and thou water under the heavens!*

Psalm 148:4 (ARAMAIC): *Praise Him, heavens of heavens, and waters that are above the heavens.*

Psalm 148:4 (CEPHER): *Praise Him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.*

Psalm 148:4 (KJV): *Praise Him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.*

Psalm 148:4 (NASB): *Praise Him, highest heavens, and the waters that are above the heavens!*

Proverbs 8:27-29 (CTS): *When He furnished the heaven, I was with Him; and when He set apart His own throne on the winds: and when He strengthened the clouds above: and when He secured the fountains of the earth below – when He set to the sea its bound, and the waters passed not the word of His mouth. And when he made the fountains of the earth strong,*

Proverbs 8:27-29 (ARAMAIC): *When He established the heavens, I was there; when He set a circle upon the face of the deep; When He made firm the clouds above; when He strengthened the fountains of the deep; When He gave to the sea its bounds, that the waters should not transgress His commandment, when He laid down the foundations of the earth:*

Proverbs 8:27-29 (CEPHER): *When He prepared the heavens, I was there: when He set a compass upon the face of the depth: When He established the clouds above: When He strengthened the fountains of the deep: When He gave to the sea His decree, that the waters should not pass His commandment: when He appointed the foundations of the earth:*

Proverbs 8:27-29 (KJV): *When He prepared the heavens, I was there: when He set a compass upon the face of the depth: When He established the clouds above: when He strengthened the fountains of the deep: When He gave to the sea His decree, that the waters should not pass His commandment: when He appointed the foundations of the earth:*

Proverbs 8:27-29 (NASB): *When He established the heavens, I was there, When He inscribed a circle on the face of the deep, When He made firm the skies above, When the springs of the deep became fixed, When He set for the sea its boundary so that the water would not transgress His command, When He marked out the foundations of the earth;*

Isaiah 11:12 (CTS): *And He will erect a standard for the nations, and gather together the outcasts of Israel, and assemble the dispersed of Juda from the four quarters of the earth.*

Isaiah 11:12 (ARAMAIC): *And He shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.*

Isaiah 11:12 (CEPHER): *And He shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Yashar'el, and gather together the dispersed of Yahudah from the four corners of the earth.*

Isaiah 11:12 (KJV): *And He shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.*

Isaiah 11:12 (NASB): *And He will lift up a standard for the nations and assemble the banished ones of Israel, and will gather the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.*

Isaiah 13:13 (CTS): *For the heaven shall be filled with wrath; and the earth shaken from its foundations; at the fierce anger of the Lord of Hosts,*

Isaiah 13:13 (ARAMAIC): *Therefore, I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall be moved out of its place, in the rebuke of the LORD of hosts, in the day of His fierce anger.*

Isaiah 13:13 (CEPHER): *Therefore, I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of Yahuah Tseva'oth, and in the day of His fierce anger.*

Isaiah 13:13 (KJV): *Therefore, I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of His fierce anger.*

Isaiah 13:13 (NASB): *Therefore, I will make the heavens tremble, and the earth will be shaken from its place at the fury of the LORD of hosts in the day of His burning anger.*

Isaiah 40:22 (CTS): *He it is, Who occupieth the circuit of the earth; and the inhabitants thereon are as grasshoppers. He it is, Who established the heaven as an arch, and spread it out as a tent to be dwelt in;*

Isaiah 40:22 (ARAMAIC): *It is He who sits upon the circle of the earth, and its inhabitants are like grasshoppers; Who stretches out the heavens as a curtain and spreads them as a tent to dwell in;*

Isaiah 40:22 (CEPHER): *It is He that establishes the circuit of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as locusts; that stretches out the heavens as a curtain, and spreads them out as a tabernacle to dwell in.*

Isaiah 40:22 (KJV): *It is He that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:*

Isaiah 40:22 (NASB): *It is He who sits above the circle of the earth, and its inhabitants are like grasshoppers, Who stretches out the heavens like a curtain and spreads them out like a tent to dwell in.*

Isaiah 44:24 (CTS): *Thus saith the Lord, Who redeemed thee – even He Who formed thee from the womb: I am the Lord the Maker of all things; I alone stretched out the heavens and firmly established the earth.*

Isaiah 44:24 (ARAMAIC): *Thus says the LORD, who saved you and who formed you from the womb and helped you: I am the LORD who made all things; who stretched out the heavens alone; Who spread out the earth by Myself;*

Isaiah 44:24 (CEPHER): *Thus says Yahuah, your Redeemer, and He that formed you from the womb, I am Yahuah that makes all things; that stretches forth the heavens alone; that spreads abroad the earth by Myself;*

Isaiah 44:24 (KJV): *Thus saith the LORD, they redeemer, and He that formed thee from the womb, I am the LORD that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by Myself:*

Isaiah 44:24 (NASB): *Thus says the LORD, your Redeemer, and the One Who formed you from the womb. "I, the LORD, am the maker of all things, stretching out the heavens by Myself and spreading out the earth all alone."*

Isaiah 45:12 (CTS): *It was I Who made the earth and man on it: it was I Who with My hand established the heaven: it was I Who gave direction to all the stars.*

Isaiah 45:12 (KJV): *I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even My hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.*

Isaiah 48:13 (CTS): *My hand hath founded the earth, and My right hand hath established the heaven. Let Me summon them and let them stand together.*

Isaiah 48:13 (KJV): *Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I call unto them, they stand up together.*

Isaiah 66:1 (CTS): *THUS saith the Lord, The heaven is My throne, and the earth, My footstool: what sort of an house will you build for Me? And of what sort shall be the place of My rest?*

Isaiah 66:1 (KJV): *THUS saith the LORD, The heaven is My throne, and the earth is My footstool: where is the house that ye build unto Me? And where is the place of My rest?*

Ezekiel 1:26 (CTS): *This being over their heads, there was an appearance like that of a sapphire stone and a resemblance of a throne upon it. And upon the resemblance of the throne a resemblance like the appearance of a man above.*

Ezekiel 1:26 (KJV): *And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness of the appearance of a man above upon it.*

Amos 9:6 (CTS): *Who buildeth His stairs up to heaven, and His tribunal on the foundations of the earth; Who calleth to Himself the water of the sea and poureth it out on the face of the earth, the Lord Almighty is His name.*

Amos 9:6 (KJV): *It is He that buildeth His stories in the heaven, and hath founded His troop in the earth; He that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth; The LORD is His name.*

Amos 9:6 (ASV): *It is He that buildeth His chambers in the heavens, and hath founded His vault upon the earth; He that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth; Jehovah is His name.*

Amos 9:6 (ESV): *It is He that buildeth His chambers in the heaven, and hath found His vault upon the earth; He that calleth the waters of the sea and poureth them out upon the face of the earth; the LORD is His name.*

Amos 9:6 (NASB): *The One who builds His upper chambers in the heavens and has founded His vaulted dome over the earth, He who calls for the waters of the sea and pours them out on the face of the earth, The Lord is His name.*

SCRIPTURES CONCERNING THE NATURE OF THE EARTH BELOW THE FIRMAMENT

Job 9:6 (CTS): *Who shaketh the earth to its foundations, so that the pillars thereof totter –*

Job 9:6 (ARAMAIC): *He shakes the earth out of its foundations, and its inhabitants tremble.*

Job 9:6 (CEPHER): *Which shakes the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.*

Job 9:6 (KJV): *Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.*

Job 9:6 (NASB): *Who shakes the earth out of its place, and its pillars tremble;*

Job 26:7 (CTS): *He it is, Who stretcheth out Boreas [the North Wind] over empty space – Who suspendeth the earth upon nothing –*

Job 26:7 (ARAMAIC): *He stretches out the north from the empty place, and hangs the earth upon nothing.*

Job 26:7 (CEPHER): *He stretches out the north over the empty place, and hangs the earth upon nothing.*

Job 26:7 (KJV): *He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.*

Job 26:7 (NASB): *He stretches out the north over empty space and hangs the earth on nothing.*

Job 26:10 (CTS): *His decree had drawn a circle on the face of the water, at the confines of light and darkness.*

Job 26:10 (ARAMAIC): *He has circled the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.*

Job 26:10 (CEPHER): *He has compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.*

Job 26:10 (KJV): *He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.*

Job 26:10 (NASB): *He has inscribed a circle on the surface of the waters at the boundary of light and darkness.*

Job 28:24 (CTS): *For He surveyeth the whole world; and knoweth all on the earth –*

Job 28:24 (ARAMAIC): *For He looks to the ends of the earth, and sees under the whole heaven;*

Job 28:24 (CEPHER): *For He looks to the ends of the earth, and sees under the whole heaven;*

Job 28:24 (KJV): *For He looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven;*

Job 28:24 (NASB): *For He looks to the ends of the earth and sees everything under the heavens.*

Job 37:3 (CTS): *as His dominion extendeth over all under heaven, and His light over the wings of the earth.*

Job 37:3 (ARAMAIC): *Under the whole of heaven the people shall praise Him, and His light shines upon the ends of the earth.*

Job 37:3 (CEPHER): *He directs it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.*

Job 37:3 (KJV): *He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.*

Job 37:3 (NASB): *Under the whole heaven He lets it loose, and His lightning to the ends of the earth.*

Job 38:1-7 (CTS): *After Elius had finished his speech, the Lord from a whirlwind and clouds, said to Job: Who is this who is concealing counsel from Me, and who hiding words in his heart thinketh to hide them from Me? Gird up thy loins like a man and I will question thee, and answer thou Me. Where wast thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? And tell Me, if thou hast understanding, Who settled the measures of it? To what are the hooks of it fastened? And Who laid the cornerstone thereof? When the stars were made, all My angels praised Me with a loud voice.*

Job 38:1-7 (ARAMAIC): *THEN the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said, Who is this that gives counsel by words without knowledge? Gird up your loins now, like a valiant man: for I will question you, and you shall answer Me. Where were you when I laid the foundations of the earth? Declare, if you have understanding. Who has laid its measures, if you know? Or who has stretched the line upon it? Upon what are its limits resting? Or who laid the cornerstone thereof? When did I create the morning stars, and all the angels shouted for joy?*

Job 38:1-7 (CEPHER): *THEN Yahuah answered Iyov out of the whirlwind, and said, Who is this that darkens counsel by words without knowledge? Gird up now your loins like a man; for I will demand of you, and answer Me. Where were you when I laid the foundations of the earth? Declare, if you have understanding. Who has laid the measures thereof, if you know? Or Who has stretched the line upon it? Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? Or Who laid the cornerstone thereof; when the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of Elohiym shouted for joy?*

Job 38:1-7 (KJV): *THEN the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said, Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge? Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou Me. Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? Declare, if thou hast understanding. Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? Or who hath stretched the line upon it? Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? Or who laid the cornerstone thereof; When the morning stars sang tother and all the sons of God shouted for joy?*

Job 38:1-7 (NASB): *Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind and said, Who is this that darkens counsel by words without knowledge? Now gird up your loins like a man, and I will ask you, and you instruct Me! Where were you when I laid the foundation of the earth? Tell Me, if you have understanding, Who set its measurements? Since you know. Or who stretched the line on it? On what were its bases sunk? Or Who laid its cornerstone, when the morning stars sang together and all the sons of God shouted for joy?*

Job 38:12-14 (CTS): *Was it in concert with thee that I ordered the morning light; and that the day spring knew its appointed time to singe the wings of the earth – to scare the wicked from it? Didst thou take clay of the earth and form an animal and place on the earth a creature endowed with speech?*

Job 38:12-14 (ARAMAIC): *Have you commanded the dawn since your days began; or do you know the place of the morning; that it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be thrown out of it? So that their bodies shall be turned into clay, and be thrown into a heap.*

Job 38:12-14 (CEPHER): *Have you commanded the morning since your days; and caused the dayspring to know his place; that it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it? It is turned as clay to the seal; and they stand as a garment.*

Job 38:12-14 (KJV): *Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; and caused the dayspring to know his place; that it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it? It is turned as clay to the seal; and they stand as a garment.*

Job 38:12-14 (NASB): *Have you ever in your life commanded the morning, and caused the dawn to know its place, that it might take hold of the ends of the earth, and the wicked be shaken out of it? It is changed like clay under the seal; and they stand forth like a garment.*

Genesis 1:9-13 (CTS): *Then God said, "Let the water which is below the heaven be gathered into one receptacle and let the dry land appear." And it was so. The waters which were below the heaven were gathered into their several collections, and the dry land appeared. And God called the dry land, earth; and the collections of the waters He called, seas. And God saw that it was good. And God said, "Let the earth produce the grassy plant with sowing seed according to kind and according to likeness, and the fruit bearing tree together with the fruit, the seed of which is in it according to kind, upon the earth." And it was so. The earth indeed produced the grassy plant with sowing seed according to kind and according to likeness, and the fruit tree together with fruit, the seed of which is in it, according to kind, in the earth. And God saw that it was good. And there was an evening and there was a morning. The third day.*

Genesis 1:9-13 (ARAMAIC): *AND God said, Let the waters that are under the sky be gathered together in one place, and let the dry land appear; and it was so. And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters He called Seas; and God saw that it was good. And God said, Let the earth bring forth vegetation, the herb yielding seed after its kind, and*

the fruit tree yielding fruit after its kinds, wherein is their seed, upon the earth, and it was so. And the earth brought forth vegetation, the herb yielding seed after its kind, and the tree bearing fruit, wherein is its seed, after its kind; and God saw that it was good. And there was evening and there was morning, the third day.

Genesis 1:9-13 (CEPHER): *And Elohiym said, Let the waters under the heavens be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so. And Elohiym called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called He Seas: and Elohiym saw that it was good. And Elohiym said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so. And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and Elohiym saw that it was good. And the evening and the morning were the third day.*

Genesis 1:9-13 (KJV): *And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear; and it was so. And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called He Seas: and God saw that it was good. And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so. And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good. And the evening and the morning were the third day.*

Genesis 1:9-13 (NASB): *Then God said, Let the waters below the heavens be gathered into one place, and let the dry land appear; and it was so. God called the dry land earth, and the gathering of the waters He called seas; and God saw that it was good. Then God said, Let the*

earth sprout vegetation plants yielding seed, and fruit trees on the earth bearing fruit after their kind with seed in them, and it was so. The earth brought forth vegetation, plants yielding seed after their kind, and trees bearing fruit with seed in them, after their kind; and God saw that it was good. There was evening and there was morning, a third day.

I Samuel 2:8 (CTS): *He lifteth up the needy from the ground; and raiseth the beggar from a dunghill; to seat them among a people's princes; and He causeth them to possess a throne of glory.*

I Samuel 2:8 (ARAMAIC): *He raises up the poor out of the dust and lifts up the needy from the dunghill, to set them with the princes and to make them inherit the throne of glory; for the depths of the earth are protected by the LORD, and He has set the world upon them.*

I Samuel 2:8 (CEPHER): *He raises up the poor out of the dust, and lifts up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are Yahuah's, and He has set the world upon them.*

I Samuel 2:8 (KJV): *He raised up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORD's, and He hath set the world upon them.*

I Samuel 2:8 (NASB): *He raises the poor from the dust, He lifts the needy from the ash heap to make them sit with nobles, and inherit a seat of honor; For the pillars of the earth are the LORD's, and He set the world on them.*

2 Samuel 22:16 (CTS): *Then were seen the outlets of the sea; and the foundations of the earth were disclosed, at the rebuke of the Lord- at the blast of the breath of His anger.*

2 Samuel 22:16 (ARAMAIC): *Then the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were uncovered, at Thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thine anger.*

2 Samuel 22:16 (CEPHER): *And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of Yahuah, at the blast of the breath of His nostrils.*

2 Samuel 22:16 (KJV): *And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of His nostrils.*

2 Samuel 22:16 (NASB): *Then the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were laid bare by the rebuke of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of His nostrils.*

1 Chronicles 16:30 (CTS): *Let all the earth be awed at His presence, let the earth be renovated and not dismayed.*

I Chronicles 16:30 (ARAMAIC): *Tremble before Him all the earth; the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.*

I Chronicles 16:30 (CEPHER): *Fear before Him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.*

1 Chronicles 16:30 (KJV): *Fear before Him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.*

I Chronicles 16:30 (NASB): *Tremble before Him, all the earth; Indeed, the world is firmly established, it will not be moved.*

Psalm 18:15 (CTS): *Then were seen the head springs of waters, and the foundations of the world were disclosed, at Thy rebuke, O Lord – at the blowing of the blast of Thine anger.*

Psalm 18:15 (ARAMAIC): *Then the brooks appeared, and the foundations of the world were laid open at Thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thine anger.*

Psalm 18:15 (CEPHER): *Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at Your rebuke, O Yahuah, at the blast of the breath of your nostrils.*

Psalm 18:15 (KJV): *Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O Lord, at the blast of the breath of Thy nostrils.*

Psalm 18:15 (NASB): *Then the channels of water appeared, and the foundations of the world were laid bare at Your rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of Your nostrils.*

Psalm 75:3 (CTS): *The land, with all its inhabitants, is wasted. It was I Who strengthened the pillars thereof.*

Psalm 75:3 (ARAMAIC): *Then the earth and all the inhabitants thereof shall be humbled; thou hast ordained the people thereof.*

Psalm 75:3 (CEPHER): *The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Celah.*

Psalm 75:3 (KJV): *The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.*

Psalm 75:3 (NASB): *The earth and all who dwell in it melt; It is I who have firmly set its pillars.*

Psalm 93:1 (CTS): *THE Lord hath commenced His reign – hath robed Himself with majesty. The Lord hath robed Himself with power and girded it on. For He hath established the world, which cannot be shaken.*

Psalm 93:1 (ARAMAIC): *THE LORD reigns; He is clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed with strength, wherewith He has girded Himself; the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.*

Psalm 93:1 (CEPHER): *YAHUAH reigns, He is clothed with majesty; Yahuah is clothed with strength, wherewith He has girded Himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved*

Psalm 93:1 (KJV): *THE LORD reigneth, He is clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed with strength, wherewith He hath girded Himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.*

Psalm 93:1 (NASB): *The LORD reigns, He is clothed with majesty; The LORD has clothed and girded Himself with strength; Indeed, the world is firmly established, it will not be moved.*

Psalm 96:9-11 (CTS): *worship the Lord in His holy court: Let all the earth be moved at His presence. Say among the nations, The Lord is King, for He hath renovated this world, which shall no more be shaken; He will judge peoples with righteousness. Let the heavens rejoice and the earth exult: let the sea be moved and fullness thereof.*

Psalm 96:9-11 (ARAMAIC): *O worship the LORD in the temple of holiness; tremble before Him, all the earth. Say among the Gentiles that the LORD reigns; the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved; He shall judge the people righteously. Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the sea roar and the fulness thereof.*

Psalm 96:9-11 (CEPHER): *O worship Yahuah in the beauty of holiness: fear before Him, all the earth. Say among the heathen that Yahuah reigns: the world also shall be established that shall not be moved: He shall judge the people righteously. Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.*

Psalm 96:9-11 (KJV): *O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness: fear before Him, all the earth. Say among the heathen that the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: He shall judge the people righteously. Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.*

Psalm 96:9-11 (NASB): *Worship the LORD in holy attire; tremble before Him, all the earth. Say among the nations, The LORD reigns; indeed, the world is firmly established, it will not be moved; He will judge the peoples with equity. Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice; let the sea roar, and all it contains;*

Psalm 102:25 (CTS): *Thou Lord, in the beginning didst lay the foundations of the earth; and the heavens are the work of Thy hands.*

Psalm 102:25 (ARAMAIC): *Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the work of Thy hands.*

Psalm 102:25 (CEPHER): *Of old have you laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of your hands.*

Psalm 102:25 (KJV): *Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.*

Psalm 102:25 (NASB): *Of old You founded the earth, and the heavens are the work of Your hands.*

Psalm 104:5-9 (CTS): *Who founded the earth on its firm basis, that it may not be moved forever. Is the abyss like a garment to be its covering – are waters to stand above the mountains? At Thy rebuke they shall flee – at the peal of Thy thunder they will tremble. They ascend mountains, they go down valleys; to the place which Thou hast founded for them. Thou has set a bound which they shall not pass; nor shall they return to cover the earth.*

Psalm 104:5-9 (ARAMAIC): *Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed forever. Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a garment; the waters stood above the mountains. At Thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of Thy thunder they hastened away. The*

mountains ascend, the valleys descend to the place which thou hast founded for them. Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over, to cover the earth.

Psalm 104:5-9 (CEPHER): *Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed forever. You covered it with the deep as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountains. At Your rebuke they fled; at the voice of Your thunder they hasted away. They go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys unto the place which you have founded for them. You have set a bound that they may not pass over; that they turn not again to cover the earth.*

Psalm 104:5-9 (KJV): *Who laid the foundations of the earth that it should not be removed forever. Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountains. At Thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of Thy thunder they hasted away. They go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them. Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over; that they turn not again to cover the earth.*

Psalm 104:5-9 (NASB): *He established the earth upon its foundations, so that it will not totter forever and ever. You covered it with the deep as with a garment; the waters were standing above the mountains. At Your rebuke they fled, at the sound of Your thunder they hurried away. The mountains rose; the valleys sank down to the place which You established for them. You set a boundary that they may not pass over, so that they will not return to cover the earth.*

Psalm 136:6 (CTS): *to Him Who established the earth on the waters: for His mercy endureth forever –*

Psalm 136:6 (ARAMAIC): *To Him who stretched out the earth above the waters; for His mercy endures forever.*

Psalm 136:6 (CEPHER): *To Him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for His mercy endures forever.*

Psalm 136:6 (KJV): *To Him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for His mercy endureth forever.*

Psalm 136:6 (NASB): *To Him who spread out the earth above the waters, for His lovingkindness is everlasting;*

Proverbs 8:27-29 (CTS): *When He furnished the heaven, I was with Him; and when He set apart His own throne on the winds: and when He strengthened the clouds above: and when He secured the fountains of the earth below – when He set to the sea its bound, and the waters passed not the word of His mouth. And when He made the fountains of the earth strong,*

Proverbs 8:27-29 (ARAMAIC): *When He established the heavens, I was there; when He set a circle upon the face of the deep; when He made firm the clouds above; when He strengthened the fountains of the deep; when He gave to the sea its bounds, that the waters should not transgress His commandment; when He laid down the foundations of the earth:*

Proverbs 8:27-29 (CEPHER): *When He prepared the heavens, I was there: when He set a compass upon the face of the depth: when He established the clouds above: when He strengthened the fountains of the deep: when He gave to the sea His decree, that the waters should not pass His commandment: when He appointed the foundations of the earth:*

Proverbs 8:27-29 (KJV): *When He prepared the heavens, I was there: when He set a compass upon the face of the depth: When He established the clouds above: when He strengthened the fountains of the deep: When He gave to the sea His decree, that the waters should not pass His commandment: when He appointed the foundations of the earth:*

Proverbs 8:27-29 (NASB): *When He stablished the heavens, I was there, When He inscribed a circle on the face of the deep, When He made firm the skies above, When the springs of the deep became fixed, When He set for the sea its boundary so that the water would not transgress His command, When He marked out the foundations of the earth;*

Isaiah 11:12 (CTS): *And He will erect a standard for the nations, and gather together the outcasts of Israel, and assemble the dispersed of Juda from the four quarters of the earth.*

Isaiah 11:12 (ARAMAIC): *And He shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.*

Isaiah 11:12 (CEPHER): *And He shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Yashar'el, and gather together the dispersed of Yahudah from the four corners of the earth.*

Isaiah 11:12 (KJV): *And He shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the four corners of the earth.*

Isaiah 11:12 (NASB): *And He will lift up a standard for the nations and assemble the banished ones of Israel, and will gather the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.*

Isaiah 13:13 (CTS): *For the heaven shall be filled with wrath; and the earth shaken from its foundations; at the fierce anger of the Lord of Hosts,*

Isaiah 13:13 (ARAMAIC): *Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall be moved out of its place, in the rebuke of the LORD of hosts, in the day of His fierce anger.*

Isaiah 13:13 (CEPHER): *Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of Yahuah Tseva'oth, and in the day of His fierce anger.*

Isaiah 13:13 (KJV): *Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of His fierce anger.*

Isaiah 13:13 (NASB): *Therefore I will make the heavens tremble, and the earth will be shaken from its place at the fury of the LORD of Hosts.*

Isaiah 40:22 (CTS): *He it is, Who occupieth the circuit of the earth; and the inhabitants thereon are as grasshoppers. He it is, Who established the heaven as an arch, and spread it out as a tent to be dwelt in;*

Isaiah 40:22 (ARAMAIC): *It is He who sits upon the circle of the earth, and its inhabitants are like grasshoppers; who stretches out the heavens as a curtain and spreads them as a tent to dwell in;*

Isaiah 40:22 (CEPHER): *It is He that establishes the circuit of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as locusts; that stretches out the heavens as a curtain, and spreads them out as a tabernacle to dwell in:*

Isaiah 40:22 (KJV): *It is He that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers: that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:*

Isaiah 40:22 (NASB): *It is He who sits above the circle of the earth, and its inhabitants are like grasshoppers, Who stretches out the heavens like a curtain and spreads them out like a tent to dwell in.*

Isaiah 43:6-7 (CTS): *I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep thou not back; bring My sons from afar and My daughters from the ends of the earth – all that are called by My name.*

Isaiah 43:6-7 (ARAMAIC): *I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back; bring my sons from afar, and my daughters from the ends of the earth; even every one who is called by My name; for I have created him for My glory, I have formed him and I have made him.*

Isaiah 43:6-7 (CEPHER): *I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth; even everyone that is called by My name for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him.*

Isaiah 43:6-7 (KJV): *I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring My sons from far, and My daughters from the ends of the earth; even every one that is called by My name: for I have created him for My glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him.*

Isaiah 43:6-7 (NASB): *I will say to the north, Give them up! And to the south, Do not hold them back! Bring My sons from afar and My daughters from the ends of the earth, everyone who is called by My name, and whom I have created for My glory, whom I have formed, even whom I have made.*

Daniel 4:10-11 (CTS): *I beheld with astonishment on my bed, and lo! A tree in the midst of the earth. Though its height was great, the tree increased in magnitude and strength and its top reached up to heaven; and its bulk to the extent of the whole earth.*

Daniel 4:10-11 (ARAMAIC): *These were the visions which I saw in my bed: I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and its height was great. The tree grew high, and was strong, and its height reached to heaven and the view thereof to the end of all the earth.*

Daniel 4:10-11 (CEPHER): *Thus were the visions of my head in my bed; I saw, and behold a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great. The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth:*

Daniel 4:10-11 (KJV): *Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed; I saw, and behold a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great. The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth:*

Daniel 4:10-11 (NASB): *Now these were the visions in my mind as I lay on my bed: I was looking, and behold, there was a tree in the midst of the earth and its height was great. The tree grew large and became strong and its height reached to the sky, and its height reached to the sky, and it was visible to the end of the whole earth.*

Jonah 2:6 (CTS): *I have gone down to a land, the bars of which are everlastingly fixed.*

Jonah 2:6 (ARAMAIC): *I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth shut up its bars against me forever; yet Thou hast brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God.*

Jonah 2:6 (CEPHER): *I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me forever: yet have You brought up my life from corruption, O Yahuah Elohai.*

Jonah 2:6 (KJV): *I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me forever: yet hast Thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God.*

Jonah 2:6 (NASB): *I descended to the roots of the mountains. The earth with its bars was around me forever. But You have brought up my life from the pit, O LORD my God.*

Matthew 4:8-9 (CTNT): *Again, the devil taketh Him along him to a very high mountain and pointeth out to Him all the kingdoms of the world and the glory of them, and saith to Him, all these I will give Thee if Thou wilt prostrate Thyself and worship me.*

Matthew 4:8-9 (ARAMAIC): *Again, the adversary took Him to a very high mountain, and he showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory. And he said to Him, all of these I will give to You, if You will fall down and worship me.*

Matthew 4:8-9 (CEPHER): *Again, the devil took Him up into an exceeding high mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; and said unto Him, all these things will I give You, if You will fall down and worship me.*

Matthew 4:8-9 (KJV): *Again, the devil taketh Him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth Him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; and saith unto Him, all these things will I give Thee, if Thou wilt fall down and worship me.*

Matthew 4:8-9 (NASB): *Again, the devil took Him to a very high mountain and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory; and he said to Him, all these things I will give You, if You fall down and worship me.*

Matthew 24:31 (CTNT): *And He will send out His messengers with a loud sounding trumpet, and they will gather His chosen ones from the four winds – from one extremity of heaven to the other.*

Matthew 24:31 (ARAMAIC): *And He will send His angels with a large trumpet, and they will gather His chosen ones from the four winds, from one end of the heaven to the other.*

Matthew 24:31 (CEPHER): *And He shall send His angels with a great sound of a shofar, and they shall gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.*

Matthew 24:31 (KJV): *And He shall send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.*

Matthew 24:31 (NASB): *And He will send forth His angels with A GREAT TRUMPET and THEY WILL GATHER TOGETHER His elect from the four winds, from one end of the sky to the other.*

John 17:24 (CTNT): *O Father, with respect to them whom Thou has given Me, My desire is that where I am, they may be with Me, that they may behold My glory which Thou hast given Me, because Thou lovedst Me before the foundation of the world.*

John 17:24 (ARAMAIC): *O Father, I wish that those whom Thou hast given Me may also be with Me where I am, so that they may see My glory which Thou hast given Me, for Thou hast loved Me before the foundation of the world.*

John 17:24 (CEPHER): *Father, I will that they also, whom You have given Me, be with Me where I am; that they may behold My glory, which You have given Me; for You loved Me before the foundation of the world.*

John 17:24 (KJV): *Father, I will that they also, whom Thou hast given Me, be with Me where I am, that they may behold My glory, which Thou hast given Me: for Thou lovedst Me before the foundation of the world.*

John 17:24 (NASB): *Father, I desire that they also, whom You have given Me, be with Me where I am, so that they may see My glory which You have given Me, for You loved Me before the foundation of the world.*

Revelation 1:7 (CTNT): *Behold He is coming with clouds, and every eye shall see Him, even they who pierced Him; and for Him all the tribes of the earth shall mourn.*

Revelation 1:7 (ARAMAIC): *Behold, He will come with the clouds; and every eye shall see Him, even the men who pierced Him; and all the kindreds of the earth shall wail over Him. Even so. Amen.*

Revelation 1:7 (CEPHER): *Behold, He comes with clouds; and every eye shall see Him, and they also which pierced Him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of Him. Even so, Amein.*

Revelation 1:7 (KJV): *Behold, He cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see Him, and they also which pierced Him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of Him. Even so, Amen.*

Revelation 1:7 (NASB): *BEHOLD, HE IS COMING WITH THE CLOUDS, and every eye will see Him, even those who pierced Him; and all the tribes of the earth will mourn over Him. So, it is to be. Amen.*

Revelation 7:1 (CTNT): *And after this, I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth holding fast the four winds of the earth that no wind might blow on the earth or on the sea or on any tree.*

Revelation 7:1 (ARAMAIC): *AND after these things, I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth nor on the sea nor on any tree.*

Revelation 7:1 (CEPHER): *AND after these things, I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.*

Revelation 7:1 (KJV): *AND after these things, I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.*

Revelation 7:1 (NASB): *After this, I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding back the four winds of the earth, so that no wind would blow on the earth or on the sea or on any tree.*

Revelation 20:8 (CTNT): *And when the thousand years are ended, Satan will be let loose from his prison and will go forth to seduce the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to assemble them for battle; the number of whom will be as the sand of the sea.*

Revelation 20:7-8 (ARAMAIC): *And when the thousand years come to an end, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, even to China and Mongolia, to gather them together for war; the number of them is as the sand of the sea.*

Revelation 20:7-8 (CEPHER): *And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.*

Revelation 20:7-8 (KJV): *And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, God and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.*

Revelation 20:7-8 (NASB): *When the thousand years are completed, Satan will be released from his prison, and will come out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, God and Magog, to gather them together for the war; the number of them is like the sand of the seashore.*

SCRIPTURES CONCERNING THE NATURE OF THE SUN, MOON AND STARS

Job 38:7 (CTS): *When the stars were made, all My angels praised Me with a loud voice.*

Job 38:7 (ARAMAIC): *When did I create the morning stars, and all the angels shouted for joy?*

Job 38:7 (CEPHER): *When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of Elohiym shouted for joy?*

Job 38:7 (KJV): *When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?*

Job 38:7 (NASB): *When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?*

Genesis 1:14-19 (CTS): *Then God said, Let there be luminaries in the firmament of heaven, to give light on the earth; to make a separation between the day and the night: and let them be for signs and for seasons and for days and for years; and let them be for an illumination in the firmament of heaven so as to shine on the earth. And it was so. God indeed made the two great luminaries, the greater luminary for the regulations of the day, and the lesser luminary, with the stars, for the regulations of the night. And God placed them in the firmament of heaven so as to shine on the earth, and to regulate the day and the night, and to make a division between the light and the darkness. And God saw that it was good. And there was an evening and there was a morning. The fourth day.*

Genesis 1:14-19 (ARAMAIC): *Then God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to separate the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years. And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth; and it was so. And God made two great lights, the greater light to rule the day, and the smaller light to rule the night; and the stars also. And God set them in the firmament of the heavens to give light upon the earth, and to rule over the day and over the night, and to separate the light from the darkness; and God saw that it was good. And there was evening and there was morning, the fourth day.*

Genesis 1:14-19 (CEPHER): *And Elohiym said, Let there be lights in the expanse of the heavens to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for appointed feasts, and for days, and years: and let them be for lights in the expanse of the heavens to give light upon the earth: and it was so. And Elohiym made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: He made the stars the stars also. And Elohiym set them in the expanse of the heavens to give light upon the earth, and to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and Elohiym saw that it was good. And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.*

Genesis 1:14-19 (KJV): *And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: and let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: He made the stars also. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth, and to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good. And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.*

Genesis 1:14-19 (NASB): *Then God said, Let there be lights in the expanse of the heavens to separate the day from the night, and let them be for signs and for seasons and for days and years; and let them be for lights in the expanse of the heavens to give light on the earth" and it was so. God made the two great lights, the greater light to govern the day, and the lesser light to govern the night; He made the stars also. God placed them in the expanse of the heavens to give light on the earth, and to govern the day and the night, and to separate the light from the darkness; and God saw that it was good. There was evening and there was morning, a fourth day.*

Deuteronomy 4:19 (CTS): *and that upon looking up to heaven, and seeing the sun, and the moon, and the stars, and all the host of heaven, thou mayest not be led astray, and worship them, and perform religious service to those things which the Lord thy God hath arranged in due order, for all the nations which are under heaven.*

Deuteronomy 4:19 (ARAMAIC): *And lest you lift up your eyes to heaven, and when you see the sun and the moon, and the stars and all the host of heaven, should go astray and worship them and serve those things which the LORD your God has provided for all the peoples under heaven.*

Deuteronomy 4:19 (CEPHER): *And lest you lift up your eyes unto the heavens, and when you see the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, should be driven to worship them, and serve them, which Yahuah Elohayka has divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.*

Deuteronomy 4:19 (KJV): *And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.*

Deuteronomy 4:19 (NASB): *And beware not to lift up your eyes to heaven, and see the sun and the moon and the stars, all the host of heaven, and be drawn away and worship them and serve them, those which the LORD your God has allotted to all the peoples under the whole heaven.*

Joshua 10:12-13 (CTS): *The Joshua spoke to the Lord, on the day God delivered up the Amorite into the hand of Israel. When He had discomfited them at Gabaon, and they were routed before the children of Israel, Joshua said, Let the sun stand over against Gabaon, and the moon over against the valley of Ailon. So, the sun stood still, and the moon in its station – until God*

executed vengeance on their enemies, the sun stood in the midst of heaven; it advanced not to the setting, to the end of a day.

Joshua 10:12-13 (ARAMAIC): *Then spoke Joshua to the LORD on the day when the LORD delivered the Amorites to the children of Israel, and Joshua said in the sight of the children of Israel, Sun, stand thou still over Gibeon; and thou Moon, in the valley over Ajalon. And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. And, behold, it is written in the Book of the Songs, So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down, about a whole day.*

Joshua 10:12-13 (CEPHER): *Then spoke Yahusha to Yahuah in the day when Yahuah delivered up the Emoriym before the children of Yashare'el, and he said in the sight of Yashar'el, Sun, stand still upon Giv'on; and you, Moon, in the valley of Ayalon. And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the Cepher of Yashar? So, the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hastened not to come about a whole day.*

Joshua 10:12-13 (KJV): *Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou, Moon, in the valley of Ajalon. And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the Book of Jasher? So, the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.*

Joshua 10:12-13 (NASB): *Then Joshua spoke to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the sons of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, O sun, stand still at Gibeon, and O moon in the valley of Aijalon. So, the sun stood still, and the moon stopped,*

until the nation avenged themselves of their enemies. Is it not written in the Book of Jashar? And the sun stopped in the middle of the sky and did not hasten to go down for about a whole day.

Judges 5:20 (CTS): *The stars from heaven were drawn up in array – from their orbits they fought against Sisara.*

Judges 5:20 (ARAMAIC): *The stars fought from their courses; they fought from heaven against Sisera by the river Kishon.*

Judges 5:20 (CEPHER): *They fought from heaven; the stars in their courses fought against Ciycera.*

Judges 5:20 (KJV): *They fought from heaven; the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.*

Judges 5:20 (NASB): *The stars fought from heaven, from their courses they fought against Sisera.*

Psalm 19:1-6 (CTS): *THE heavens declare the glory of God, and the firmament proclaimeth the work of His hands. Day to day pronounceth a decree; and night to night proclaimeth knowledge. Are they not speeches and are they not words, of which is not their utterance heard? To every land their sound is gone forth: and their doctrines to the limits of the world. In the sun, He placed His tabernacle. And he is like a bridegroom coming forth from his chamber. He will rejoice as a giant to run his course. His going forth is from the summit of heave; and his course is to the summit thereof, and from his heat none can be hid.*

Psalm 19:1-6 (ARAMAIC): *THE heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament shows His handiwork. Day after day utters speech, and night after night shows knowledge. There is no speech nor language where their voice is not heard. Their good news has gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. He has set His tabernacle in the sun among*

them. And he is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber and rejoices as a strong man to run a race. His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends thereof; and there is nothing hid from the mist of His breath.

Psalm 19:1-6 (CEPHER): *the HEAVENS ENUMERATE THE GLORY OF El; and the expanse shows His handywork. Day unto day utters speech, and night unto night shows knowledge. There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard. Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them has He set a tabernacle for the sun, which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber and rejoices as a strong man to run a race. His going forth is from the end of the heavens, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.*

Psalm 19:1-6 (KJV): *THE heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth His handwork. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge. There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard. Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath He set a tabernacle for the sun, which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race. His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.*

Psalm 19:1-6 (NASB): *The heavens are telling of the glory of God; and their expanse is declaring the work of His hands. Day to day pours forth speech, and night to night reveals knowledge. There is no speech, nor are there words; their voice is not heard. Their line has gone out through all the earth, and their utterances to the end of the world. In them, He has placed a tent for the sun, which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber; it rejoices as a strong man*

to run his course. Its rising is from one end of the heavens, and its circuit to the other end of them; and there is nothing hidden from its heat.

Psalm 136:7-9 (CTS): *to Him Who alone made the great lights: for His mercy endureth forever – the sun to rule the day: for His mercy endureth forever – the moon and the stars to rule the night; for His mercy endureth forever –*

Psalm 136:7-9 (ARAMAIC): *To Him Who made great lights; for His mercy endures forever; The sun to rule by day; for His mercy endures forever; The moon and stars to rule by night; for His mercy endures forever.*

Psalm 136:7-9 (CEPHER): *To Him that made great lights: for His mercy endures forever: The sun to rule by day: for His mercy endures forever: The moon and stars to rule by night: for His mercy endures forever.*

Psalm 136:7-9 (KJV): *To Him that made great lights: for His mercy endureth forever: The sun to rule by day: for His mercy endureth forever: The moon and stars to rule by night: for His mercy endureth forever.*

Psalm 136:7-9 (NASB): *To Him who made the great lights, for His lovingkindness is everlasting; the sun to rule by day, for His lovingkindness is everlasting, the moon and stars to rule by night, for His lovingkindness is everlasting.*

Psalm 147:4 (CTS): *He numbereth the multitudes of stars, and calleth them all by their names.*

Psalm 147:4 (ARAMAIC): *He counts the number of the stars; He calls them all by their names.*

Psalm 147:4 (CEPHER): *He tells the number of the stars; He calls them all by their names.*

Psalm 147:4 (KJV): *He telleth the number of the stars; He calleth them all by their names.*

Psalm 147:4 (NASB): *He counts the number of the stars; He gives names to all of them.*

Psalm 148:2-3 (CTS): *Praise Him all ye His angels: praise Him all ye His hosts. Sun and Moon! Praise Him: praise Him all ye stars and light.*

Psalm 148:3 (ARAMAIC): *Praise Him, sun and moon; praise Him, all stars and light.*

Psalm 148:3 (CEPHER): *Praise ye Him, sun and moon: praise Him, all ye stars of light.*

Psalm 148:3 (KJV): *Praise ye Him, sun and moon; praise Him, all ye stars of light.*

Psalm 148:3 (NASB): *Praise Him, sun and moon; praise Him, all stars of light!*

Ekklesiastes 1:5 (CTS): *The sun riseth and the sun setteth and cometh round to his place.*

Ekklesiastes 1:5 (ARAMAIC): *The sun rises and the sun goes down and hastens to the place where it rose that from thence it may rise again.*

Ekklesiastes 1:5 (CEPHER): *The sun also arises, and the sun goes down, and hastens to his place where he arose.*

Ekklesiastes 1:5 (KJV): *The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to his place where he arose.*

Ekklesiastes 1:5 (NASB): *Also, the sun rises and sun sets; and hastening to its place it rises there again.*

Isaiah 13:9-10 (CTS): *For behold the remediless day of the Lord is coming – a day of wrath and indignation, to make the empire a desolation; and to destroy the sinners out of it. For the stars of heaven – even Orion and the whole host of heaven, shall not give light; even that of the rising sun shall be darkened; and the moon shall not give her light.*

Isaiah 13:9-10 (ARAMAIC): *Behold, the day of the LORD comes, which has no remedy, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to make the earth a desolation; and He shall destroy the*

sinners thereof out of it. For the stars of heaven and their constellations shall not give their light; the sun shall be darkened in its rising, and the moon shall not cause its light to shine.

Isaiah 13:9-10 (CEPHER): *Behold, the day of Yahuah comes, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and He shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it. For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.*

Isaiah 13:9-10 (KJV): *Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and He shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it. For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.*

Isaiah 13:9-10 (NASB): *Behold, the day of the LORD is coming, cruel, with fury and burning anger, to make the land a desolation; and He will exterminate its sinners from it. For the stars of heaven and their constellations will not flash forth their light; the sun will be dark when it rises, and the moon will not shed its light.*

Isaiah 34:4 (CTS): *and all the powers of the heavens shall waste away; and the heaven shall be rolled up like a scroll and all the stars shall fall like leaves from a vine and as leaves from a fig tree.*

Isaiah 34:4 (ARAMAIC): *And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll; and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falls from off the vine and as a falling of premature figs from the fig tree.*

Isaiah 34:4 (CEPHER): *And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falls off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree.*

Isaiah 34:4 (KJV): *And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree.*

Isaiah 34:4 (NASB): *And all the host of heaven will wear away, and the sky will be rolled up like a scroll; all their hosts will also wither away as a leaf withers from the vine, or as one withers from the fig tree.*

Isaiah 38:8 (CTS): *Behold, I will bring back the shadow of the steps the ten steps of the house of thy father, which the sun hath gone down. I will bring back the sun those ten steps. So, the sun reascended the ten steps which the shadow had gone down.*

Isaiah 38:8 (ARAMAIC): *Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down on the sundial of Ahaz your father, ten degrees backward. So, the shadow of the sun returned the ten degrees by which it had gone down.*

Isaiah 38:8 (CEPHER): *Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the steps, which is gone down in the sun dial of Achaz, ten steps backward. So, the sun returned ten steps, by which steps it was gone down.*

Isaiah 38:8 (KJV): *Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sun dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So, the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.*

Isaiah 38:8 (NASB): *Behold, I will cause the shadow on the stairway, which has gone down with the sun on the stairway of Ahaz, to go back ten steps. So, the sun's shadow went back ten steps on the stairway on which it had gone down.*

Ezekiel 32:7-8 (CTS): *And in the act of extinguishing thee, I will cover heaven and darken the stars thereof: I will veil the sun with a cloud and the moon shall not give her light; all that give*

light in the heaven shall be dark over thee, and I will overspread the earth with darkness, saith the Lord God,

Ezekiel 32:7-8 (ARAMAIC): *And when I shall put the light out of you, I will cover the heavens and make the stars thereof dark; the sun shall be covered with clouds, and the moon shall not give her light. All the luminaries which give light in heaven will I make dark over you, and set darkness upon the land, says the LORD God.*

Ezekiel 32:7-8 (CEPHER): *And when I shall put you out, I will cover the heavens, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light. All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over you, and set darkness upon your land, says Adonai Yahuah.*

Ezekiel 32:7-8 (KJV): *And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light. All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.*

Ezekiel 32:7-8 (NASB): *And when I extinguish you, I will cover the heavens and darken their stars; I will cover the sun with a cloud and the moon will not give its light. All the shining lights in the heavens I will darken over you and will set darkness on your land, declares the Lord GOD.*

Daniel 8:10 (CTS): *and its greatness reached even to the host of heaven. And there fell on the earth some of the host of heaven and some of the stars, and these were trodden down.*

Daniel 8:10 (ARAMAIC): *And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground and stamped upon them.*

Daniel 8:10 (CEPHER): *And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground and stamped upon them.*

Daniel 8:10 (KJV): *And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground and stamped upon them.*

Daniel 8:10 (NASB): *It grew up to the host of heaven and caused some of the host and some of the stars to fall to the earth, and it trampled them down.*

Joel 2:10 (CTS): *At their presence, the earth will be confounded and the heaven shaken, and the sun and the moon will be darkened, and the stars will withdraw their light,*

Joel 2:10 (ARAMAIC): *The earth quakes before them; the heavens tremble; the sun and the moon are darkened, and the stars have withdrawn their shining.*

Joel 2:10 (CEPHER): *The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and stars shall withdraw their shining:*

Joel 2:10 (KJV): *The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining;*

Joel 2:10 (NASB): *Before them the earth quakes, the heavens tremble, the sun and the moon grow dark and the stars lose their brightness.*

Joel 3:15 (CTS): *The sun and the moon shall be obscured in darkness; and the stars shall withdraw their light;*

Joel 3:15 (ARAMAIC): *The sun and the moon are darkened, and the stars have withdrawn their shining.*

Joel 3:15 (CEPHER): *The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.*

Joel 3:15 (KJV): *The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.*

Joel 3:15 (NASB): *The sun and the moon grow dark, and the stars lose their brightness.*

Amos 5:26 (CTS): *You have indeed taken up the tent of Moloch and the star of your god Raiphan – those types of them which you have made for yourselves. Therefore, I will remove you beyond Damascus; said the Lord, the God Whose name is the Almighty.*

Amos 5:26-27 (ARAMAIC): *But you carried the tabernacles of Malcom and Chiun your idol, the star which made a god to yourselves. Therefore, I will cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, says the LORD whose name is the God of hosts.*

Amos 5:26-27 (CEPHER): *But ye have borne the tabernacle of your Molek and Kiyun your images, the star of your elohiym, which ye made to yourselves. Therefore, will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, says Yahuah, whose name is The Elohai Tseva'oth.*

Amos 5:26-27 (KJV): *But ye have borne the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the star of your god, which e made to yourselves. Therefore, will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name is The God of hosts.*

Amos 5:26-27 (NASB): *You also carried along Sikkuth your king and Kiyyun, your images, the star of your gods which you made for yourselves. Therefore, I will make you go into exile beyond Damascus, says the LORD, whose name is the God of hosts.*

Habakkuk 3:11 (CTS): *The sun was lifted up, and the moon stood still in its orbit. Thy bolts will glance for light, for a glare of the lightening of Thine arms.*

Habakkuk 3:11 (ARAMAIC): *The sun and moon stood still in their habitations; at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spears.*

Habakkuk 3:11 (CEPHER): *The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of your arrows they went, and at the shining of your glittering spear.*

Habakkuk 3:11 (KJV): *The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.*

Habakkuk 3:11 (NASB): *Sun and moon stood in their places; they went away at the light of Your arrows, at the radiance of Your gleaming spear.*

Matthew 24:29 (CTNT): *Now immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened and the moon will not give her splendor; and the stars will fall from heaven, and the heavenly powers will be shaken.*

Matthew 24:29 (ARAMAIC): *Immediately after the suffering of those days, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light and the stars will fall from the sky and the powers of the universe will be shaken*.

Matthew 24:29 (CEPHER): *Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:*

Matthew 24:29 (KJV): *Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken*:

Matthew 24:29 (NASB): *But immediately after the tribulation of those days THE SUN WILL BE DARKENED, AND MOON WILL NOT GIVE ITS LIGHT, AND THE STARS WILL FALL from the sky, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken*.

Acts 7:43 (CTNT): *You have indeed taken up the tabernacle of Moloch and the star of your God Remphan – those types which you have made to worship them; therefore, I will transport you beyond Babylon.*

Acts 7:43 (ARAMAIC): *Indeed, you have borne the tabernacle of Malcom and the star of the god Derphan; and you have made images to worship them; therefore, I will remove you beyond Babylon.*

Acts 7:43 (CEPHER): *Yes, ye took up the tabernacle of Molek, and the star of your elohiym Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babel.*

Acts 7:43 (KJV): *YEA, YE TOOK UP THE TABERNACLE OF MOLOCH, AND THE STAR OF YOUR GOD REMPHAN, FIGURES WHICH YE MADE TO WORSHIP THEM: AND I WILL CARRY YOU AWAY BEYOND BABYLON.*

Acts 7:43 (NASB): *YOU ALSO TOOK ALONG THE TABERNACLE OF MOLOCH AND THE STAR OF THE GOD POMPHA, THE IMAGES WHICH YOU MADE TO WORSHIP. I ALSO WILL REMOVE YOU BEYOND BABYLON.*

1 Corinthians 15:41 (CTNT): *The glory of the sun is of one kind; and the glory of the moon, of another; and the glory of the stars is different: one star differeth from another in glory.*

1 Corinthians 15:41 (ARAMAIC): *There is one glory of the sun and another glory of the moon and another glory of the stars; for one star differs from another star in glory.*

1 Corinthians 15:41 (CEPHER): *There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differs from another star in glory.*

1 Corinthians 15:41 (KJV): *There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory.*

1 Corinthians 15:41 (NASB): *There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for star differs from star in glory.*

2 Peter 3:10 (CTNT): *Now the day of the Lord will come, as a thief at night, when the heavens with a crashing roar shall pass away, and the elements shall be dissolved by fire, and the earth, and all the works thereon, shall be burned up.*

2 Peter 3:10 (ARAMAIC): *But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, when the heavens shall suddenly pass away and the elements shall separate as they burn, and the earth also and the works that are in it shall not be found.*

2 Peter 3:10 (CEPHER): *But the day of Yahuah will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.*

2 Peter 3:10 (KJV): *But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.*

2 Peter 3:10 (NASB): *But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, in which the heavens will pass away with a roar and the elements will be destroyed with intense heat, and the earth and its works will be burned up.*

Revelation 1:20 (CTNT): *With respect to the hidden meaning of the seven stars which thou sawest in My right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks; the seven stars are ethe angels of the seven congregations and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven congregations.*

Revelation 1:20 (ARAMAIC): *The mystery of the seven stars which you saw in My right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches and the seven candlesticks are the seven churches*.

Revelation 1:20 (CEPHER): *The mystery of the seven stars which you saw in My right hand, and the seven golden menorahs. The seven stars are the angels of the seven called out assemblies: and the seven menorahs which you saw are the seven called out assemblies*.

Revelation 1:20 (KJV): *The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in My right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches*.

Revelation 1:20 (NASB): *As for the mystery of the seven stars which you saw in My right hand, and the seven golden lampstands: the seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands are the seven churches*.

Revelation 6:13 (CTNT): *And the sun became black as sackcloth made of hair; and the moon was like blood; and the stars of heaven fell on the earth as a fig tree sheddeth its unripe figs when it is shaken by a mighty wind;*

Revelation 6:13 (ARAMAIC): *And the stars of heaven fell to the earth, even as a fig tree casts its green figs when it is shaken by a mighty wind.*

Revelation 6:13 (CEPHER): *And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casts her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.*

Revelation 6:14 (KJV): *And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.*

Revelation 6:13 (NASB): *and the stars of the sky fell to the earth, as a fig tree casts its unripe figs when shaken by a great wind.*

Revelation 8:10-12 (CTNT): *And the third angel sounded; and there fell from heaven a great star blazing like a torch; and it fell upon the third part of the rivers and on the fountains of the waters. (Now the name of the star is called wormwood.) And the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many of the men died of the waters because they were made bitter. And the fourth angel sounded; and the third part of the sun, and third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars were smitten, so that the third part of them were darkened and the day did not shine the third part of it and in like manner the night.*

Revelation 8:10-12 (ARAMAIC): *And the third angel sounded, and there fell a star from heaven, burning as though it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers and upon the fountains of waters; and the name of the star is called Wormwood; and third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter. And the fourth angel sounded, and third part of the sun was eclipsed and the part of the moon and the third part of the stars, so that the third part of them was darkened, and the day was darkened for a third part of it, and the night likewise.*

Revelation 8:10-12 (CEPHER): *And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the their part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; and the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter. And the fourth angel sounded and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.*

Revelation 8:10-12 (KJV): *And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the*

fountains of waters: and the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men, died of the waters, because they were made bitter. And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

Revelation 8:10-12 (NASB): *The third angel sounded, and a great star fell from heaven, burning like a torch, and it fell on a third of the rivers and on the springs of waters. The name of the star is called Wormwood; and a third of the waters became wormwood, and many men died from the waters, because they were made bitter. The fourth angel sounded, and a third of the sun and a third of the moon and a third of the stars were struck, so that a third of them would be darkened and the day would not shine for a third of it, and the night in the same way.*

Revelation 9:1 (CTNT): *And when the fifth angel sounded, I saw a star fallen from heaven on the earth. And to it was given the key of the pit of the bottomless gulf, and it opened the pit of the bottomless gulf;*

Revelation 9:1 (ARAMAIC): *AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven upon the earth; and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.*

Revelation 9:1 (CEPHER): *AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.*

Revelation 9:1 (KJV): *AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.*

Revelation 9:1 (NASB): *Then the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven which had fallen to the earth; and the key of the bottomless pit was given to him.*

Revelation 12:4 (CTNT): *and his tail dragged the third part of the stars of heaven and threw them on the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman who was in labor, that when she brought forth he might devour the child.*

Revelation 12:4 (ARAMAIC): *And his tail cut off a third of the stars of heaven and cast them to the earth; and the dragon stood before the woman who was ready to be delivered, so as to devour her child as soon as it was born.*

Revelation 12:4 (CEPHER): *And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before ethe woman which as ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.*

Revelation 12:4 (KJV): *And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman, which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.*

Revelation 12:4 (NASB): *And his tail swept away a third of the stars of heaven and threw them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman who was about to give birth, so that when she gave birth he might devour her child.*

And, of course, there is *The Book of Enoch from the Ethiopic*[13], which fills in all the gaps with regard to the Book of Genesis.

Remember what Aristotle said, ***It is the mark of an educated mind to be able to entertain a thought without accepting it.***

Also remember what Herbert Spencer said as well, ***There is a principle which is a bar against all information, which is a proof against all argument, and which cannot fail to keep a man in everlasting ignorance – that principle is condemnation before investigation.***

13. Richard Laurence, *The Book of Enoch from the Ethiopic* (Muskogee, OK: Artisan Publishers, 1821).

So, from a secular scientific point of view, here are *One Hundred Proofs That The Earth Is Not A Globe*[14]:

1. The aeronaut can see for himself that Earth is a Plane. The appearance presented to him, even at the highest elevation he has ever attained, is that of a concave surface – this being exactly what is to be expected of a surface that is truly level, since it is the nature of level surfaces to appear to rise to a level with the eye of the observer. This is an ocular demonstration and proof that Earth is not a globe.

2. Whenever experiments have been tried on the surface of standing water, this surface has always been found to be level. If the Earth were a globe, the surface of all standing water would be convex. This is an experimental proof that Earth is not a globe.

3. Surveyors' operations in the construction of railroads, tunnels, or canals are conducted without the slightest "allowance" being made for "curvature," although it is taught that this so-called allowance is absolutely necessary! This is a cutting proof that Earth is not a globe.

4. There are rivers that flow for hundreds of miles towards the level of the sea without falling more than a few feet – notably, the Nile, which, in a thousand miles, falls but a foot. A level expanse of the extent is quite incompatible with the idea of the Earth's "convexity." It is, therefore, a reasonable proof that Earth is not a globe.

5. The lights which are exhibited in lighthouses are seen by navigators at distances at which, according to the scale of the supposed "curvature" given by astronomers, they ought to be many hundreds of feet, in some cases, down below the line of sight! For instance: the light at Cape Hatteras is seen at such a distance (40 miles) that, according to theory, it ought to be nine-hundred feet higher above the level of the sea than it absolutely is, in order to be visible! This is a conclusive proof that there is no "curvature," on the surface of the sea – "the level of the sea," – ridiculous though it is to be under the necessity of proving it at all: but it is, nevertheless, a conclusive proof that the Earth is not a globe.

6. If we stand on the sands of the seashore and watch a ship approach us, we shall find that she will apparently "rise" – to the extent of her own height, nothing more. If we stand upon an eminence, the same Law operates still; and it is but the Law of

14. William Carpenter, *One Hundred Proofs That The Earth Is Not A Globe* (Baltimore, MD: Self-Published, 1885).

perspective, which causes objects, as they approach us, to appear to increase in size until we see them, close to us, the size they are in fact. That there is no other "rise" than the one spoken of is plain from the fact that, no matter how high we ascend above the level of the sea, the horizon rises on and still on as we rise, so that it is always on a level with the eye, though it be two-hundred miles away, as seen by Mr. J. Glaisher, of England, from Mr. Coxwell's balloon. So, that a ship five miles away may be imagined to be "coming up" the imaginary downward curve of the Earth's surface, but if we merely ascend a hill such as Federal Hill, Baltimore, we may see twenty-five mile away, on a level with the eye – that is, twenty miles level distance beyond the ship that we vainly imagined to be "rounding the curve," and "coming up!" This is a plain proof that the Earth is not a globe.

7. If we take a trip down the Chesapeake Bay, in the daytime, we may see for ourselves the utter fallacy of the idea that when a vessel appears "hull down," as it is called, it because the hull is "behind the water:" for, vessels have been seen, and may often be seen again, presenting the appearance spoken of, and away – far away – beyond those vessels, and, at the same moment, the level shore line, with its accompanying complement of tall trees, towering up, in perspective, over the heads of the "hull-down" ships! Since then, the idea will not stand its ground when the facts rise up against it, and it is a piece of the popular theory, the theory is a contemptible piece of business, and we may easily wring from it a proof that Earth is not a globe.

8. If the Earth were a globe, a small model globe would be the very best – because the truest – thing for the navigator to take to sea with him. But such a thing as that is not known: with such a toy as a guide, the mariner would wreck his ship, of a certainty! This is a proof that Earth is not a globe.

9. As mariners take to sea with them charts constructed as though the sea were a level surface, however these charts may err as to the true form of this level surface taken as a whole, it is clear, as they find them answer their purpose tolerably well – and only tolerably well, for many ships are wrecked owing to the error of which we speak – that the surface of the sea is as it is taken to be, whether the captain of the ship "supposes" the Earth to be a globe or anything else. Thus, then, we draw, from the common system of "plane sailing," a practical proof that Earth is not a globe.

10. That the mariners' compass points north and south at the same time is a fact as indisputable as that two and two make four; but that this would be impossible if the thing were placed on a globe with "north" and "south" at the center of opposite hemispheres is a fact that does not figure in the school books, though very easily see: and it requires no lengthy train of reasoning to bring out of it a pointed proof that the Earth is not a globe.

11. As the mariners' compass points north and south at one time, and as the North, to which it is attracted, is that part of the Earth situate where the North Star is in the zenith, it follows that there is no south "point" or "pole" but that, while the center is North, a vast circumference must be South in its whole extent. This is a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

12. As we have seen that there is, really, no south point (or pole) but an infinity of points forming, together, a vast circumference – the boundary of the known world, with its battlements of icebergs which bid defiance to man's onward course in a southerly direction – so there can be no east or west "point," just as there is no "yesterday," and no "tomorrow." In fact, as there is one point that is fixed (the North), it is impossible for any other point to be fixed likewise. East and west are, therefore, merely directions at right angles with a north and south line: and as the south point of the compass shifts round to all parts of the circular boundary, (as it may be carried round the central North), so the directions east and west, crossing this line, continued, form a circle, at any latitude. A westerly circumnavigation, therefore, is a going round with the North Star continually on the right hand, and an easterly circumnavigation is performed only when the reverse condition of things is maintained, the North Star being on the left hand as the journey is made. These facts, taken together, form a beautiful proof that the Earth is not a globe.

13. As the mariners' compass points north and south at one and the same time, and a meridian is a north and south line, it follows that meridians can be no other than straight lines. But, since all meridians on a globe are semicircles, it is an incontrovertible proof that the Earth is not a globe.

14. "Parallels of latitude" only – of all imaginary lines on the surface of the Earth – are circles, which increase, progressively, from the northern center to the southern circumference. The mariner's course in the direction of any one of these concentric circles is his longitude, the degrees of which INCREASE to such an extent beyond the equator (going southwards) that hundreds of vessels have been wrecked because of the false idea created by the untruthfulness of the charts and the globular theory together, causing the sailor to be continually getting out of his reckoning. With a map of the Earth in its true form all difficulty is done away with, and ships may be conducted anywhere with perfect safety. This, then, is a very important practical proof that the Earth is not a globe.

15. The idea that, instead of sailing horizontally round the Earth, ships are taken down one side of a globe, then underneath, and are brought up on the other side to get home again, is except as a mere dream, impossible and absurd! And, since there are neither impossibilities nor absurdities in the simple matter of circumnavigation, it stands, without argument, a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

16. If the Earth were a globe, the distance round its surface at, say, 45 "degrees" south latitude, could not possibly be any greater than it is at the same latitude north; but, since it is found by navigators to be twice the distance – to say the least of it – or, double the distance it ought to be according to the globular theory, it is a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

17. Human beings require a surface on which to live that, in its general character, shall be LEVEL; and since the Omniscient Creator must have been perfectly acquainted with the requirements of His creatures, it follows that, being an All-Wise Creator, He has me them thoroughly. This is a theological proof that the Earth is not a globe.

18. The best possessions of man are his senses; and, when he uses them all, he will not be deceived in his survey of nature. It is only when some one faculty or other is neglected or abused that he is deluded. Every man in full command of his senses knows that a level surface is a flat or horizontal one, but astronomers tell us that the true level is the curved surface of a globe! They know that man requires a level surface on which to live, so they give astronomers, with their theoretical science, can do for their fellow creatures – deceive them – it is clear that things are not as they say they are; and, in short, it is a proof that Earth is not a globe.

19. Every man in his senses goes the most reasonable way to work to do a thing. Now, astronomers (one after another – following a leader), while they are telling us that Earth is a globe, are cutting off the upper half of this supposititious globe in their books, and, in this way, forming the level surface on which they describe man as living and moving! Now, if the Earth were really a globe, this would be just the most unreasonable and suicidal mode of endeavoring to show it. So that, unless theoretical astronomers are all out of their senses together, it is, clearly, a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

20. The common sense of man tells him – if nothing else told him – that there is an "up" and a "down" in nature, even as regards the heavens and the earth; but the theory of modern astronomers necessitates the conclusion that there is not: therefore, the theory of the astronomers is opposed to common sense – yes, and to inspiration – and this is a common sense proof that the Earth is not a globe.

21. Man's experience tells him that he is not constructed like the flies that can live and move upon the ceiling of a room with as much safety as on the floor: and since the modern theory of a planetary earth necessitates a crowd of theories to keep company with it, and one of them is that men are really bound to the earth by a force which fastens them to it "like needles round a spherical lodestone," a theory perfectly outrageous and opposed to all human experience, it follows that, unless

we can trample upon common sense and ignore the teachings of experience, we have an evident proof that the Earth is not a globe.

22. God's Truth never – no, never – requires a falsehood to help it along. Mr. Proctor, in his "lessons," says: Men "have been able to go round and round the Earth in several directions." Now, in this case, the word "several" will imply more than two, unquestionably: whereas it is utterly impossible to circumnavigate the Earth in any other than an easterly or a westerly direction; and the fact is perfectly consistent and clear in its relation to Earth as a Plane. Now, since astronomers would not be so foolish as to damage good cause by misrepresentation, it is presumptive evidence that their cause is a bad one, and – a proof that Earth is not a globe.

23. If astronomical works be searched through and through, there will not be found a single instance of a bold, unhesitating, or manly statement respecting a proof of the Earth's "rotundity." Proctor speaks of "proofs which serve to show…that the Earth is not flat," and says that man "finds reason to think that the Earth is not flat," and speaks of certain matters being "explained by supposing" that the Earth is a globe; and says that people have "assured themselves that it is a globe;" but he says, also, that there is a "most complete proof that the Earth is a globe:" just as though anything in the world could possibly be wanted but a proof – a proof that proves and settles the whole question. This, however, all the money in the United States Treasury would not buy; and, unless the astronomers are all so rich that they don't want the cash, it is a sterling proof that the Earth is not a globe.

24. When a man speaks of a "most complete' thing amongst several other things which claim to be what that thing is, it is evident that they must fall short of something which the "most complete" thing possesses. And when it is known that the "most complete" thing is an entire failure, it is plain that the others, all and sundry, are worthless. Proctor's "most complete proof that the Earth is a globe" lies in what he calls "the fact" that distances from place to place agree with calculation. But, since the distance round the Earth at 45 "degrees" south of the equator is twice the distance it would be on a globe, it follows that what the greatest astronomer of the age calls "a fact" is NOT a fact; that his "most complete proof" is a most complete failure; and that he might as well have told us, at once, that he has NO PROOF to give us at all. Now, since, if the Earth be a globe, there would, necessarily, be piles of proofs of it all round us, it follows that when astronomers, with all their ingenuity, are utterly unable to point one out – to say nothing about picking one up – that they give us a proof that Earth is not a globe.

25. The surveyor's plans in relation to the laying of the first Atlantic Telegraph cable, show that in 1,665 miles – from Valentia, Ireland, to St. John's, Newfoundland – the surface of the Atlantic Ocean is a LEVEL surface – not the astronomers'

"level," either! The authoritative drawings, published at the time, are a standing evidence of the fact, and form a practical proof that Earth is not a globe.

26. If the Earth were a globe, it would, if we take Valentia to be the place of departure, curvate downwards, in the 1,665 miles across the Atlantic to Newfoundland, according to the astronomers' own tables, more than three hundred miles; but, as the surface of the Atlantic does not do so – the fact of its levelness having been clearly demonstrated by Telegraph Cable surveyors, - it follows that we have a grand proof that Earth is not a globe.

27. Astronomers, in their consideration of the supposed "curvature" of the Earth, have carefully avoided the taking of that view of the question which – if anything were needed to do so – would show its utter absurdity. It is this: - If, instead of taking our ideal point of departure to be at Valentia, we consider ourselves at St. John's, the 1,665 miles of water between us and Valentia would just as well "curvate" downwards as it did in the other case! Now, since the direction in which the Earth is said to "curvate" is interchangeable – depending, indeed, upon the position occupied by a man upon its surface – the thing is utterly absurd; and it follows that the theory is an outrage, and that the Earth does not "curvate" at all: - an evident proof that the Earth is not a globe.

28. Astronomers are in the habit of considering two points on the Earth's surface, without, it seems, any limit as to the distance that lies between them, as being on a level, and the intervening section, even though it be an ocean, as a vast "hill" – of water! The Atlantic Ocean, in taking this view of the matter, would form a "hill of water" more than a hundred miles high! The idea is simply monstrous and could only be entertained by scientists whose whole business is made up of materials of the same description: and it certainly requires no argument to deduce, from such "science" as this, a satisfactory proof that the Earth is not a globe.

29. If the Earth were a globe, it would, unquestionably, have the same general characteristics – no matter its size as a small globe that may be stood upon the table. As the small globe has top, bottom, and sides, so must also the large one – no matter how large it be. But, as the Earth, which is "supposed" to be a large globe, has no sides or bottom as the small globe has, the conclusion is irresistible that it is a proof that Earth is not a globe.

30. If the Earth were a globe, an observer who should ascend above its surface would have to look downwards at the horizon (if it be possible to conceive of a horizon at all under such circumstances) even as astronomical diagrams indicate – at angles varying from ten to nearly fifty degrees below the "horizontal" line of sight! (It is just as absurd as it would be to be taught that when we look at a man full in the face

we are looking down at his feet!) But, as no observer in the clouds, or upon any eminence on the earth, has ever had to do so, it follows that the diagrams spoken of are imaginary and false; that the theory which requires such things to prop it up is equally airy and untrue; and that we have a substantial proof that Earth is not a globe.

31. IF the Earth were a globe, it would certainly have to be as large as it is said to be – twenty-five thousand miles in circumference. Now, the thing which is called a "proof" of the Earth's roundness, and which is presented to children at school, is, that if we stand on the sea-shore we may see the ships, as they approach us, absolutely "coming up," and that, as we are able to see the highest parts of these ships first, it is because the lower parts are "behind the earth's curve." Now, since, if this were the case – that is, if the lower parts of these ships were behind a "hill of water" at all – the size of the Earth, indicated by such a curve as this, would be so small that it would only be big enough to hold the people of a parish, if they could get all round it, instead of the nations of the world, it follows that the idea is preposterous; that the appearance is due to another and to some reasonable cause and that, instead of being a proof of the globular form of the Earth, it is a proof that Earth is not a globe.

32. It is often said that, if the Earth were flat, we could see all over it! This is the result of ignorance. If we stand on the level surface of a plain or a prairie, and take notice, we shall find that the horizon is formed at about three miles all around us: that is, the ground appears to rise up until, at that distance, it seems on a level with the eye-line or line of sight. Consequently, objects no higher than we stand – say, six feet – and which are at that distance (three miles), have reached the "vanishing point," and are beyond the sphere of our unaided vision. This is the reason why the hull of a ship disappears (in going away from us) before the sails; and, instead of there being about it the faintest shadow of evidence of the Earth's rotundity, it is a clear proof that Earth is not a globe.

33. If the Earth were a globe, people – except those on the top – would certainly, have to be "fastened" to its surface by some means or other, whether by the "attraction" of astronomers or by some other undiscovered and undiscoverable process! But, as we know that we simply walk on its surface without any other aid than that which is necessary for locomotion on a plane, it follows that we have, herein, a conclusive proof that Earth is not a globe.

34. If the Earth were a globe, there certainly would be – if we could imagine the thing to be peopled all round – "antipodes:" "people who," says the dictionary, "living exactly on the opposite side of the globe to ourselves, have their feet opposite to ours:" – people who are hanging heads downwards whilst we are standing heads up! But, since the theory allows us to travel to those parts of the Earth where the

people are said to be heads downwards, and still to fancy ourselves to be heads upwards and our friends whom we have left behind us to be heads downwards, it follows that the whole thing is a myth – a dream – a delusion – and a snare; and, instead of there being any evidence at all in this direction to substantiate the popular theory, it is a plain proof that the Earth is not a globe.

35. If we examine a true picture of the distant horizon, or the thing itself, we shall find that it coincides exactly with a perfectly straight and level line. Now, since there could be nothing of the kind on a globe, and we find it to be the case all over the Earth, it is a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

36. If we take a journey down the Chesapeake Bay, by night, we shall see the "light" exhibited at Sharpe's Island for an hour before the steamer gets to it. We may take up a position on the deck so that the rail of the vessel's side will be in a line with the "light" and in the line of sight; and we shall find that in the whole journey the light will not vary in the slightest degree in its apparent elevation. But, say that a distance of thirteen miles has been traversed, the astronomers' theory of "curvature" demands a difference (one way or the other!) in the apparent elevation of the light, of 112 feet 8 inches! Since, however, there is not a difference of 112 hair's breadths, we have a plain proof that the water of the Chesapeake Bay is not curved, which is a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

37. If the Earth were a globe, there would, very likely, be (for nobody knows) six months day and six months night at the Arctic and Antarctic regions, as astronomers dare to assert there is: - for their theory demands it! But, as this fact – the six months day and six months night is nowhere found but in the Arctic regions, it agrees perfectly with everything else that we know about the Earth as a plane, and, whilst it overthrows the "accepted theory," it furnishes a striking proof that Earth is not a globe.

38. When the Sun crosses the Equator, in March, and begins to circle round the heavens in north latitude, the inhabitants of high norther latitudes see him skimming round their horizon and forming the break of their long day, in a horizontal course, not disappearing again for six months, as he rises higher and higher in the heavens whilst he makes his twenty-four hour circle until June, when he begins to descend and goes on until he disappears beyond the horizon in September. Thus, in the northern regions, they have that which the traveler calls the "midnight Sun," as he sees that luminary at a time when, in his more southern latitude, it is always midnight. If, then, for one-half the year, we may see for ourselves the Sun making horizontal circles round the heavens, it is presumptive evidence that, for the other half-year, he is doing the same, although beyond the boundaries of our vision. This, being a proof that Earth is a plane, is, therefore, a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

39. We have abundance of evidence that the Sun moves daily round and over the Earth in circles concentric with the norther region over which hands the North Star; but, since the theory of the Earth being a globe is necessarily connected with the theory of its motion round the Sun in a yearly orbit, it falls to the ground when we bring forward the evidence of which we speak, and, in so doing, forms a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

40. The Suez Canal, which joins the Red Sea with the Mediterranean, is about one hundred miles long; it forms a straight and level surface of water from one end to the other; and no "allowance" for any supposed "curvature" was made in its construction. It is a clear proof that the Earth is not a globe.

41. When astronomers assert that it is "necessary" to make "allowance for curvature" in canal construction, it is, of course, in order that, in their idea, a level cutting may be had for the water. How flagrantly, then, do they contradict themselves when they say that the curved surface of the Earth is a "true level!" What more can they want for a canal than a true level? Since they contradict themselves in such an elementary point as this, it is an evidence that the whole thing is a delusion, and we have a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

42. It is certain that the theory of the Earth's rotundity and that of its mobility must stand or fall together. A proof, then, of its immobility is virtually a proof of its non-rotundity. Now, that the Earth does not move, either on an axis, or in an orbit round the Sun or anything else, is easily proven. If the Earth went through space at the rate of eleven-hundred miles in a minute of time, as astronomers teach us, in a particular direction, there would unquestionably be a difference in the result of firing off a projectile in that direction and in a direction the opposite of that one. But as, in fact, there is not the slightest difference in any such case, it is clear that any alleged motion of the Earth is disproved, and that, therefore, we have a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

43. The circumstances which attend bodies which are caused merely to fall from a great height prove nothing as to the motion or stability of the Earth, since the object, if it be on a thing that is in motion, will participate in that motion; but, if an object be thrown upwards from a body at rest, and, again, from a body in motion, the circumstances attending its descent will be very different. In the former case, it will fall, if thrown vertically upwards, at the place from whence it was projected; in the latter case, it will fall behind – the moving body from which it is thrown will leave it in the rear. Now, fix a gun, muzzle upwards, accurately, in the ground; fire off a projectile; and if will fall by the gun. If the Earth travelled eleven-hundred miles a minute, the projectile would fall behind the gun, in the opposite direction to that of the supposed motion. Since then, this is NOT the case, in fact, the Earth's fancied motion is negatived, and we have a proof that the earth is not a globe.

44. It is evidence that, if a projectile is fired from a rapidly moving body in an opposite direction to that in which the body is going, it will fall short of the distance at which it would reach the ground if fired in the direction of motion. Now, since the Earth is said to move at the rate of nineteen miles in a second of time, "from west to east," it would make all the difference imaginable if the gun were fired in an opposite direction. But, as, in practice, there is not the slightest difference, whichever way the thing may be done, we have a forcible overthrow of all fancies relative to the motion of the Earth, and a striking proof that the Earth is not a globe.

45. The Astronomer Royal, of England, George B. Airy, in his celebrated work on Astronomy, the "Ipswich Lectures," says: "Jupiter is a large planet that turns on his axis, and why do not we turn?" Of course, the commonsense reply is: Because the Earth is not a planet! When, therefore, an astronomer royal puts words into our mouth therewith we may overthrow the supposed planetary nature of the Earth, we have not far to go to pick up a proof that Earth is not a globe.

46. It has been shown that an easterly or a westerly motion is necessarily a circular course round the central North. The only north point or center of motion of the heavenly bodies known to man is that formed by the North Star, which is over the central portion of the outstretched Earth. When, therefore, astronomers tell us of a planet taking a westerly course round the Sun, the thing is as meaningless to them as it is to us, unless they make the Sun the northern center of the motion, which they cannot do! Since, then, the motion which they tell us the planets have is, on the face of it, absurd; and since, as a matter of fact, the Earth can have no absurd motion at all, it is clear that it cannot be what astronomers say it is – a planet; and, if not a planet, it is a proof that Earth is not a globe.

47. In consequence of the fact being so plainly seen, by everyone who visits the seashore, that the line of the horizon is a perfectly straight line, it becomes impossible for astronomers, when they attempt to convey, pictorially, an idea of the Earth's "convexity," to do so with even a shadow of consistency: for they dare not represent this horizon as a curved line, so well-known is it that it is a straight one! The greatest astronomer of the age, in page 15 of his "lessons," gives an illustration of a ship sailing away, "as though she were rounding the top of a great hill of water;" and there – of a truth – is the straight and level line of the horizon clear along the top of the "hill" from one side of the picture to the other! Now, if this picture were true in all its parts – and it is outrageously false in several – it would show that Earth is a cylinder; for the "hill" shown is simply up one side of the level, horizontal line, and we are led to suppose, down the other! Since then, we have such high authority as Professor Richard A. Proctor that the Earth is a cylinder, it is, certainly, a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

48. In Mr. Proctor's "Lessons in Astronomy," page 15, a ship is represented as sailing away from the observer, and it is given in five positions or distances away on its journey. Now, in its first position, its mast appears above the horizon, and, consequently, higher than the observer's line of vision. But, in its second and third positions, representing the ship as further and further away, it is drawn higher and still higher up above the line of the horizon! Now, it is utterly impossible for a ship to sail away from an observer, under the conditions indicated, and to appear as given in the picture. Consequently, the picture is a misrepresentation, a fraud, and a disgrace. A ship starting to sail away from an observer with her masts above his line of sight would appear, indisputably, to go down and still lower down towards the horizon line and could not possibly appear – to anyone with his vision undistorted – as going in any other direction, curved or straight. Since, then, the design of the astronomer-artist is to show the Earth to be a glove, and the points in the picture, which would only prove the Earth to be cylindrical if true, are NOT true, it follows that the astronomer-artist fails to prove, pictorially, either that the Earth is a globe or a cylinder, and that we have, therefore, a reasonable proof that the Earth is not a globe.

49. It is a well-known fact that clouds are continually seen moving in all manner of directions – yes, and frequently, in different directions at the same time – from west to east being as frequent a direction as any other. Now, if the Earth were a globe, revolving through space from west to east at the rate of nineteen miles in a second, the clouds appearing to us to move towards the east would have to move quicker than nineteen miles in a second to be thus seen; whilst those which appear to be moving in the opposite direction would have no necessity to be moving at all, since the motion of the Earth would be more than sufficient to cause the appearance. But it only takes a little common sense to show us that it is the clouds that move just as they appear to do, and that, therefore, the Earth is motionless. We have, then, a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

50. We read in the inspired book, or collection of books, called The Bible, nothing at all about the Earth being a globe or a planet, from beginning to end, but hundreds of allusions there are in its pages which could not be made if the Earth were a globe, and which are, therefore, said by the astronomer to be absurd and contrary to what he knows to be true! This is the groundwork of modern infidelity. But, since every one of many, many allusions of the Earth and the heavenly bodies in the Scriptures can be demonstrated to be absolutely true to nature, and we read of the Earth being "stretched out" "above the waters," as "standing in the water and out of the water," of its being "established that it cannot be moved," we have a store from which to take all the proofs we need, but we will just down one proof – the Scriptural proof – that Earth is not a globe.

51. A "Standing Order" exists in the English houses of Parliament that, in the cutting and canals, etc., the datum line employed shall be a "horizontal line, which shall be

the same throughout the whole length of the work." Now, if the Earth were a globe, this "order" could not be carried out: but it is carried out: therefore, it is a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

52. It is a well-known and indisputable fact that there is a far greater accumulation of ice south of the equator than is to be found at an equal latitude north: and it is said that at Kerguelen, 50 degrees south, 18 kinds of plants exist, whilst, in Iceland, 15 degrees nearer the northern center, there are 870 species; and, indeed, all the facts in the case show that the Sun's power is less intense at places in the southern region than it is in corresponding latitudes north. Now, on the Newtonian hypothesis, all this is inexplicable, whilst it is strictly in accordance with the facts brought to light by the carrying out of the principles involved in the Zetetic Philosophy of "Parallax." This is a proof that Earth is not a globe.

53. Every year the Sun is as long south of the equator as he is north; and if the Earth were not "stretched out" as it is, in fact, but turned under, as the Newtonian theory suggests, it would certainly get as intensive a share of the Sun's rays south as north; but the Southern region being, in consequence of the fact stated, far more extensive than the region North, the Sun, having to complete his journey round every twenty-four hours, travels quicker as he goes further south, from September to December, and his influence has less time in which to accumulate at any given point. Since the facts could not be as they are if the Earth were a globe, it is a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

54. The aeronaut is able to start in his balloon and remain for hours in the air, at an elevation of several miles, and come down again in the same county or parish from which he ascended. Now, unless the Earth drag the balloon along with it in its nineteen-miles-a-second motion, it must be left far behind, in space: but, since balloons have never been known thus to be left, it is a proof that the Earth, does not move, and, therefore, a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

55. The Newtonian theory of astronomy requires that the Moon "borrow" her light from the Sun. Now, since the Sun's rays are hot and the Moon's light sends with it no heat at all, it follows that the Sun and Moon are "two great lights," as we somewhere read; that the Newtonian theory is a mistake; and that, therefore, we have a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

56. The Sun and Moon may often be seen high in the heavens at the same time – the Sun rising in the east and the Moon setting in the west – the Sun's light positively putting the Moon's light out be sheer contrast! If the accepted Newtonian theory were correct, and the Moon had her light from the Sun, she ought to be getting more of it when face to face with that luminary – if it were possible for a sphere to act as

a reflector all over its face! But as the Moon's light pales before the rising Sun, it is a proof that the theory fails; and this gives us a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

57. The Newtonian hypothesis involvers the necessity of the Sun, in the case of a lunar eclipse, being on the opposite side of a globular earth, to cast its shadow on the Moon: but, since eclipses of the Moon have taken place with both the Sun and the Moon above the horizon, it follows that it cannot be the shadow of the Earth that eclipses the Moon; that the theory is a blunder; and that is nothing less than a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

58. Astronomers have never agreed amongst themselves about a rotating Moon revolving round a rotating and revolving Earth – this Earth, Moon, planets and their satellites all, at the same time dashing through space, around the rotating and revolving Sun, towards the constellation Hercules, at the rate of four millions of miles a day! And they never will: agreement is impossible! With the Earth a plane and without motion, the whole thing is clear. And if a straw will show which way the wind blows, this may be taken as a pretty strong proof that the Earth is not a globe.

59. Mr. Proctor says: "The Sun is so far off that even moving from one side of the Earth to the other does not cause him to be seen in a different direction – at least the difference is too small to be measured." Now, since we know that north of the equator, say 45 degrees, we see the Sun at midday to the south, and that at the same distance south of the equator we see the Sun at midday to the north, our very shadows on the ground cry aloud against the delusion of the day and give us a proof that Earth is not a globe.

60. There is no problem more important to the astronomer than that of the Sun's distance from the Earth. Every change in the estimate changes everything. Now, since modern astronomers, in their estimates of this distance, have gone all the way along the line of figures from three millions of miles to a hundred and four millions – today, the distance being something over 91,000,000; it matters not how much: for, not many years ago, Mr. Hind gave the distance, "accurately," as 95,370,000!- it follows that they don't know, and that it is foolish for anyone to expect that they ever will know, the Sun's distance! And since all this speculation and absurdity is caused by the primary assumption that Earth is a wandering heavenly body and is all swept away by a knowledge of the fact that Earth is a plane, it is a clear proof that Earth is not a globe.

61. It is plain that a theory of measurements without a measuring-rod is like a ship without a rudder; that a measure that is not fixed, not likely to be fixed, and never has been fixed, forms no measuring rod at all; and that as modern theoretical

astronomy depends upon the Sun's distance from the Earth as its measuring rod, and the distance is not known, it is a system of measurements without a measuring rod – a ship without a rudder. Now, since it is not difficult to foresee the dashing of this thing upon the rock on which Zetetic astronomy is founded, it is a proof that Earth is not a globe.

62. It is commonly asserted that "the Earth must be a globe because people have sailed round it." Now, since this implies that we can sail round nothing unless it be a globe, and the fact is well known that we can sail round the Earth as a plane, the assertion is ridiculous, and we have another proof that Earth is not a globe.

63. It is a fact not so well known as it ought to be that when a ship, in sailing away from us, has reached the point at which her hull is lost to our unaided vision, a good telescope will restore to our view this portion of the vessel. Now, since telescopes are not made to enable people to see through a "hill of water," it is clear that the hulls of ships are not behind a hill of water when they can be seen through a telescope though lost to our unaided vision. This a proof that Earth is not a globe.

64. Mr. Glaisher, in speaking of his balloon ascend, says: "The horizon always appeared on a level with the car." Now, since we may search amongst the Laws of optics in vain for any principle that would cause the surface of a globe to turn its face upwards instead of downwards, it is a clear proof that the Earth is not a globe.

65. The Reverend D. Olmsted, in describing a diagram which is supposed to represent the Earth as a globe, with a figure of a man sticking out at each side and one hanging head downwards, says: "We should dwell on this point until it appears to us as truly up," – in the direction given to these figures as it does with regard to a figure which he as placed on the top! Now, a system of philosophy which requires us to do something which is, really, the going out of our minds, by dwelling on an absurdity until we think it is a fact, cannot be a system based on God's truth, which never requires anything of the kind. Since, then, the popular theoretical astronomy of the day requires this, it is evident that it is the wrong thing, and that this conclusion furnishes us with a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

66. It is often said that the predictions of eclipses prove astronomers to be right in their theories. But it is not seen that this proves too much. It is well known that Ptolemy predicted eclipses for six-hundred years, on the basis of a plane Earth, with as much accuracy as they are predicted by modern observers. If, then, the predictions prove the truth of the particular theories current at the time, they just as well prove one side of the question as the other, and enable us to lay claim to a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

67. Seven-hundred miles is said to be the length of the great Canal in China. Certain it is that, when this canal was formed, no "allowance" was made for "curvature." Yet the canal is a fact without it. This is a Chinese proof that the Earth is not a globe.

68. Mr. J.N. Lockyer says, "Because the Sun seems to rise in the east and set in the west, the Earth really spins in the opposite direction; that is, from west to east." Now, this no better than though we were to say – Because a man seems to be coming up the street, the street really goes down to the man! And since true science of theoretical astronomy is not true, and, therefore, we have a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

69. Mr. Lockyer says, "The appearances connected with the rising and setting of the Sun and stars may be due either to our earth being at rest and the Sun and stars travelling round it, or the earth itself turning round, while the Sun and stars are at rest." Now, since true science does not allow for any such beggarly alternatives as these, it is plain that modern theoretical astronomy is not true science, and that its leading dogma is a fallacy. We have, then, a plain proof that the Earth is not a globe.

70. Mr. Lockyer, in describing his picture of the supposed proof of the Earth's rotundity by means of ships rounding a "hill of water," uses these words: - "Diagram showing how, when we suppose the earth is round, we explain how it is that ships at sea appear as they do." This is utterly unworthy of the name of Science! A science that begins by supposing, and ends by explaining the supposition, is, from beginning to end, a mere farce. The men who can do nothing better than amuse themselves in this way must be denounced as dreamers only, and their leading dogma a delusion. This is a proof that Earth is a globe.

71. The astronomers' theory of the globular Earth necessitates the conclusion that, if we travel south of the equator, to see the North Star is an impossibility. Yet it is well known this star has been seen by navigators when they have been more than 20 degrees south of the equator. This fact, like hundreds of other facts, puts the theory to shame, and gives us a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

72. Astronomers tell us that, inconsequence of the Earth's "rotundity," the perpendicular walls of buildings are, nowhere, parallel, and that even the walls of houses on opposite sides of a street are not strictly so! But since all observation fails to find any evidence of this want of parallelism which theory demands, the idea must be renounced as being absurd and in opposition to all well-known facts. This is a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

73. Astronomers have made experiments with pendulums which have been suspended from the interior of high buildings and have exulted over the idea of being able to prove the rotation of the Earth on its "axis," by the varying direction taken by the pendulum over a prepared table underneath – asserting that the table moved round under the pendulum, instead of the pendulum shifting and oscillating in different directions over the table! But since it has been found that, as often as not, the pendulum went round the wrong way for the "rotation" theory, chagrin has taken the place of exultation, and we have a proof of the failure of astronomers in their efforts to substantiate their theory, and, therefore, a proof that Earth is not a globe.

74. As to the supposed "motion of the whole Solar system in space," the Astronomer Royal of England once said: "The matter is left in a most delightful state of uncertainty, and I shall be very glad if anyone can help us of it." But, since the whole Newtonian scheme is, today, in a most deplorable state of uncertainty – for, whether the Moon goes round the Earth or the Earth round the Moon has, for years, been a matter of "raging" controversy – it follows that, root and branch, the whole thing, is wrong; and, all hot from the raging furnace of philosophical phrensy, we find a glowing proof that Earth is not a globe.

75. Considerably more than a million Earths would be required to make up a body like the Sun – the astronomers tell us: and more than 53,000 suns would be wanted to equal the cubic contents of the star Vega. And Vega is a "small star!" And there are countless millions of these stars! And it takes 30,000,000 years for the light of some of these stars to reach us at 12,000,000 miles in a minute! And, says Mr. Proctor, "I think a moderate estimate of the age of the Earth would be 500,000,000 years!" "Its weight," says the same individual, "is 6,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 tons!" Now, since no human being is able to comprehend these things, the giving of them to the world is an insult – an outrage. And though they have all arisen from the one assumption that Earth is a planet, instead of upholding the assumption, they drag it down by the weight of their own absurdity and leave it lying in the dust – a proof that Earth is not a globe.

76. Mr. J.R. Young, in his work on Navigation, says, "Although the path of the ship is on a spherical surface, yet we may represent the length of the path by a straight line on a plane surface." (And plane sailing is the rule.) Now, since it is altogether impossible to "represent" a curved line by a straight one, and absurd to make the attempt, it follows that a straight line represents a straight line and not a curved one. And, since it is the surface of the waters of the ocean that is being considered by Mr. Young, it follows that this surface is a straight surface, and we are indebted to Mr. Young, a professor of navigation, for a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

77. "Oh, but if the Earth is a plane, we could go to the edge and tumble over!" is a very common assertion. This is a conclusion that is formed too hastily, and facts

overthrow it. The Earth certainly is, just what man by his observation finds it to be, and what Mr. Proctor himself says it "seems" to be – flat; and we cannot cross the icy barrier which surrounds it. This is a complete answer to the objection, and, of course, a proof that Earth is not a globe.

78. "Yes, but we can circumnavigate the South easily enough," is often said – by those who don't know. The British Ship Challenger recently completed the circuit of the Southern region – indirectly, to be sure – but she was three years about it, and traversed nearly 69,000 miles – a stretch long enough to have taken her six times round the globular hypothesis. This is a proof that Earth is not a globe.

79. The remark is common enough that we can see the circle of the Earth if we cross the ocean, and that this proves it to be round. Now, if we tie a donkey to a stake on a level common, and he eats the grass all around him, it is only a circular disc that he has to do with, not a spherical mass. Since then, circular discs may be seen anywhere – as well from a balloon in the air as from the deck of a ship, or from the standpoint of the donkey, it is a proof that the surface of the Earth is a plane surface, and therefore, a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

80. It is "supposed," in the regular course of the Newtonian theory, that the Earth is, in June, about 190 millions of miles (190,000,000) away from its position in December. Now, since we can, (in middle north latitudes), see the North Star, on looking out of a window that faces it – and out of the very same corner of the very same pane of glass in the very same window – all the year round, it is proof enough for any man in his senses that we have made no motion at all. It is a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

81. Newtonian philosophers teach us that the Mon goes round the Earth from west to east. But observation – man's most certain mode of gaining knowledge – shows us that the Moon never ceases to move in the opposite direction – from east to west. Since then, we know that nothing can possibly move in two, opposite directions at the same time, it is a proof that the thing is a big blunder; and in short, it is a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

82. Astronomers tell us that the Moon goes round the Earth in about 28 days. Well, we may see her making her journey round, every day, if we make use of our eyes – and these are about the best things we have to use. The Moon falls behind in her daily motion as compared with that of the Sun to the extent of one revolution in the time specified; but that is not making a revolution. Failing to go as fast as other bodies go in one direction does not constitute a going round in the opposite one – as the astronomers would have us believe! And since all this absurdity has been rendered necessary for no other purpose than to help other absurdities along, it is clear that

the astronomers are on the wrong track; and it needs no long train of reasoning to show that we have a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

83. It has been shown that meridians are, necessarily, straight lines; and that it is impossible to travel round the Earth in a north or south direction: from which it follows that, in the general acceptation of the word "degree," – the 360th part of a circle – meridians have no degrees: for no one knows anything of a meridian circle or semicircle, to be thus divided. But astronomers speak of degrees of latitude in the same sense as those of longitude. This, then, is done by assuming that to be true which is not true. Zetetic philosophy does not involve this necessity. This proves that the basis of this philosophy is a sound one, and, in short, is a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

84. If we move away from an elevated object on or over a plain or a prairie, the height of the object will apparently diminish as we do so. Now, that which is sufficient to produce this effect on a small scale is sufficient on a large one; and travelling away from an elevated object, no matter how high, over a level surface, no matter how far, will cause the appearance in question – the lowering of the object. Our modern theoretical astronomers, however, in the case of the apparent lowering of the North Star as we travel southward, assert that it is evidence that the Earth is globular! But, as it is clear that an appearance which is fully accounted for on the basis of known facts cannot be permitted to figure as evidence in favor of that which is only a supposition, it follows that we rightfully order it to stand down and make way for a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

85. There are rivers which flow east, west, north, and south – that is, rivers are flowing in all directions over the Earth's surface, and at the same time. Now, if the Earth were a globe, some of these rivers would be flowing uphill and others down, taking it for a fact that there really is an "up" and a "down" in nature, whatever form she assumes. But, since rivers do not flow uphill, and the globular theory requires that they should, it is a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

86. If the Earth were a globe, rolling and dashing through "space" at the rate of "a hundred miles in five seconds of time," the waters of seas and oceans could not, by any known Law, be kept on its surface – the assertion that they could be retained under these circumstances being an outrage upon human understanding and credulity! But as the Earth – that is, the habitable world of dry land – is found to be "standing out of the water and in the water" of the "mighty deep," whose circumferential boundary is ice, we may throw the statement back into the teeth of those who make it and flaunt before their faces the flag of reason and common sense, inscribed with – a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

87. The theory of a rotating and revolving earth demands a theory to keep the water on its surface; but, as the theory which is given for this purpose is as much opposed to all human experience as the one which it is intended to uphold, it is an illustration of the miserable makeshifts to which astronomers are compelled to resort and affords a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

88. If we could – after our minds had once been opened to the light of Truth – conceive of a globular body on the surface of which human beings could exist, the power – no matter by what name it be called – that would hold them on would, then, necessarily, have to be so constraining and cogent that they could not live; the waters of the oceans would have to be as a solid mass, for motion would be impossible. But we not only exist, but live and move, and the water of the ocean skips and dances like a thing of life and beauty! This is a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

89. It is well known that the Law regulating the apparent decrease in the size of objects as we leave them in the distance (or as they leave us) is very different with luminous bodies from what it is in the case of those which are non-luminous. Sail past the light of a small lamp in a rowboat on a dark night, and it will seem to be no smaller when a mile off than it was when close to it. Proctor says, in speaking of the Sun: "his apparent size does not change," – far off or near. And then he forgets the fact! Mr. Proctor tells us, subsequently, that, if the traveler goes so far south that the North Star appears on the horizon, "the Sun should therefore look much larger" if the Earth were a plane! Therefore, he argues, "the path followed cannot have been the straight course," – but a curved one. Now, since it is nothing but common scientific trickery to bring forward, as an objection to stand in the way of a plane Earth, the non-appearance of a thing which has never been known to appear at all, it follows that, unless that which appears to be trickery were an accident, it was the only course open to the objector – to trick. (Mr. Proctor, in a letter to the "English Mechanic" for October 20, 1871, boasts of having turned a recent convert to the Zetetic philosophy by telling him that his arguments were all very good, but that "it seems as though [mark the language!] the sun ought to look nine times larger in summer." And Mr. Proctor concludes thus: "He saw, indeed, that, in his faith in 'Parallax,' he had 'written himself down an ass.'") Well, then: trickery of no trickery on the part of the objector, the objection is a counterfeit – a fraud – no valid objection at all; and it follows that the system which does not purge itself of these things is a rotten system, and the system which its advocates, with Mr. Proctor at their head, would crush if they could find a weapon to use – the Zetetic philosophy of "Parallax" – is destined to live! This is a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

90. "Is water level or is it not?" was a question once asked of an astronomer. "Practically, yes; theoretically, no," was the reply. Now, when theory does not harmonize with practice, the best thing to do is to drop the theory. (It is getting too late, now, to say "So much the worse for the facts!") To drop the theory which

supposes a curved surface to standing water is to acknowledge the facts which form the basis of Zetetic philosophy. And since this will have to be done – sooner or later, - it is a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

91. "By actual observation," says Schoedler, in his "Book of Nature," "we know that the other heavenly bodies are spherical, hence we unhesitatingly assert that the earth is so also." This is a fair sample of all astronomical reasoning. When a thing is classed amongst "other" things, the likeness between them must first be proven. It does not take a Schoedler to tell us that "heavenly bodies" are spherical, but "the greatest astronomer of the age" will not, now, dare to tell us that The Earth is – and attempt to prove it. Now, since no likeness has ever been proven to exist between the Earth and the heavenly bodies, the classification of the Earth with the heavenly bodies is premature – unscientific – false! This is a proof that Earth is not a globe.

92. "There is no inconsistency in supposing that the earth does move round the sun," says the Astronomer Royal of England. Certainly not, when theoretical astronomy is all supposition together! The inconsistency is in teaching the world that the thing supposed is a fact. Since, then, the "motion" of the Earth is supposition only – since, indeed, it is necessary to suppose it at all – it is plain that it is a fiction and not a fact; and, since "mobility" and "sphericity" stand or fall together, we have before us a proof that Earth is not a globe.

93. We have seen that astronomers – to give us a level surface on which to live – have cut off one-half of the "globe" in a certain picture in their books. Now, astronomers having done this, one-half of the substance of their "spherical theory" is given up! Since then, the theory must stand or fall in its entirety, it has really fallen when the half is gone. Nothing remains, then, but a plane Earth, which is, of course, a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

94. In "Cornell's Geography," there is an "Illustrated proof of the Form of the Earth." A curved line on which is represented a ship in four positions, as she sails away from an observer, in an arc of 72 degrees, or one-fifth of the supposed circumference of the "globe" – about 5,000 miles. Ten such ships as those which are given in the picture would reach the full length of the "arc," making 500 miles as the length of the ship. The man, in the picture, who is watching the ship as she sails away, is about 200 miles high; and the tower, from which he takes an elevated view, at least 500 miles high. These are the proportions, then, of men, towers, and ships which are necessary in order to see a ship, in her different positions, as she "rounds the curve" of the "great hill of water" over which she is supposed to be sailing: for, it must be remembered that this supposed "proof" depends upon lines and angles of vision which, if enlarged, would still retain their characteristics. Now, since ships are not built 500 miles long, with masts in proportion, and men are not 200 miles high, it is not what it is said to be – a proof of rotundity – but, either an

ignorant farce or a cruel piece of deception. In short, it is a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

95. In "Cornell's Intermediate Geography," (1881) page 12, is an "Illustration of the Natural Divisions of Land and Water." This illustration is so nicely drawn that it affords, at once, a striking proof that Earth is a plane. It is true to nature and bears the stamp of no astronomer-artist. It is a pictorial proof that Earth is not a globe.

96. If we refer to the diagram in "Cornell's Geography," page 4, and notice the ship in its position the most remote from the observer, we shall find that, though it is about 4,000 miles away, it is the same size as the ship that is nearest to him, distant about 700 miles! This is an illustration of the way in which astronomers ignore the Laws of perspective. This course is necessary, or they would be compelled to lay bare the fallacy of their dogmas. In short, there is, in this matter, a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

97. Mr. Hind, the English astronomer, says: "The simplicity with which the seasons are explained by the revolution of the Earth in her orbit and the obliquity of the ecliptic, may certainly be adduced as a strong presumptive proof of the correctness" – of Newtonian theory; "for on no other rational suppositions with respect to the relations of the Earth and Sun, can these and other as well-known phenomena, be accounted for." But as true philosophy has no "suppositions" at all – and has nothing to do with "suppositions" – and the phenomena spoken of are thoroughly explained by facts, the "presumptive proof" falls to the ground, covered with the ridicule it so richly deserves; and out of the dust of Mr. hind's "rational suppositions" we see standing before us a proof that Earth is not a globe.

98. Mr. Hind speaks of the astronomer watching a star as it is "carried across the telescope by the diurnal revolution of the Earth." Now, this is nothing but downright absurdity. No motion of the Earth could possibly carry a star across a telescope or anything else. If the star is carried across anything at all, it is the star that moves, not the thing across which it is carried! Besides, the idea that the Earth, if it were a globe, could possibly move in an orbit of nearly 600,000,000 of miles with such exactitude that the cross-hairs in a telescope fixed on its surface would appear to glide gently over a star "millions of millions" of miles away is simply monstrous; whereas, with a FIXED telescope, it matters not the distance of the stars, though we suppose them to be as far off as the astronomer supposes them to be; for, as Mr. Proctor himself says, "the further away they are, the less they will seem to shift." Why, in the name of common sense, should observers have to fix their telescopes on solid stone bases so that they should not move a hair's breadth, if the Earth on which they fix them moves at the rate of nineteen miles in a second? Indeed, to believe that Mr. Proctor's mass of "six thousand million, million, million tons" is "rolling, surging, flying, darting on through space forever" with a velocity compared with which a shot from a cannon is a "very slow coach," with such

unerring accuracy that a telescope fixed on granite pillars in an observatory will not enable a lynx-eyed astronomer to detect a variation in its onward motion of the thousandth part of a hair's breadth is to conceive a miracle compared with which all the miracles on record put together would sink into utter insignificance.

99. Mr. Hind speaks of two great mathematicians differing only fifty-five years in their estimate of the Earth's diameter. Why, Sir John Herschel, in his celebrated work, cuts of 480 miles of the same thing to get "round numbers!" This is like splitting a hair on one side of the head and shaving all the hair off on the other! Oh, "science!" Can there be any truth in a science like this? All the exactitude in astronomy is in Practical astronomy – not Theoretical. Centuries of observation have made practical astronomy a noble art and science, based – as we have a thousand times proved it to be – on a fixed Earth; and we denounce this pretended exactitude on one side and the reckless indifference to figures on the other as the basest trash, and take from it a proof that the "science" which tolerates it is false – instead of being an "exact" science, and we have a proof that the Earth is not a globe.

100. The Sun, as he travels round over the surface of the Earth, brings "noon" to all places on the successive meridians which he crosses; his journey being made in a westerly direction, places east of the Sun's position have had their noon, whilst places to the west of the Sun's position have still to get it. Therefore, if we travel easterly, we arrive at those parts of the Earth where "time" is more advanced, the watch in our pocket has to be "put on," or we may be said to "gain time." If, on the other hand, we travel westerly, we arrive at places where it is still "morning," the watch has to be "put back," and it may be said that we "lose time." But, if we travel easterly so as to cross the 180th meridian, there is a loss, there, of a day, which will neutralize the gain of a whole circumnavigation: and, if we travel westerly, and cross the same meridian, we experience the gain of a day, which will compensate for the loss during a complete circumnavigation in that direction. The fact of losing or gaining time in sailing round the world, then, instead of being evidence of the Earth's "rotundity," as it is imagined to be, is, in its practical exemplification, an everlasting proof that the Earth is not a globe.

IF you still refuse to believe YAHWEH with regard to His universe being Geocentric and His Earth being flat, and you refuse to believe Mr. William Carpenter's *One Hundred Proofs That The Earth Is Not A Globe*, here is a list of other ***newer*** resources for your perusal:

Carpenter, William. *One Hundred Proofs That The Earth Is Not A Globe*. Baltimore, MD: Self-Published, 1885.

Dubay, Eric. *The Flat-Earth Conspiracy*. Self-Published, 2014

Garcia, Zen. *The Firmament: Vaulted Dome of the Earth*. Self-Published, 2016.

The Flat Earth As Key To Decrypt The Book Of Enoch. Self-Published, 2015.

Hendrie, Edward. *The Sphere of Influence: The Heliocentric Perversion of the Gospel*. Great Mountain Publishing, 2019.

The Greatest Lie On Earth: Proof That Our World Is Not A Moving Globe, Great Mountain Publishing, 2016.

Hickson, Gerrard. *Kings Dethroned*. London, England: The Hicksonia Publishing Co., 1922.

Hobby, Kevin. *Ethelbert William Bullinger: A Documented Flat-Earther*. PDF.

Lee, James W. *Flat Earth: Investigations Into A Massive 500-Year Heliocentric Lie*. Self-Published, 2017.

Rowbotham, Samuel. *Zetetic Astronomy: Earth Not A Globe*. London, England: Parallax, 1881.

Scott, David Wardlow. *Terra Firma*. London, England: Simpkin, Marshall, Hamilton, Kent & Co., LTD., 1901.

Skiba, Rob. *Testing The Globe: A Zetetic Investigation*. The Colony, TX: King's Gate Media, LLC, 2018

Valles, David. *Circle Of The Earth Investigation With Direct End Times Implications*. PDF.

Please remember Proverbs 18:13 as you continue…

CHAPTER 2:

ADAMIC RACE(S) OR ALL RACES?

Do we really all come from Adam? The majority of so-called *Evangelical Christians* believe that nonsense. The reason that it is pure nonsense, is that people have forgotten about basic biology.

First, according to Genesis 1:27, God created them ***male*** and ***female***. Now, I know that that is not a very popular statement in today's society, but if you are anything else, you have a mental problem that needs to be addressed immediately! Not to be crude, but look at what you were born with, and adapt accordingly!

Second, in Genesis 1 in the Septuagint, the phrase, ***according to kind***, is used 8 times, and the phrase, ***according to their kind(s)***, is used 3 times, and the phrases, ***according to likeness/after a likeness***, are used 3 times. God uses these phrases 14 times, so it must be very important to keep things according to ***kind***, NOT ***adulterated***.

According to Noah Webster's *1828 American Dictionary of the English Language*,[15] the Latin word, ***adultero***, from which we get our English word, ***adulterate***, means, ***mixed, to corrupt, debase, or make impure by an admixture of baser materials***. According to *Oxford's Dictionary of English Etymology,*[16] the word, ***adulterate***, means ***to debase, corrupt***. So, is this the meaning of the Seventh Commandment, ***Thou shalt not commit adultery*** (Exodus 20:14)? Think about it for a moment, why would YAHWEH also command, ***Thou shalt not covet …*** if the meanings were the same?

Third, according to 1 Corinthians 14:33, ***For God is NOT a God of confusion, but of peace***.

---

15. Webster, *1828 American Dictionary*.

16. C.T. Onions, *Oxford Dictionary of English Etymology* (Oxford, UK: Clarendon Press, 1966), 14.

Fourth, according to Malachi 3:6a, ***Because I the LORD am your God and change not;***

Fifth, according to Hebrews 13:9a, ***Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever.***

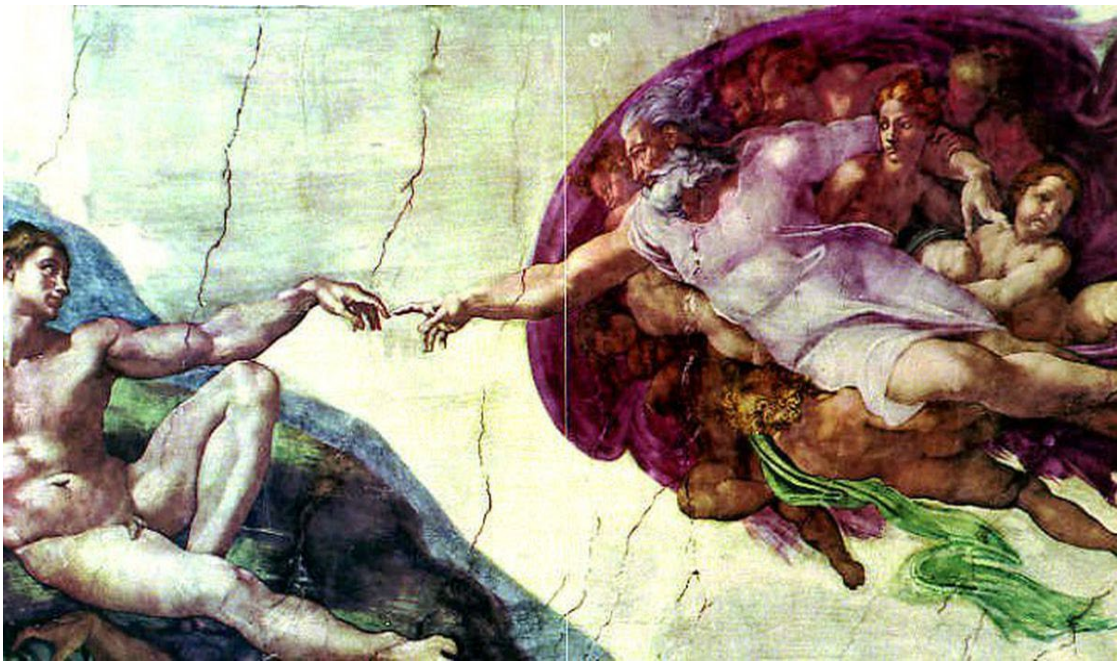
Sixth, according to Genesis 5:1a, ***This is the book of the generations of Adam.***

So, what does the name, ***Adam***, mean? According to *The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of The Bible*, the word, ***Adam***, comes from Strong's #H119, which means, ***to show blood in the face; flush or turn rosy; be red (ruddy)***. For example, according to 1 Samuel 16:12: *So, he* [Samuel] *sent for him* [David]***. Now he*** [David] ***was of a ruddy complexion, with beautiful eyes, and comely in appearance to the Lord, and the Lord said to Samuel, Arise and anoint David, for he is good.***

In other words, this is the Book of the Caucasian Race. Can any other race come from Adam, if YAHWEH is perfect and changes not, and Jesus Christ agrees? According to Hebrews 2:16-18, ***For He indeed doth not take hold of angels, but taketh hold of the seed of Abraham, whence it behooved Him to be made like His brethren in all things; that He might be a merciful and faithful chief priest in things pertaining to God, to make atonement for the sins of the people*** [Israel]. ***For by what He Himself suffered when He was tried, He can help them who are tried***.

Please remember that there has always been a mixed multitude following Israel, but in the end, YAHWEH separated Israel from the other nations.

Think like Michelangelo on the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel:



For a better expose on this matter, please refer to:

Blanchard, Lawrence. *God's Covenant Creation – Adam's Race and Mandate, Covenant Heritage Series Book Four*. Self-Published, 2015.

Did All Races Come From Adam? Self-Published, 2001.

CHAPTER 3:

GENESIS 3:15 TWO SEEDLINES, PHYSICAL OR SPIRTUAL?

Here is Genesis 3 according to *The Old Covenant, Commonly Called The Old Testament: Translated From The Septuagint by Charles Thomson*:[17]

NOW the two, both Adam and his wife, were naked, and were not ashamed. But the serpent was the wisest of all the beasts on the earth which the Lord God had made, and the serpent said to the woman, "Why hath God said, you must not eat of every tree of the garden?" And the woman said to the serpent, "Of the fruit of the trees of the garden we may eat; but of the fruit of the tree, which is in the middle of the garden, God said, You shall not eat of it, nor touch it, that you may not die." And the serpent said to the woman, "You will not by death die. For God knew that in the day you eat thereof, your eyes would be opened, and you would be like gods knowing good and evil." And the woman saw that the tree was good for food; and that it is delightful to see with the eyes; and that to exercise understanding is comely, so having taken some of the fruit thereof, she ate and gave also to her husband with her. And when they had eaten, the eyes of them both were opened, and they perceived that they were naked. And they sewed together fig leaves and made for themselves girdles. And when they heard the sound of the Lord God walking in the garden in the evening, both Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God, among the trees of the garden.

And the Lord God called Adam and said to him, "Adam, where art thou?" and he said to Him, "I heard the sound of Thee walking in the garden and I was afraid, because I am naked, and I hid myself." And God said to him, "Who told thee that thou art naked, if so, be thou hast not eaten of the tree of which alone I commanded thee not to eat of this?" And Adam said, "The woman

17. Charles Thomson, *The Old Covenant, Commonly Called The Old Testament: Translated From The Septuagint* (Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808), Genesis 3:16.

whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat." And the Lord God said to the woman, "Why hast thou done this?" And the woman said, "The serpent seduced me, and I ate." And the Lord God said to the serpent, "Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed from all the cattle and from all the beasts which are upon the earth. Upon thy breast and belly, thou shalt go and shalt eat earth all the days of thy life. ***And I will put enmity between thee and the woman; and between thy seed and her seed. He will wound thy head, and thou wilt would his heel****." And to the woman he said, "I will greatly multiply thy sorrows and thy anguish. With sorrows thou shalt bear children and to thy husband shall be thy recourse, and he shall rule over thee." And to Adam he said, "Because thou hast hearkened to the voice of thy wife and eaten of the tree of which alone I commanded thee not to eat, the ground is cursed by thy labors. With sorrows thou shalt eat of it all the days of thy life. Thorns and thistles it shall cause to spring up for thee, and thou shalt eat the herbs of the field. By the sweat of thy face, thou shalt eat thy bread until thou return into the earth out of which thou wast taken; for earth thou art and to earth thou shalt return."*

And Adam called the name of his wife LIFE, because she was to be the mother of all the living. And the Lord God made for Adam and his wife garments of skin and clothed them.

And God said, "Behold Adam was made like one of us to know good and evil. And now perhaps he may stretch forth his hand and take of the tree of life and eat, so shall he live forever." So, the Lord God sent him out of the garden of pleasure to till the ground out of which he was taken. And when he put Adam out, He caused him to dwell over against the garden of pleasure and stationed the Cherubim and the whirling flame of fire to keep the way to the tree of life.

Genesis 3:15 is the most controversial verse in the Bible. Most, if not all of Babylonian Churchianity believe that Eve ate an apple, gave it to Adam to eat, which he did, and then sin

entered the world, and thus entropy with it. Thus, the countdown to the end of the world began, or did it?

But why does I John 3:12-13 state, "*For this is the message which you have heard from the beginning that we should love one another, and* ***not be like Cain, who was of the evil one*** *and slew his brother. And why did he slay him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous."* Was Adam "***the evil one***"? Before we answer that question, let's look at Genesis 3:15 throughout the centuries and see if it has changed in meaning or not:

*"****And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed. He will wound thy head, and thou wilt would his heel****."*[18]

"And I will put enmity between thee and the woman and between ***thy seed and her seed****, he shall watch against thy head, and thou shalt watch against his heel.*"[19]

"*and enmity I put between thee and the woman, and between* ***thy seed and her seed****; he doth bruise thee – the head, and thou dost bruise him – the heel*."[20]

"*I will also cause antagonism between you and the woman, and between* ***your progeny and her progeny****. He shall wound your head, and you shall wound His heel*."[21]

"*And I will set a feud between you and woman, between* ***your brood and hers****: they shall strike at your head, and you shall strike at their heel*."[22]

---

18. Charles Thomson, *The Old Covenant, Commonly Called The Old Testament: Translated From The Septuagint* (Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808), Genesis 3:15.

19. Sir Lancelot C.L. Brenton, *The Septuagint with Apocrypha: Greek and English* (Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers, 1851), 4.

20. Robert Young, *Young's Literal Translation of the Holy Bible* (Oxford, MA: Benediction Classics, 1862), 3.

21. Ferrar Fenton, *The Holy Bible in Modern English Containing the Complete Sacred Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments Translated into English Direct from the Original Hebrew, Chaldee, and Greek* (Merrimac, MA: Destiny Publishers, 1903), 3.

22. James Moffatt, *The Bible: James Moffat Translation* (San Francisco, CA: Harper Collins, 1922), 3.

"*And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between **your posterity and her posterity**; her posterity shall tread your head under foot, and you shall strike him in his heel*."[23]

"*I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between **your posterity and hers**; They shall attack you in the head, and you shall attack them in the heel*."[24]

"*I will put enmities between thee and the woman, and **thy seed and her seed**: she shall crush thy head, and thou shalt lie in wait for her heel*."[25]

"*And enmity will I put between thee, and the woman, and between **thy seed, and her seed**, He shall crush thy head, But thou shalt crush his heel*."[26]

"*And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between **your seed and her seed** – He will bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel*."[27]

"*And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between **your seed and her seed**; He shall bruise you on the head, and you shall bruise him on the heel*."[28]

"*and I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between **thy seed and her seed**; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel*."[29]

---

23. George M. Lamsa, *Holy Bible from the Ancient Eastern Text: George M. Lamsa's Translations from the Aramaic of the Peshitta* (New York, NY: A.J. Holman, 1933), 9.

24. J.M.P. Smith and Edgar J. Goodspeed, *The Bible: An American Translation* (Chicago, IL: University of Chicago Press, 1935), 3.

25. Francis J. Spellman, *Douay-Rheims: The Holy Bible* (New York, NY: Douay Bible House, 1941), 4.

26. Joseph Bryant Rotherham, *Rotherham's Emphasized Bible* (Grand Rapids, MI: Kregel Publications, 1959), 36.

27. Jay P. Green Sr., *The Interlinear Hebrew-English Old Testament: Volume 1 (Genesis - Ruth)* (Lafayette, IN: Sovereign Grace Publishers, 1976), 7.

28. *The New American Standard Bible* (Anaheim, CA: Foundation Publications, 1996), 4.

29. *The Hendrickson Parallel Bible: King James Version; New King James Version; New International Version; New Living Translation* (Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers, 2005), 7–8.

"*And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between **your seed and her Seed**: He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel*."[30]

"*And I will put enmity between you and woman, and between **your offspring and hers**; he will crush your head, and you will strike his heel*."[31]

"*From now on, you and woman will be enemies, and **your offspring and her offspring** will be enemies. He will crush your heel, and you will strike his heel*."[32]

"*I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between **your offspring and hers**; he will strike your head, and you will strike his heel*."[33]

"*And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between **your seed and her Seed**; He will bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel*."[34]

"*And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between **your seed and her seed**; it shall bruise your head, and you shalt bruise his heel*."[35]

"*And hatred I will put between you and between the woman; and between **your seed and between her seed**. He will give heed to your head, and you will give heed to his heel*."[36]

"*I'll place hostility between you and the woman, between **your offspring and her offspring**. He'll strike your on the head, and you'll strike him on the heel*."[37]

---

30. Ibid.

31. Ibid.

32. Ibid.

33. *The Holy Bible Containing the Old and New Testaments with the Apocryphal/Deuterocanonical Books New Revised Standard Version* (Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press, 2006), 3.

34. *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order: A New English Translation* (Hollister, CA: York Publishing Company, 2007), 122.

35. Joseph P. Lumpkin, *The Universal Bible of the Protestant, Catholic, Orthodox, Ethiopic, Syriac, and Samaritan Church* (Blountsville, AL: Fifth Estate Publishers, 2010), 10.

36. Charles Van der Pool, *The Apostolic Bible Polyglot* (Newport, NJ: Apostolic Press, 2013), 4.

37. *The Holy Bible: International Standard Version 2.0* (U.S. English Imprint, 2013), 9.

"*And I shall set enmity between you and the woman and between **your seed and her Seed**. He shall hurt you in the head, and you shall hurt Him in the heel*."[38]

"*I will also put enmity between thee and the woman, and between **thy seed and her seed**. He shall break thine head, and thou shalt bruise his heel*."[39]

"*I will put animosity between you and the woman, and between **your descendant and her descendant**; he will bruise your head, and you will bruise his heel*."[40]

"*I will put hostility between you and the woman, and between **your offspring and her offspring**. He will strike your head, and you will strike his heel*."[41]

"*And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between **your seed and her seed**; it shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise his heel*." [42]

"*and I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between **your seed and her Seed**; He bruises your head, and you bruise His heel*."[43]

"*And I will put enmity between thee and the woman and between **thy seed and her Seed**, He will watch against thy head, and thou shalt watch against His heel*."[44]

You will note that there are six terms used in Genesis 3:15 throughout the past that have the same meaning: Seed; Progeny; Brood; Posterity; Offspring; and Descendant. But let's define these terms according to Noah Webster's 1828 *American Dictionary of the English Language*:[45]

---

38. *Concordant Version of the Old Testament* (Almont, MI: Concordant Publishing Concern, 2014), 24.

39. *The 1599 Geneva Bible* (Dallas, GA: Tolle Lege Press, 2016), 6.

40. *The Complete Jewish Study Bible* (Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers Marketing, LLC, 2016), 7.

41. *The Christian Standard Bible Spurgeon Study Bible* (Nashville, TN: Holman Bible Publishers, 2017), 8.

42. *The Cepher* (Everett, WA: Cepher Publishing Group, 2020), 36.

43. *Literal Standard Version of the Holy Bible Containing the Old and New Testaments* (n.p.: Covenant Press of the Covenant Christian Coalition, 2020), 19.

44. *Holy Bible: Classic Orthodox Bible* (Wheaton, IL: CJS Hayward Publications, 2021), 2.

45. Webster, *1828 American Dictionary*.

Seed: *Progeny; offspring; children; descendants; as in the seed of Abraham; the seed of David. In this sense, the word is applied to one person, or to any number collectively, and admits of the plural form; but rarely used in the plural. Race; generation; birth.*

Progeny: *Offspring; race; children; descendants of the humankind, or offspring of other animals; as the progeny of a king; the progeny of Adam; the progeny of beasts or fowls.*

Brood: *Offspring; progeny; formerly used of human beings in elegant works, and we have brother, from this word; but it is now more generally used in contempt.*

Posterity: *Descendants; children, children's children, etc. indefinitely; the race that proceeds from a progenitor. The whole Adamic race is the posterity of Adam.*

Offspring: *A child or children; a descendant or descendants, however remote from the stock.*

Descendant: *Any person proceeding from an ancestor in any degree; issue; offspring, in the line of generation, ad infinitum. All the Adamites are the descendants of Adam and Eve.*

As one can see from these words and their definitions, there is only one meaning: physical children and/or offspring. All of the above-referenced words mean the same word: ***seed***.

From a Biblical point of view, according to *Mounces's Complete Expository Dictionary of Old & New Testament Words* for the Hebrew and Greek words for ***seed***:[46]

> ***Seed* (*Zera* in the Hebrew, Strong's #2233 used 229 times).** The noun ***zera*** generally means "seed, descendant, offspring."
>
> ***Seed* (*Sperma* in the Greek, Strong's #4690 used 43 times).** The noun ***sperma*** means "seed, descendant."

According to *Wilson's Old Testament Word Studies*,[47] the Hebrew word, ***zera***, means:

---

46. William D. Mounce, *Mounce's Complete Expository Dictionary of Old and New Testament Words* (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 2006), 625–26.

47. William Wilson, *Wilson's Old Testament Word Studies* (Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers, n.d.), 377.

Semen, virile, hence children, offspring, posterity.

According to Baker and Carpenter's *The Complete Word Study Dictionary Old Testament*:[48]

> ***Zera*** **(Strong's #2233)** is a masculine noun meaning sowing, seed, descendants, offspring, children, and posterity.

According to Zodhiates' *The Complete Word Study Dictionary New Testament*:[49]

> ***Sperma*** **(Strong's #4690)** means "living beings as the seed of man, i.e., posterity or descendants.

According to *The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible*, the Hebrew word for seed is ***zera*** (H2233)[50] and the Greek word for seed is ***sperma*** (G4690)[51] which means:

> ***Zera*****:** Carnally, child, fruitful.
>
> ***Sperma*****:** Seed, including the male sperm; by implication offspring.

According to 1 Timothy 2:13–14, "For Adam was first formed, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived, but *the woman being deceived was in the transgression*." In short, Eve sinned.

The word *deceived* is Strong's no. G538, *apatao*, which means "to cheat, i.e., delude—deceive."[52] So, how has Eve been deceived? There is a three-step process according to 1 John 2:16:

For *all* that is in the world,

1. *the lust of the flesh*, and
2. *the lust of the eyes*, and

---

48. Baker and Carpenter, *The Complete Word Study*, 304–5.

49. Zodhiates, *The Complete Word Study*, 1304.

50. Strong, *The New Strong's Exhaustive*, H39.

51. Ibid.

[52] Strong, *The New Strong's Exhaustive*, G10.

3. *the pride of life*,

is *not of the Father but is of the world*.

So, who owns this world? *Ha Satan* (i.e., *the Accuser*.) Who has tempted Yahshuah the same way he has tempted Eve in the same three ways? *Ha Satan* (i.e., *the Accuser*).

1. "If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread," to which Yahshuah responded, "It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of God" (Matthew 4:3–4).

2. "If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone," to which Yahshuah responded, "It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God" (Matthew 4:6–7).

3. "The devil taketh Him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth Him *all* the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; and saith unto Him, *all* these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me," to which Yahshuah finished the temptation by saying, "Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve" (Matthew 4:8–10).

As one can see, Ha Satan never changes his tactics; he just refines them. Ha Satan actually has the gall to use the same attack on Yahshuah as he has done on Eve. How can one be so blinded by arrogance as to think that the same temptations used on a human being could be used on YAHWEH in the flesh? However, if one notices during this give-and-take, Yahshuah never questions Ha Satan's ownership of the world, which ultimately means that Ha Satan is the prince of this world.

So, how did that happen? Well, one just has to go back to Genesis 3 wherein:

> *The Shining One* [*Ha Nachash*—Strong's no. H5175, which comes from Strong's no. 5172, which means "to practice divination"[53]] was more clever than any animal of the field that the Lord God had made. He asked the woman [*not the man*], Did God actually say, you are not to eat from any tree of the garden? But the woman [Eve] answered, We may eat from the trees of the garden but as for the fruit of the tree that is in the middle of the garden, God has said, You are not to eat from it, nor are you to touch it, or you will die. The Shining One told the woman, You certainly will not die! Even God knows that

[53] Ibid., H93.

> on the day you eat from it, your eyes will be opened, and you'll become like God, knowing good and evil.[54]

Sounds like modern-day transhumanism, doesn't it? Remember, the serpent is the equivalent to deception, while the dragon is equivalent to persecution. If the serpent had approached Adam, who was a direct creation of YAHWEH, this event would not have happened, and Ha Nachash would have been dead. However, that is not what has happened. Ha Nachash approached the weaker vessel.

So, what did Eve ultimately do?

When the woman [Eve]:

1. Saw that the tree produced good food;
2. Was attractive in appearance; and
3. Was desirable for making one wise;
4. *She took some of its fruit and ate it.*
5. *Then*, she also gave some to her husband who was also with her, and
6. *He ate some too.*
7. *As a result:*
    a. *They both understood what they had done*; and
    b. *They became aware that they were naked.*[55]

Thus, this was why the apostle John warned against *the wiles of the devil* (i.e., the world). And thus, the second Law of thermodynamics, *entropy*, entered the garden and ultimately the world. And Adam blamed YAHWEH, "The woman whom you provided for me gave me fruit from the tree, and I ate some of it."[56] And Eve blamed Ha Nachash, who "misled me . . . so I ate."[57] So one can see that Satan had a three-step plan:

---

[54] William Welty et al., *The Holy Bible: International Standard Version Release 2.0* (Toluca Lake, CA: Davidson Press, 2013), 7.

[55] Ibid.

[56] Ibid., 8.

[57] Ibid.

1. Introduce *doubt*

2. Introduce *denial*

3. Introduce *rationalization*

What is interesting to note is what YAHWEH has said in this first prophecy of judgment or *protoevangelium*:

> The Lord God told the Shining One, because you have done this, you are more cursed than all the livestock, and more than all the earth's animals, you'll crawl on your belly and eat dust as long as you live. I'll place hostility between you and the woman, and between your offspring and her offspring. He'll Strike you on the head, and you'll strike him on the heel.[58]

Most biblical scholars state that this is the first prophecy in the Bible with regard to the First Coming of Yahshuah. You will note that the ISV translates *zera* as "physical offspring for both Ha Nachash and the woman [Eve]."

However, Dr. Joye Jeffries Pugh discusses the possibility that YAHWEH has put that harsh punishment in place because Eve has had sex with Ha Nachash, thus resulting in the birth of Cain, not an offspring of Adam, resulting in the hierarchy of the Illuminati kings/queens and ultimately culminating in the possibility of Prince Will I Am as the *Antichristos*.[59] As a result, Dr. Pugh theorizes that there are two seedlines: the seed of Ha Nachash (Satan) and the seed of the woman (Eve).[60]

There is only one Hebrew word for *seed* used throughout the Old Testament, which is the Hebrew word *zera*, Strong's no. H2233, which means "figuratively, plant, sowing-time, posterity; carnally, child, fruitful, seed-time, sowing-time."[61] There are a couple of major Greek words for *seed* used throughout the New Testament, which are *sperma*, Strong's no. G4690, which means "something sown, i.e. seed including male sperm by implication offspring, specifically a remnant, issue, seed,"[62] and *sporos*, Strong's no. G4703, which means "a scattering of seed, i.e. seed as sown."[63]

---

[58] Ibid., 8–9.

[59] Joye Jeffries Pugh, *Eden, the Knowledge of Good and Evil* (Mustang, OK: Tate Publishing, 2006).

[60] Ibid.

[61] Strong, *The New Strong's Exhaustive*, H39.

[62] Ibid, G82–G83.

[63] Strong, *The New Strong's Exhaustive*, G83.

According to *Wilson's Old Testament Word Studies*, the word *seed* only has two meanings:[64]

1. A sowing, seed time, time of sowing, i.e. late in autumn in Palestine; seed which is scattered, sown, whether of plants, trees, or grain; of what springs from seed sown, filed of grain harvest; crop, produce of field.

2. *Semen virile, hence children, offspring, posterity; spoken also of one child when an only one; a race, stock family; seed royal; a race of class of men*.

In either sense, *seed is seed*. Whether it is seed sown in the ground to produce food or seed sown in a woman to produce children, *seed* is *seed*, period. Therefore, there are *the seed of the woman (Eve)* running around out there as well as *the seed of that Wicked One* running around out there. *Two seeds*—get used to it. Yahshuah has stated that clearly in the parable of the wheat and the tares, and John has reconfirmed it in his first epistle.

John the Baptist states in Matthew 3:12:

Whose fan is in His Hand, and He will thoroughly purge His Floor, and gather His Wheat unto His Garner; but He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

Matthew 13:24–30, 36–43 states:

Another parable put He forth unto them, saying, The Kingdom of Heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: but while men slept, His enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So, the servants of the householder came and said unto Him, Sir, didst not Thou sow good seed in Thy Field? From whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto Him, Wilt Thou then that we go and gather them up? But He said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into My Barn.

Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto Him, saying, Declare unto us the Parable of the Tares of the Field. He answered and said unto them,

1. He that soweth the good seed [*spermos*] is the Son of Man;

2. The field is the world;

[64] Wilson, *Wilson's Old Testament Word*, 377.

3. The good seed are the Children of the Kingdom; but

4. The tares are the Children of the Wicked One;

5. The enemy that sowed them is the devil;

6. The harvest is the end of the world; and

7. The reapers are the angels.

As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire;

So, shall it be in the end of this world.

The Son of Man shall send forth His angels, and

1. They shall gather out of His Kingdom all things that offend, and

2. Them which do iniquity; and

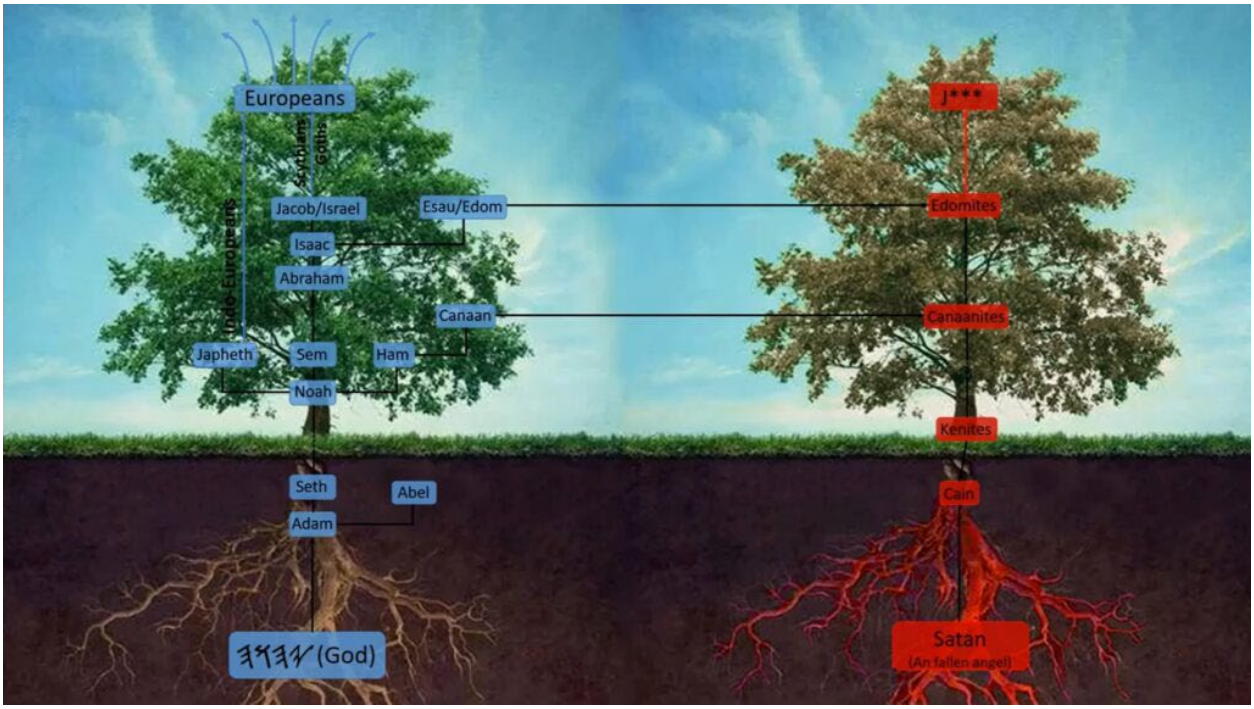
3. Shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

THEN, shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the Kingdom of their Father.

Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Jesus states in Matthew 15:13, "Every plant which My Heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up." John states in 1 John 3:12, "Not as *Cain, who was of that Wicked One*, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous."

Picture the two seed lines like this:



Two or more witnesses according to the Law. Seed is seed, period. And there are *two physical seeds on this earth*. I wonder who they are? You should be able to figure that out by now based on my previous two books…Remember Revelation 2:9 and 3:9? For more information, please read the following books on this subject on my website: https://drjustinprock.com/

Bristowe, Sydney. *Sargon The Magnificent*. Self-Published. PDF.

Comparet. Bertrand L. *The Cain/Satanic Seed Line*. Self-Published. PDF.

What Happened to Cain? Self-Published, PDF.

Emahiser, Clifton A. *Special Notice to All Who Deny Two Seed Line #1-24*. Fostoria, OH: Self-Published. PDF.

The Father of Cain and Cain's Curse. Self-Published. PDF.

The Two Seed Lines. Self-Published. PDF.

Gayman, Dan. *The Two Seeds of Genesis 3:15*. Self-Published, 1977.

Mange, Charles Lee. *The Two Seeds of Genesis 3:15*. PDF.

Neser, F.W.C. *The Two Seeds Upon Earth*. Self-Published, 2008. PDF.

Trevor, Martel. *The Seed of Satan*. Self-Published, 2008. PDF.

Weisman, Charles A. *What About The Seed Line Doctrine?* Self-Published, 1997. PDF.

CHAPTER 4:

THE ANOINTED RACE: TRUE ISRAEL OR THE "JEWS"?

Which race was ***chosen*** by YAHWEH, The Nations of Christian Jacob-Israel or the Israeli Jewish State of Esau-Edom or any other race for that matter?

This term is written throughout the Old Testament, as well as the New Testament. The significance of the name change from Abram to Abraham is quite significant. Genesis 17:5 states, *neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a Father of many nations have I made thee*.

According to *The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible*:

H87: *Abram* means, "High Father, Abram, the original name of Abraham."[65]

H85: *Abraham* means, "To be populous; Father of a multitude; Abraham the later name of Abram."[66]

G11: *Abram* means, "Abraham, the Hebrew patriarch."[67]

According to an article entitled "The Meaning of Abram and Abraham: Genesis 17:5":

> The proposal of this study has been to treat the names as two distinctly different names for the same person. The meaning of *Abram* can have three different meanings: (1) *Father is exalted,* (2) *Father departed*, and (3) *Father is superior*. On the other hand, the name *Abraham* appears to have had two well-defined meanings: (1) *Father is indecisive in making decisions,* and (2) *Father is prolific.* When the names are interpreted as referring to the patriarch, there is an element of truth in all five . . . The latter definition would have support from *Sarai's* name having been changed to *Sarah* . . . since "*she became great in number or quantity/many, numerous*" as suggested by Genesis 17:15, "*she will become nations*."

---

[65] Strong, *The New Strong's Exhaustive*, H2.

[66] Ibid.

[67] Ibid., G11.

According to Noah Webster's *1828 American Dictionary of the English Language*, *Abrahamic* means "pertaining to Abraham, the patriarch."[68]

The significance is recorded in the text. The change of name recorded here is in itself a confirmation of the promises. *Abram* (*high father*) becomes *Abraham* (*father of many nations*) for "a Father of many nations have I made thee" (Genesis 17:4). It is YAHWEH's way of confirming His promises to Abraham.

The historical promises that are referred to in Genesis 17:6 are as follows:

1. "And I [YAHWEH] will make thee [Abraham] exceedingly fruitful."
2. "I will make nations of thee."
3. "Kings shall come out of thee."

With regard to promise 1, Abraham was married to Sarah and had the son of the promise, Isaac, through whom came Jacob/Israel, the twelve patriarchs, and ultimately Yahshuah. Abraham also went in unto Hagar and had Ishmael, the father of the Arabs. After Sarah's death, Abraham took Keturah to wife and had other offspring as well. So, promise 1 was thoroughly fulfilled even to this day. *Promise 1 fulfilled.*

With regard to promise 2, Israel became a nation but was ultimately divided and dispersed: the northern house of Israel (which included a majority of the house of Judah) by the Assyrians, never to return, thus resulting in the English-speaking nations of modern-day Europe, the United Kingdom, the United States, Canada, Australia, and New Zealand, peppered throughout the world; and the southern house of Judah by the Babylonians, of which only roughly forty-two thousand

[68] Webster, *American Dictionary*.

came back, not exactly the whole house of Israel, which was at last count over five million (conservatively speaking). Both the house of Israel and the house of Judah would become one stick in the hands of the Lord God (Ezekiel 37) when He gathered them from the north, the south, the east, and the west and brought them together. Israel had been mixed among the nations and had been *Gentilized* and would be personally gathered by the Lord God Himself. Israel was to be a servant nation forever.

With regard to the offspring of Ishmael, the twelve princes have apparently resided in what is today modern-day Arabia. With regard to the sons of Keturah, there is evidence that they have resided in eastern and southern Palestine. Obviously, with DNA today, we can know exactly who is who today, and where they have come from. *Promise 2 fulfilled.*

With regard to promise 3, YAHWEH's throne has been established through the Davidic line (i.e., the house of David) *forever*. There is a chart that shows that Queen Elizabeth can trace her genealogy all the way back to King David of Israel (and back to Adam), which is why she has taken the title of *Queen of Israel* when she has been coronated. The throne has been established for our Lord and Savior to come and take when He comes back as Lord of lords and King of kings. *Promise 3 fulfilled.*

In conclusion, all three promises are permanent, fulfilled, and being fulfilled even to this day. *The house of Israel, the house of Judah, and the house of David all exist today.*

And of course, the Abrahamic covenant is still in force today. Genesis 17:7 states:

> And I will establish My Covenant between Me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

According to *The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible:*

> The word for *seed* in the Hebrew is Strong's #H2233, *zera*, which means, "*seed, sowing, offspring, descendants, posterity, children, semen virile*."[69]
>
> The word for *seed* in the Greek is Strong's #G4690, *sperma*, which means, "*seed, the male sperm; by implication offspring; issue*."[70]
>
> The word for *everlasting* in the Hebrew is Strong's #H5769, *olam*, which means, "*long duration, antiquity, futurity, forever, ever, everlasting, evermore, perpetual*."[71]
>
> The word for *everlasting* in the Greek is Strong's #G166, *aionios*, which means, "*perpetual (also used of past time, or past and future as well); eternal, forever, everlasting*."[72]

The word for seed is very specific and only belongs to the physical offspring of one man named Abraham, and with regard to the covenant made by YAHWEH, *it is everlasting*, which means, *forevermore*.

In addition, Genesis 28:14 and Genesis 35:11 prophesy of a worldwide commonwealth of nations:

> And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and the east, and the north, and to the south: and in thee and thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. (Genesis 28:14)
>
> And God said unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins. (Genesis 35:11)

Because of the Assyrian dispersions, the house of Israel fulfilled both of these verses in Genesis, as well as a host of many others. Yahshuah was indeed the ultimate blessing to the whole world; however, His servant nation, Israel (i.e., Ephraim [Great Britain and its empire]), and

---

[69] Strong, *The New Strong's Exhaustive*, H39.

[70] Ibid., G82–G83.

[71] Strong, *The New Strong's Exhaustive*, H103.

[72] Ibid., G3.

Manasseh (the United States of America) were a blessing to the world as well by bringing about the industrial and technological revolutions, thus creating industrial technology to produce clean water, sewage systems, better medicines, and so on, as well as embarking on enhanced biological technologies (which may end up being the end of mankind). Anyway, during the twentieth century, even though more people died because of democide than in any other century to date, we did provide lifesaving technology to the world and did try to make the world a better place. At least we fulfilled the prophecy in Revelation 3:7–13, wherein England and the United States of America were responsible for 95 percent of the missionary work in the world, which included translating the Bible into various languages, transporting them to their destinations, and teaching the Gospel.

Jesus states in the parable of the tares and the wheat in Matthew 13:24–30, 37–44:

> Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into My Barn.

Both sons have been *great* and conquered the world for good, but both have been *corrupted*, and the time for Yahshuah to come is on the horizon.

According to the following scriptures, these promises have been made to "the Fathers," which are to be fulfilled in the Christian dispensation:

> *As he spake to our Fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed forever*. (Luke 1:55)
>
> *To perform the mercy promised to our Fathers, and to remember his holy covenant; the oath which he sware to our Father Abraham*. (Luke 1:72–73)
>
> *The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our Fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied Him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let Him go*. (Acts 3:13)

For Moses truly said unto the Fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; Him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever He shall say unto you. (Acts 3:22)

Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our Fathers, saying unto Abraham, and in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed. (Acts 3:25)

The God of our Fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree. (Acts 5:30)

Stephen's Sermon regarding the History of Israel. (Acts 7)

For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh: who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the Law, and the service of God, and the promises; whose are the Fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed forever. Amen. (Romans 9:3–5)

Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the Fathers. (Romans 15:8)

YAHWEH is the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and the promises have only been made to Israel and are still yet to be fulfilled.

Here is a list of forty fulfilled Bible prophecies that identify the true Israel peoples:

1. Israel to be a great and mighty nation

   See Genesis 12:2, 18:18; Deuteronomy 4:7–8.

2. Israel to have multitudinous seed

   See Genesis 13:16; 15:5; 22:17; 24:60; 26:4, 24; 28:3, 14; 32:12; 49:22; Isaiah 10:22; Hosea 1:10; Zechariah 10:7–8.

3. Israel to spread abroad to the west, east, north, and south

   See Genesis 28:14, Isaiah 42:5–6.

4. Israel to have a new home

   See 2 Samuel 7:10, 1 Chronicles 17:9.

5. Israel's home to be northwest of Palestine

   See Isaiah 49:12, Jeremiah 3:18.

6. Israel to live in islands and coasts of the earth

   See Isaiah 41:1, 49:1–3, 51:5; Jeremiah 31:7–10.

7. Israel to become a company of nations

   See Genesis 17:4–6, 15–16; 35:11; 48:19; Ephesians 2:12.

8. Israel to have a Davidic king (a perpetual monarchy within Israel)

   See 2 Samuel 7:13, 19; 1 Chronicles 22:10; 2 Chronicles 13:5; Psalm 89:20, 37; Ezekiel 37:24; Jeremiah 33:17, 21, 26.

9. Israel to colonize and spread abroad

   See Genesis 28:14, 49:22; Deuteronomy 32:8, 33:17; Psalm 2:8; Isaiah 26:15, 27:6, 54:2; Zechariah 10:8–9.

10. Israel to colonize the desolate place of the earth

    See Isaiah 35:1, 43:19–20, 49:8, 54:3, 58:11–12.

11. Israel to lose a colony and then expand, demanding more room

    See Isaiah 49:19–20.

12. Israel to have all the land needed

    See Deuteronomy 32:8.

13. Israel to be the first among the nations

    See Genesis 27:29, 28:13; Jeremiah 31:17.

14. Israel to continue as a nation forever

    See 2 Samuel 7:16, 24, 29; 1 Chronicles 17:22–27; Jeremiah 31:35–37.

15. Israel's home to be invincible to outside forces

    See 2 Samuel 7:10, Isaiah 41:11–14.

16. Israel to be undefeatable defended by the Lord God

    See Numbers 24:8–9, Isaiah 15–17, Micah 5:8–9.

17. Israel to be the Lord God's instrument in destroying evil

    See Jeremiah 51:19–24, Daniel 2:34–35.

18. Israel to have a land of great mineral wealth.

    See Genesis 49:25–26, Deuteronomy 8:9, 33:15–19.

19. Israel to have a land of great agricultural wealth

    See Genesis 27:28, Deuteronomy 8:7, 9; 28:11; 33:13–14, 28.

20. Israel to be rich by trading

    See Isaiah 60:5–11, 61:6.

21. Israel to be envied and feared by all nations

    See Deuteronomy 2:25, 4:8, 28:10; Isaiah 43:4, 60:10, 12; Jeremiah 33:9; Micah 7:16–17.

22. Israel to lend to other nations, borrowing from none

    See Deuteronomy 15:6, 28:12.

23. Israel to have a new name

    See Isaiah 62:2, 65:15; Hosea 2:17.

24. Israel to have a new language

    See Isaiah 28:11.

25. Israel to possess the gates of his enemies

    See Genesis 22:17.

26. Israel to find the aborigines diminishing before them

    See Deuteronomy 33:17, Isaiah 60:12.

27. Israel to have control of the seas

    See Deuteronomy 33:19, Numbers 27:7, Psalm 89:25, Isaiah 60:5.

28. Israel to have a new religion (new covenant)

    See Hebrews 8:10–13, 9:17; Matthew 10:5–7; Luke 1:77, 2:32, 22:20; John 11:49–52; Galatians 3:13.

29. Israel to lose all trace of her lineage

    See Isaiah 42:16–19; Hosea 1:9–10, 2:6; Romans 11:25.

30. Israel to keep Sabbath forever (one day in seven set aside)

    See Exodus 31:13, 16–17; Isaiah 58:13–14.

31. Israel to be called the sons of God

    See Hosea 1:10–11.

32. Israel to be a people saved by the Lord God

    See Deuteronomy 33:27–29; Isaiah 41:8–14, 43:1–8, 44:1–3, 49:25–26, 52:1–12, 55:3–10, 13; Jeremiah 46:27–28; Ezekiel 34:10–16; Hosea 2:23, 13:9–14, 14:4, 6.

33. Israel to be custodians of the oracles (scriptures) of the Lord God

    See Psalm 147:19, 21; Isaiah 59:21.

34. Israel to carry the Gospel to all the world

    See Genesis 28:14; Isaiah 43:10–12 (witnesses), 21; Micah 5:7.

35. Israel to be kind to the poor and set slaves free

    See Deuteronomy 15:7, 11; Psalm 72:4; Isaiah 42:7, 49:9, 58:6.

36. Israel to be the heir of the world

    See Romans 4:13.

37. Israel to be God's glory

    See Isaiah 46:13, 49:3, 60:1–2.

38. Israel to possess the Lord God's Holy Spirit, as well as His Word

    See Isaiah 44:3, 59:21; Haggai 2:5.

39. Israel to be God's heritage, formed by the Lord God, forever

    See Deuteronomy 4:20, 7:6, 14:2; 2 Samuel 7:23; 1 Kings 8:51, 53; Isaiah 43:21, 54:5–10; Hosea 2:19, 23; Joel 2:27; Micah 7:14–18.

40. Israel to be the nation appointed to bring glory to God

    See Isaiah 41:8–16; 43:10, 21; 44:23; 49:3.

According to Amos 3:1–3:

Hear this word that the LORD hath spoke against *you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt*, saying, *You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore, I will punish you for all your iniquities. Can two walk together, except they be agreed?*

Edward Hine confirms this in 1876:

"SEVEN-EIGHTHS OF THE BIBLE MISUNDERSTOOD"

> Any Bible students would find it most useful, because greatly facilitating their reading and understanding of Scripture, if they would underline in red ink all parts of the Bible having a direct reference to Israel only, and to underline, in blue ink, those parts referring to Judah alone, and also, in green ink, those parts that refer directly to the Gentile World, apart from Israel or Judah.
>
> By doing this, they would arrive at the readiest method of ascertaining the positive fact that seven-eighths of the entire Bible have reference only to the literal, social, and historical affairs of Israel and Judah, that only about one-eighth of the whole Bible has any real bearing upon the Gentiles, and that those parts marked red, as referring to Israel, largely predominate.
>
> It follows that, not to understand the distinction of Israel from Judah, is positively to misunderstand seven-eighths of the Bible, and yet, it is an undeniable fact, that 99 percent of our people do not recognize any difference as existing between Israel and Judah, and that, when you speak to them about Israel, they immediately think you are referring to the Jews, and read their Bible with this same false impression. Nationally, to this day, both Oxford and Cambridge are under this delusion, as well as the Dissenting Colleges of the land; how, then, can we be surprised at the amount of stupid blundering and erroneous statements issuing from our pulpits, or wonder at the fact, that our pulpit ministrations do not gain the respect of the masses, so

that, while the thousands regard the Church as a venerable institution, the millions are really outside its influence?

Brethren! Is it not a lamentable assertion to make in 1876, that seven-eighths of the Bible are misunderstood? Yet, it is, too truly, a fact. By not distinguishing Israel from Judah, we set all the prophetical books at variance with each other; we make one prophet give the direct falsehood to another; we make Isaiah call into question the prophecies of Jeremiah; and Jeremiah impugn the statements of Hosea. We set Joel against Amos, Zephaniah against Zechariah, and make Ezekiel contradict them all.

Hundreds of proofs are at hand to substantiate these statements, but a few must suffice. Isaiah, Hosea, and Jesus Christ declare *Israel to be lost*. Isaiah 7:8; Hosea 1:10; 6:2; and Matthew 15:24. Jeremiah and Ezekiel declare *Judah to be known*. Jeremiah 24:9; Ezekiel 22:4. Hosea declares *Israel to be as the sand for Multitude*. Hosea 1:10. Jeremiah declares *Judah to be Few in number*. Jeremiah 15:7. Isaiah, David, and Micah declare *Israel to be the Strongest War Power upon Earth*. Isaiah 41:11; Psalm 105:24; Micah 7:16. Whereas, Jeremiah declares *Judah to be without Might*. Jeremiah 19:7. God Almighty, Samuel, David, Isaiah, and Jeremiah declare *Israel to be a Monarchy*. II Samuel 7:12–13; Psalm 89:4; Isaiah 37:31: 49:23; Jeremiah 33:26. Jeremiah states *Judah to be without Government*. Jeremiah 17:4. Isaiah and Obadiah state *Israel to be an Island Nation with large Colonies*. Isaiah 49:1, 8; Obadiah 17. Jeremiah and Ezekiel state *Judah to be strangers in all countries, without geographical inheritance*. Jeremiah 24:9; Ezekiel 22:16. Isaiah, Hosea, Micah, Habakkuk, and Paul declare *Israel to be a Christian People*. Isaiah 44:23; Hosea 2:19; Micah 5:7; Habakkuk 3:13; Romans 6:14. Whereas, Ezekiel, Nahum, Zechariah, Jesus Christ, and Peter declare *Judah to be under the Mosaic Law*. Ezekiel 43:18–27; Nahum 1:15; Zechariah 9:11; Mark 7:9; Luke 13:35; I Peter 2:8. Many scores of such illustrations might be given. These statements are in reality perfectly harmonious.

It is only when we read Scripture in our blindness, under the impression that each statement refers to one and the same people, that it becomes contradictory; then, it is that the whole Bible seems one mass of confusion, defying the genius of man to bring forth a shadow of reconciliation, without doing material damage to other parts of The Book. Tom Paine fell into the common error of looking at the Jews as the House of Israel, and states boldly in his writing that he was led into infidelity because he saw that the Jews could never verify the promises given to Israel; here, therefore, gave the Bible up as a myth.

Honestly, I cannot blame the man; for he did but exercise an acute judgment; and I frankly avow, that if my eyes had not been opened, and my mind instructed, to see that Israel and Judah are not the same people, I could have come to no other conclusion. I can never be too thankful to the Almighty, that in my youth He used the late Professor Wilson to show me the difference between the two Houses. The very understanding of this difference is the key by which almost the entire Bible

> becomes intelligible, and I cannot state too strongly, that the man who has not yet seen that the Israel of the Scriptures are totally distinct from the Jewish people, is yet in the very infancy, the mere alphabet of Biblical study, and that, to this day, the meaning of fully seven-eighths of the Bible is completely shut out to his understanding.
>
> I close this chapter by a short and powerful description of the difference between Israel and Judah, given forth by God Himself:
>
> Therefore, thus saith the LORD God, Behold, my servants [Israel] shall eat, but ye [Judah] shall be hungry, behold my servants [Israel] shall drink, but ye [Judah] shall be thirsty; behold, my servants [Israel] shall rejoice, but ye [Judah] shall be ashamed; behold, my servants [Israel] shall sing for joy of heart, but ye [Judah] shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit; and ye [Judah] shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen [Israel]; for the LORD God shall slay thee [Judah], and call His servants [Israel] by another name. (Isaiah 65:13–15)
>
> I again recommend my readers the plan of underlining their Bibles in red, blue, and green inks. If they would try the red and blue in the quotation just given, they would see its service. There are hundreds of verses like the above, that in part refer to Israel, and in part to Judah, and by this method of employing different colors to distinguish the parts, the intellect is immediately instructed saving an immense strain upon the mind in study. I live in the hope of seeing the day when our Oxford and Cambridge Presses, with the British and Foreign Bible Society, will facilitate study by using different classes of type to discriminate readily these distinctions, and at the same time sponging out the absurd and abominably false Headlines that both disgrace and disfigure nearly all their Editions.

Are you still sure that the *Israeli State* of today fulfills any of these prophecies?

Just to make sure, let us take a look at the prophecies for the so-called ***Jews*** of today. According to Fred Robertson, do the ***Jews*** fulfill any of the following promises as related to true Israel? You be the judge. If not, then who is the so-called *Isaraeli* that is occupying the land of Palestine now?

1. *Have the Jews blessed all the nations of the earth?*

   See Genesis 12:3, 22:18

2. *Are the Jews circumcised in heart?*

   See Deuteronomy 10:16, 30:6; Romans 2:28–29; Philippians 3:3; Colossians 2:9–11

3. *Have the Jews ever glorified Jesus Christ, and has He been recognized by the Jewish nation?*

   See Isaiah 41:16, Luke 1:32, 7:16

4. *Do the Jews declare that Jesus Christ is the Lord God of Israel of the Old Testament?*

   See Isaiah 43:10, 12; 44:8; 49:3–6; 52:6; Acts 1:8

5. *Do the Jews show forth the praise of Jesus Christ?*

   See Isaiah 43:21

6. *Have the Jews carried the Gospel to all the world and witnessed for Jesus Christ and held the Bible open?*

   See Genesis 28:14; Isaiah 43:10, 44:21, 49:3–6; Acts 1:8

7. *Do the Jews have God's Spirit and the Word of God in their mouth and their uttermost being?*

   See Isaiah 59:21

8. *Has the new covenant been written only to the Jews? The Bible states that it has been made with the house of Israel and the house of Judah.*

   See Jeremiah 31:31–33, Matthew 26:28, Hebrews 8:8

9. *Are the Jews the sheep of Israel?*

   See Ezekiel 34:11–12; Psalm 78:52, 95:1, 6–7; Isaiah 53:6; John 10:22–27; Matthew 15:24

10. *Are the Jews the children of God scattered abroad?*

    See John 7:35, 10:16, 11:52

11. *Is Jesus Christ glorified in the Jews?*

    See Isaiah 49:3, Romans 8:29–30, 9:4, 11:1–2

12. *Are the Jews servants of God?*

    See Isaiah 41:8, 43:8, 49:3

13. *Are the Jews a holy nation, a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a peculiar people?*

    See Exodus 19:5–6; Deuteronomy 14:2, 7:6; 1 Peter 1:1–2, 2:9–10

14. *Are the Jews the great characters mentioned in the great faith chapter of Hebrews 11? (*Not *one was a Jew.)*

15. *Are the Jews a "righteous nation"?*

    See Isaiah 26:2

16. *Are the Jews bringing forth the fruits of the kingdom?*

    See Hosea 14:8, Matthew 21:43

17. *Are the Jews kind to strangers?*

    See Leviticus 19:33–34, Matthew 25:31–46

18. *Are the Jews called, the "sons of the living God"?*

    See Hosea 1:10

19. *Do the Jews claim to be "not God's people"?*

    See Hosea 1:10

20. *Do the Jews have all of God's Word?*

    See Deuteronomy 33:4, Psalm 147:19–20, Romans 9:3–5

21. *Are the Jews a great and mighty nation?*

    See Genesis 18:18

22. *Are the Jews today innumerable as the stars of heaven and as the sand of the seashore?*

    See Genesis 22:17, Hosea 1:10

23. *Do the Jews possess the gates of their enemies?*

    See Genesis 22:17, 24:60

24. *Are the Jews a nation and a company of nations?*

    See Genesis 35:11, 48:49

25. *Will the Jews push all the people together to the ends of the earth?*

    See Deuteronomy 33:17

26. *Are the Jews above all the people on the face of the earth?*

    See Deuteronomy 7:2, 12:2; Psalm 135:4; Amos 3:2

27. *Have the Jews ever dwelled alone in a home appointed by God?*

    See Numbers 23:9; Deuteronomy 29:28; 2 Samuel 87:10; 1 Chronicles 17:9; Jeremiah 3:18, 16:13; Ezekiel 36:24; Acts 17:26

28. *Have the Jews a navy or naval power?*

    See Numbers 24:7, Isaiah 60:5, 9

29. *Did or will the Jews eat up the nations, their enemies?*

    See Numbers 24:8

30. *Are the Jews God's battle ax?*

    See Numbers 24:8–9, Isaiah 41:15–16, Jeremiah 51:20–23

31. *Are the Jews feared by all nations?*

    See Deuteronomy 2:25, 28:10

32. *Are the Jews a mighty nation, crushing and grinding to powder all who oppose them?*

    See Daniel 2:44, Matthew 21:44

33. *Have the Jews inherited the "Gentiles"?*

    See Isaiah 54:3

34. *Is it possible to count one-fourth of the Jews or all of them?*

    See Numbers 23:10

35. *Are the Jews the rod of God's inheritance?*

    See Psalm 135:4, Isaiah 19:25

36. *Do the Jews today have an earthly king of the lineage of David ruling over them? If they are Israel, then a Davidic king must be among them somewhere.*

    See Psalm 89:27–29, 35–37; Jeremiah 33:17

37. *Are the Jews called today through Isaac (Isaac's sons or Saxons)?*

    See Genesis 35:11, Amos 7:16, Romans 9:7, Hebrews 11:18

38. *Will the Jews say that they have lost their lineage or identity?*

    See Deuteronomy 32:26; Jeremiah 50:6–7; Hosea 1:9–10, 2:6, 8:8, 9:17; Isaiah 1:3, 42:19

39. *Do the Jews have a new name and a new language today?*

    See Isaiah 28:11, 62:2, 65:15; Hosea 1:10; Acts 11:26; Romans 9:25–26; 1 Peter 2:10

40. *If the Jews are Israel, how can the blessings promised to specific and separate tribes in Genesis 48 and 49 and in Deuteronomy 33 come about? Won't they have to be separate nations? Note the time of fulfillment.*

    See Genesis 48–49; Acts 2:16–17; Hebrews 11:1–2; 1 Peter 1:3, 5, 18, 20; 1 John 2:18, Jude 17–19

41. *Are the heathen nations aligned against the Jews only?*

    See Psalm 83, Joel 3:9

42. *Are the Jews a hidden people?*

    See Psalm 83:4, Isaiah 3:9

43. *Are the Jews described nationally as a great lion?*

    See Genesis 49:9, Numbers 23:24, 24:9

44. *Have the Jews delivered Jerusalem in 1917?*

    See Leviticus 26:18–28; Psalm 95:10; Daniel 12:11–12; Ezekiel 4:6 Haggai 2:18–19, 22; Matthew 24:34; Luke 21:24; Hebrews 3:9–10; Revelation 2:3, 12:1–14.

45. *Are the Jews the house of Israel and the house of Judah—two nations and families?*

    See Ezekiel 37, Jeremiah 3:18, 31:31, 33:24

46. *Are the Jews called "great"?*

    See Genesis 12:2

47. *Have the Jews released those in slavery?*

    See Isaiah 42:7, 58:6

48. *Have the Jews colonized any people?*

    See Genesis 28:14, Isaiah 35:1, 49:8

49. *Are the Jews an island people?*

    See Isaiah 24:14, 41:1, 43:4–10, 49:1, 19; Jeremiah 23:8, 31:10

50. *Do the Jews recognize Jesus Christ as God? (YAHWEH said Israel will.)*

    See Isaiah 43:10, 12; 52:6; Matthew 1:23; Luke 1:68; John 9:28; Acts 3:14; 1 Timothy 3:16

So, are the Jews God's chosen people? Or is this the *strong delusion* spoken of by Paul in 2 Thessalonians 2:11?

By the way, Abraham was ***NOT*** the first Jew. The term ***Jew does NOT show up in the Bible until 2 Kings 16:6.*** *For* more information, please read my previous book, *Biblical Eschatology: A Study on the End Times and The Exclusiveness of Israel in the Bible*.[73]

73. Justin G. Prock, *Biblical Eschatology: A Study on the End Times and The Exclusiveness of Israel in the Bible* (Trafford Publishing, 2021).

CHAPTER 5:

TRUE ISRAELOLOGY OR DISPENSATIONALISM?

Is the Bible only about Israel or is it about the Jews, the Gentiles, and the Church? According to Dr. Arnold G. Fruchtenbaum's *Israelology: The Missing Link In Systematic Theology*,[74] it is the latter, with the "Jews" fulfilling all of the prophecies with regard to "Israel." However, I answered this question in my book, *Biblical Eschatology: A Study on the End Times and The Exclusiveness of Israel in the Bible*.[75]

In case you did not get a chance to read it, here is Arnold E. Kennedy's *The Exclusiveness of Israel In The Old Testament* and *The Exclusiveness Of Israel In The New Testament.* (By the way, he uses the King James Version throughout his book.):

THE EXCLUSIVENESS OF ISRAEL IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

There are two very interesting facts found in both Testaments that are not commonly accepted. Firstly, there are the many statements that show that God redeems those who were already His people *prior to the redemptive act*, for example, Psalm 111:9: *He hath sent redemption for His people* or Luke 1:68: *because He hath visited and delivered His people.* The second interesting fact that will be seen in these Scriptures is that what is commonly known as "The Law" as a covenant was given to Israel *as a race* and it states that it was not given to any other race or people.

These two Biblical facts run counter to popular teachings today that have almost universal acceptance. What is really being taught today is that all races are the same with respect to the broken Law. We do not find this being witnessed in the Old Testament Law and the Prophets. In

---

74. Arnold G. Fruchtenbaum, *Israelology: The Missing Link In Systematic Theology* (Tustin, CA: Ariel Ministries, 1993).

75. Justin G. Prock, *Biblical Eschatology: A Study on the End Times and The Exclusiveness of Israel in the Bible* (Trafford Publishing, 2021).

the New Testament, we still find reference to the Twelve Tribes of Israel; they have in no way disappeared. In this study, it is recommended that you forget what you currently know about the words, *Gentile, Jews,* and *The Church* and have another look. We will start by quoting Scriptures and making comments upon them.

A BOOK BY BOOK LOOK AT THE EXCLUSIVENESS OF ISRAEL:

The verses listed below are all addressed to Israel and not to anyone else! In reading them, please take note of the emphasized words in each verse to see that this is so.

Exodus 6:7: *And I will take **you** to Me for a people, and I will be unto **you** a God: and ye shall know that I am the Lord **your** God…*

We start here with the separation of Israel from other peoples. God, who is addressing Israel, is saying that He will be the God of this one people. Here, it is YAHWEH who is Israel's creator. *Throughout the Bible, we cannot find any specific verse which says the God of the Bible is other than the God of Israel*.

Exodus 19:5-6: *Now therefore, if ye will obey My voice indeed, and keep My covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto Me **above all people**, for all the earth is mine. And ye shall be unto Me a kingdom of priests, and **a holy nation***.

The words ***above all people*** immediately states that there is a different relationship established between God and Israel that does not apply to other races. It was Jesus who later said that unless a person was born ***from above***, he would not be able to see the Kingdom of Heaven, confirming they must come from the same people. The very Greek prefix, *ano*, suggests "upwards" or "superior." Furthermore, the expressions ***Kingdom of Priests*** and ***a holy nation*** as a direct quotation is found in 1 Peter 2:9, ***a royal priesthood*** showing that the people are the same. No other race is spoken of in this same unique way.

Leviticus 20:26: *Ye shall be holy* [separate] *unto Me, for I the Lord am holy, and* ***have severed you from other people****, that ye should be Mine*.

Here, we find a clarity which witnesses the racial separation of Israel from other races. The Hebrew word, *badal*, means to *separate, distinguish, select, divide* and *to sever utterly.* The basic meaning of the words *holy* and *holiness* in both Testaments conveys the idea of being *separate* or *set apart*. God Himself is spoken of as *The Holy One of Israel*, but never as being the Holy One of any other races. Thus, in both Testaments, a *holy nation* means a "separated" nation. The Holy Spirit is also the Spirit of separation upon the *holy nation*. In Scripture, we can find reference to *The Holy People* [Daniel 8:24], referring to Israel. When God severed Israel from the other races, there is no indication that the separation was to be for any limited period. In fact, it is the opposite that is shown.

Deuteronomy 4:7-8: *For* ***what nation is there so great****, who hath God so nigh unto them…****what nation is there so great*** *that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this Law, which I set before you this day.*

This verse establishes that the Law was given to Israel alone. Moses, speaking to Israel alone, declares in verse 13, that this involves the Ten Commandments. The Old Testament was made with Israel alone, even if there were a mixed multitude present with them at that time. The issue here is Law and covenant relationship.

Deuteronomy 4:37: *And because He loved* ***thy fathers****, therefore He chose* ***their seed*** *after them…*

The genetic relationship between *fathers* and *seed* cannot be avoided! This reference continues through the New Testament!

Deuteronomy 7:6: *For thou art a holy* [separate] *people unto the Lord* ***thy God****; the Lord* ***thy God*** *hath chosen thee to be a* ***special people*** *unto Himself, above all the people that are upon the face of the earth.*

This is not a popular teaching, but it is one of the early Bible statements about the unique, racially exclusive, place of Israel among all the other races. If Israel was to disappear as a race from the Bible, prophecy would forecast this. In the New Testament, Paul asks the question, *Hath God cast away His people? – No! – God forbid!* [Romans 11:1]. At that point in time, Israel was separated into two Houses of whom "part" were blinded [v. 7], but Israel as a whole *hath not obtained.*

Deuteronomy 32:9: *For the Lord's portion is* ***His people; Jacob*** *is the lot of His inheritance.*

There is not one Scripture anywhere which says any race other than Israel is genetically God's inheritance.

Deuteronomy 33:9: *Happy art thou,* ***O Israel****: who is like thee, O people saved by the Lord…*

People are taught or like to think that God is unbiased or unselective, but as a Sovereign God, He can do whatever pleases Him. Paul says, *and so ALL ISRAEL shall be saved* [Romans 11:26].

Numbers 23:9: *…lo, the people shall* ***dwell alone****, and* ***shall not be reckoned among the nations.***

In the New Testament, the call is still to *come out from among THEM and touch not the unclean*. It is God who made this sexual or physical separation for all time. Israel is not to interact with other races in any such common purpose or become unequally yoked with other races, particularly with their idols. This brings God's judgment upon transgressors.

2 Samuel 7:23: *And what **one nation** in the earth **is like Thy people, even like Israel**, whom God went to redeem for a people to Himself and to make Him a name…*

We must note the singular emphasis here which tells us the same story about Israel being the one people Jesus came to redeem.

Psalm 78:5: *For He established a testimony **in Jacob**, and appointed a Law **in Israel**, which He commanded **our fathers…***

The triad, *Jacob, Israel* and *fathers* is a three-fold bond that cannot be broken. Again, we find here the confirmation that the Law was given to Israel. In the New Testament, we find the same expressions, *fathers, Jacob* and *Israel*, which show the New Testament is addressed to the same people – those who had the Old Testament. That is, they were all Israelites by race.

Psalm 147:19-20: *He showeth His Word **unto Jacob**, His Statutes and His Judgments **unto Israel**…as for His Judgments, they* [the other races] *have not known them.*

This is a very clear statement that His Word is not given to other races! This is not a popular concept or teaching, but it is confirmed in both Testaments. But if God declares that *He hath not dealt so with any nation*, we dare not question it! Israel is unique by God's sovereign choice.

Psalm 148:14: *He also exalteth the horn of **His people**, the praise of all His saints, even the **children of Israel**, a people near to Him.*

This Scripture defines who and who only are saints. *Saints* appears in the New Testament without any new definition. It is God who made this separation for all time. Also, we do not find other races being "near" to God.

Isaiah 41:8-9: *But thou, **Israel** art my servant, **Jacob** whom I have chosen, **the seed of Abraham** My friend.*

"The seed" – this word is very important, as it defines which part of Abraham's seed is continually referred to in both Testaments, as being God's people racially. Not all the nations which spring from Abraham are regarded as his seed. Only the nation 'named' or 'called' IN Isaac is to be so regarded. Jacob and his descendants were accepted as this seed. To show this, Jacob was named 'Israel' – that is, he was given God's name. Thus, Jacob was the seed named in Isaac.

Isaiah 43:1: *But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, **O Jacob**, and He that formed thee, **O Israel**, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou are Mine.*

This verse includes the words, *created* and *formed* that are not the same. Jacob was created, but Israel was formed.

Formed:	*yatsar*	To fashion, form, or make.
Created:	*bara*	In context, this is to create.
Redeemed:	*gawal*	Bought back, ransomed, recovered, or avenged

These things are never said of any other race. If God chose every race, there would be no election, choosing, or buying back. All mankind would be the same! These expressions continue through the New Testament. Do they sound familiar? There is a difference between the expressions *the sons of Jacob* and *the children of Israel* through Scripture, one being *created* with the other being *formed*. Those *formed* by fully believing God come from among those who are the natural descendants. We find a similar difference between Genesis 1 and Genesis 2.

Isaiah 45:4: *For **Jacob** My servant's sake, and **Israel Mine elect**, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee…*

Note: the ***elect*** is an important term also which defines God's selection of ***a people*** [singular] which is genetic [National Israel]. Elect or *bachiyr* means ***chosen one*** [singular]. Jesus and the New Testament writers use the term in a way that does not change.

Isaiah 46:3: *Hearken unto Me, O House of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by Me* ***from the belly****, which are carried* ***from the womb***.

Note: This defines the racial origin of Israel as being from the womb of Sarah [see also Isaiah 51:1-2, *the hole of the pit*]. This expanded later in this book.

Isaiah 49:3: *...thou are my servant,* ***O Israel****, in whom I will be glorified.*

This shows Israel is God's servant people. This again is a continuing expression which is used of those fulfilling God's purposes. *Servant* is sometimes applied to other races which God is using to discipline Israel so that Israel might glorify God. God does not say that He will be glorified in any other race but Israel. In the New Testament, we will see that, *and they glorified the God of Israel* [Matthew 15:31].

Isaiah 53:8: *...for the transgression of* ***My people*** *was He stricken.*

My people here are either God's people or Isaiah's people (who are the same people). It is popular to extend this limitation so that other races can be included. This is not valid; ***they are Israel only***. This much-loved chapter with its *all we like sheep have gone astray* speaks of Jesus being wounded for *our* transgressions with mention of *we* and *our*. *My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourn there* in Isaiah 52:4 gives expression and positive identity of the people being addressed and this follows through to the following chapter. The *sheep* who had gone astray are the ones whom the Good Shepherd came to seek and to save.

Isaiah 59:20-21: *And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in* ***Jacob*** *saith the Lord. As for Me, this is My covenant with them, saith the Lord; My spirit that is upon thee, and My words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of* ***thy seed's seed****, saith the Lord, from henceforth and forever.*

It is impossible to spiritualize seed or *seed's seed*; they are genetic terms which are ongoing.

There does not appear to be a single reference to any other nation than Israel to whom the Redeemer would come. He is always *The Redeemer of Israel,* and it is, as stated, to be forever. Jesus came to *visit and redeem His People* [Luke 1:68]. Jesus is the Kinsman-Redeemer of Israel. There is never any suggestion of any others than Israel being redeemed. From which broken Law-Covenant would the other races need redeeming? Recall again, how only Israel was given the statutes and judgments and only Israel needed redemption from that Law which they had broken.

We see that the Covenant is for all generations to *seed's seed* of Jacob, and it is to those who turn from transgression in JACOB whom the Redeemer saves. Here again, we have the Spirit which is of the anointed race. Israel has *My Spirit which IS upon thee*. This is not commonly taught today. We will see that this is the same presentation as that in the New Testament, believe it or not. This Scripture is not acceptable to tradition. Guess why? It is because racial Israel stays exclusive as being *Jacob's seed*.

Jeremiah 50:4: *In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the Children of* ***Israel*** *shall come, they and the children of* ***Judah*** *together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the Lord* ***their God***.

A much talked about subject is the regathering of Israel which is supposed to be presently taking place in Palestine, but *and at that time* is not the present activity in the Israeli state. What is being established is just who is to be re-gathered. Is it a multi-racial church or is it only the House of Israel and the House of Judah [that is, the Twelve Tribes of Israel]? The latter is the consistent and frequent Biblical presentation, as it is in the verse above [see also Ezekiel 37:15-28 in particular]. The picture painted is always of a still very exclusive Israel. The House of Israel and the House of Judah are exclusive from the heathen races all around. This shows that at the

end of the New Testament age, they are still exclusive. So, they must be exclusive through the New Testament age, even until the regathering. Note that there is no pattern of prophecy which presents a non-Israel content in the regathering, so something must be wrong with the traditional teachings.

Jeremiah 51:19: *The portion of **Jacob** is not like them* [that is, Babylon]; *for he* [that is, Israel] *is the former of all things: and Israel is the rod of His inheritance: the Lord of Hosts is His name.*

This completely excludes *Babylon* from God's inheritance. The timing of this event is at the end of the New Testament age. Again, national Israel must go through the age. Israel is to be the rod over the other races to rule with God. Israel means *Ruling with God*. Ruling over whom if all races are the same?

Ezekiel 37:26-28: *Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them, **it shall be an everlasting covenant** with them…and the heathen shall know that I the Lord do sanctify **Israel**, when My Sanctuary shall be in the midst of **them** for evermore.*

This shows that God's Covenant is with Israel alone, and that the other races will be aware of this when God comes to dwell with His People Israel. The timing, again, is the end of the age at Jesus' return and when God's sanctuary is in the midst of Israel and nowhere else.

Daniel 12:1: *And at that time shall Michael stand up…which standeth for the children of **thy*** [Daniel's] ***people**:…*

At the end of the age, it is still only *thy people* who are delivered. Israel is still in existence as *a people* at the time of the end and through the New Testament age. Michael does not *stand up* for other races.

Hosea 1:11: *Then shall the children of **Judah** and the children of **Israel** be gathered together*, …

This and other quotations from the minor prophets are included to show the *unity of the Scriptures* that always presents the exclusive nature of Israel. Hosea again defines who is regathered, and also the timing. We will see that the *children of Judah* and the *children of Israel* are not united until this time. There is no suggestion of there being any other race, or of a multi-racial *Church* comprising of *Jews and Gentiles*, as being part of the regathering of the remnant of Israel in these minor prophets. It is always the two Houses who are regathered and come together.

Hosea 14:1-5: ***O Israel**, return unto the Lord **thy** God…I will be as the dew unto **Israel**:...*

This is at the time of the regathering when Israel as a nation returns to *The Lord Thy God* [v. 9: *Who is wise…he shall understand these things*]. No other race is being asked to return to Israel's God.

Joel 2:27: *And ye shall know that I am in the midst of **Israel**…*

Joel 3:2: *I will also gather all nations and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for **My People** and for My Heritage **Israel**, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted My Land.*

Again, there is no change prophetically about which nation God is in the midst of or which nation He will be in the midst of at this future time.

Amos 3:2: *You* [Israel] ***only** have I known **of all the families of the earth***: …

The word used for *known* cannot be treated fully here, but it does not mean *to acknowledge*. It is used more as, *to recognize as a fact, revelation knowledge* or *to discern* in an intimate and chosen way. Here, there is the complete isolation of Israel from the other races.

Note: This is important when we come to the New Testament where it refers to those who were *foreknown* of God. This identifies the people as being the same nation in both Testaments; those who were *foreknown* in the New Testament are those where were *known* in the Old Testament.

Micah 2:13: *I will surely assemble, **O Judah**, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of **Israel***: …

Are there still any lingering doubts that no other races are ever mentioned at this time of regathering?

Habakkuk 3:13: *Thou wentest forth for the salvation of **thy People***, …

Zephaniah 3:13: *The remnant **of Israel** shall not do iniquity*, …

There are a host of other Old Testament Scriptures that could have been quoted.

GOD PLACES HIS NAME ON THE ONE PEOPLE

Numerous references refer to *My Name* as being placed upon the Children of Israel. For example:

Deuteronomy 28:10: *And all the people of the earth shall see that thou art called by **the name** of the Lord; and they shall be afraid of thee.*

Numbers 6:27: *And they shall put **My Name** upon the children of Israel; and I will bless them.*

Deuteronomy 26:19: *And to make thee* [that is, Israel] *high above all nations which He hath made, in praise, and **in name**, and in honor; and that thou mayest be **an holy*** [separate] ***people unto the Lord thy God**, as He hath spoken*.

The name of YAHWEH [A.V.: The LORD] is exclusive upon Israel as a race. *All the people of the earth* then, does not include the Children of Israel in this case. The name placed upon the Children of Israel who obey God is that of YAHWEH Himself. God Himself decides just where He will place His Name, whether it be on a people or a place [Deuteronomy 26:2: *which the Lord THY God shall choose to place His Name there*].

This separation of Israel from all the other races is always distinct, but their blessing is conditional upon their obedience. We can now look at the New Testament in the light of what we have seen in the Old Testament.

THE EXCLUSIVENESS OF ISRAEL IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The New Testament Scriptures show no disharmony or change of position from that which is written in the Law, the Psalms, and the Prophets. In view of what has been written and shown from the Old Testament, this might be seen for the first time with new eyes. It will come as a shock for some people to realize that exclusiveness of Israel continues throughout the New Testament, because this cuts across the traditional doctrine that Israel is now *The Church* and that this Church is multi-racial. Redemption from the broken Law-Covenant can never be multi-racial or universal, since only Israel was given the Law as a Covenant. That is why this foundation has to be shown in detail here.

In the quotations made from the New Testament, you will note many references to *the fathers* referring to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. The people addressed in the Acts and the epistles are the children [descendants] of these fathers, the fathers of Israel. It is not just to Abraham in isolation in the way most use this to try to say Abraham's seed is a spiritual seed.

The harmony mentioned concerning the Law being given to Israel is amply confirmed in the New Testament.

Romans 9:4: *Who **are Israelites**, to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the Law, and the service of God, and the promises*.

So, the promises, covenants, and the adoption do not apply to any but Israelites!

EACH BOOK IN ORDER THROUGH THE NEW TESTAMENT

The New Testament Scriptures below are in direct contrast to the way *Go into all the world* is interpreted as a doctrine. This may also be a shock and so we will look through some of these.

We will quote from Gospel selections to save repetition and then comment from each book of the New Testament in order. Please note carefully the emphasized words, because this will help understanding.

Luke 1:16: *And many of the **children of Israel** shall He turn to the Lord **their God**.*

Jesus is always spoken of as being the ruler of Israel nationally, the *House of Jacob* including all the tribes. The House of Jacob is still the very same entity in the New Testament as it was in the Old Testament. This Throne [indicating Kingdom] is to be restored *TO JACOB*. God's promises will be fulfilled in those to whom they were made. Everything which offends will be gathered OUT of the Kingdom, Jesus tells us.

Luke 1:54-55: *He hath holpen His servant **Israel**, in remembrance of His Mercy; as He spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed forever.*

Mercy is always spoken of as being to Israel only. This promise of mercy was to ***The Fathers*** and to their seed of Israel only. Israel is the servant race as this verse says. ***The Fathers*** were not the fathers of all races. Scripture does not present God as being the father of all peoples. Is there record of any other seed to whom God *spake* other than to the seed of Abraham? Some want to take the traditional position that the *seed* is now spiritual and not racial. But there is no suggestion of a *spiritual seed* in all of these Scriptures. They are too precise and specific! When we see that they are fulfillment of the Old Testament prophecy, we have harmony.

Luke 1:68: *Blesses be the Lord God of **Israel**, for He hath visited and redeemed **His people**.*

There is never any mention of redemption for any outside of Israel. Here, they are described as *His People*. Jesus is always spoken of as being *The Redeemer of Israel.* Israel in the Old Testament is a precise racial term. None of all these Scriptures provide evidence of any change in that fact in the New Testament.

Luke 1:73-74: *The oath which He sware to **our father** Abraham, that He would grant unto **us**, that **we** being delivered out of the hand of **our** enemies might serve him without fear,*

As in all Scripture, the pronouns cannot be generalized. *We* and *us* contrast with *enemies* as two defined groups. Here, the pronouns define a racial origin. There is much more about this through the New Testament as we will see.

Luke 1:77: *To give the knowledge of salvation unto **His People**.*

Again, is any other race included in the giving of the knowledge of salvation? Is it possible for any race but Israel to know salvation from the sin of breaking the Law since the Law was given specifically to Israel alone? This confirms the Old Testament prophetic Scriptures. This is a very specific statement of God's purpose. Dare we meddle with God's stated purpose?

Luke 2:34: *...this child is set for the fall and rising again of many **in Israel***; …

There is no mention of races other than Israel.

Matthew 1:21: *...and thou shalt call His name Jesus, for He shall save **His People** from their sins.*

This again is confirmation of the Scriptures already quoted and is just as specific as to whom would be saved. One of the major problems traditionalists have is to find any continuing pattern of prophecy is the Old Testament which would back up their position that *His People* now includes all races. As pointed out earlier, the people Jesus saves from their sins here are already His people ***before*** they are saved.

Matthew 2:6: *...for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule **My People Israel**.*

This defines the people of whom Jesus is the Lord and the race of which He is King. This is a straight statement of the fulfillment of prophecy made many times.

Matthew 15:24: *I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the **House of Israel**.*

It is impossible for the followers of the present traditional teachings to cope with this Scripture, so it is ignored. There is a translation difficulty in this verse also, the word *but* meaning *if not* and therefore it includes the House of Judah as well. Jesus was then in the coasts of Tyre and Sidon but, as He says, He had *other sheep* which were not of the fold within Palestine. He dispatched His disciples to the House of Israel, the bulk of whom were scattered outside of Judea, mainly about Northern Greece and parts of the old Grecian Empire. Note that Jesus even confirms the separation between Galilee and Jewry [John 7:1 and John 11:54].

Why should we not do the same instead of calling both parties *The Jews*? This is an error of tradition. The House of Israel were not so *lost* that the disciples could not find them, were they?

Matthew 15:31: *...and they glorified the God **of Israel***.

This is a clear statement of whom He is the God.

Matthew 19:28: *...in the regeneration, ... ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging **the twelve tribes of Israel***.

Dare we say *The Church* has taken the place of the Twelve Tribes of Israel at the *Time of the Regeneration*, which is yet to come? The *Church* is not what we have been led to believe, as we will see.

Mark 12:29: *The first of all the commandments is, Hear, **O Israel**; The Lord **our** God is one Lord*.

Is anyone other than Israel requested to *hear*? Only Israel can *hear.* Remember how Jesus said in John 8:43 to the Edomite leaders of Jewry, *Ye cannot hear My Words*? There is still the synagogue of Satan who call themselves *Jews* or Judeans [Revelation 2:9 and Revelation 3:9] who cannot *hear*. These could not be of the House of Judah, as they claimed to be. Could this part of Jewry possibly be part of the Church of God or of the *Israel of God*? It is common to hear that *the Israel of God is the multi-racial church*, and then to use this statement as the basis of argument!

It is easy to say anything without backing it up and especially without the full Biblical basis of argument.

John 1:11-12: *He came unto **His own**, and **His own** received Him not. But as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God*, …

Jesus came to His own territory, wherein was the temple, but all of His own people there did not receive Him as having any authority over what was His. Those of His own who believed, received, accepted, and recognized Him were given the authority to once again become placed [that is, *adopted*] as the sons of God.

John 1:31: …*but that He should be manifest **to Israel*** …

Can we find reference to Jesus being manifest to others than Israelites? That is *all men* of Israel.

Acts 1:6: *Lord, wilt thou at this time restore **again the Kingdom to Israel***?

The restoration of the Kingdom to Israel is a subject which the traditional teachings refuse to emphasize, despite Jesus' instruction that this must be our priority prayer and the time to look forward to when His Will will be done ***IN EARTH***, as it is in Heaven. This instruction is a statement of the Will of God. Instead of preaching the Kingdom, and the remnant out of Israel who will *find it*, traditional teaching preaches that the *Church* will be raptured away from Earth! But the saints [separated ones] are to reign on earth when the Kingdom is restored to Israel.

Acts 2:17: …***your** sons and your daughters shall prophesy* …

The specific *your* refers to the children of those being spoken to and again there is, as usual, no mention of any who did not have *the Fathers* as their progenitors being able to prophesy! The people being addressed are described in verse 22 as being *men of Israel*. And Joel's prophecy, which is the basis of this verse, was only to Israel!

Acts 2:22: *Ye men **of Israel**, hear these words*, …

Acts 3:12-13: *Ye men **of Israel**, why marvel ye at this? … the God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of **our** fathers …*

Can we pretend these *men of Israel* were from other racial stock?

Acts 2:36: *Therefore, let all the **House of Israel** know …*

This is specifically limited to Israelites.

Acts 2:39: *For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord **our** God shall call*.

Please note that this verse is post-Pentecost and again isolates to whom the promise is made. The many of Israel are called, but few of Israel are chosen. Those of Israel who were *afar off* and not dwelling in Judea were not excluded. It is still *our God*, the God of *Ye men of Israel* [v. 22] who were being addressed.

Acts 3:25: ***Ye** are the **children of the prophets** and the Covenant which God made with **our** fathers*, …

Since every one of the prophets were Israelites by race, their children must be of the same race. [Note: Nationality must not be confused with race. This is a mistake often made by traditional teachers who try to prove non-Israel stock by nationality or place of domicile].

Acts 5:31: *Him hath God exalted with His right hand to be a Prince and a Savior, for to give repentance **to Israel**, and the forgiveness of sins*.

Yet again, we have definition of race which is post-Passion, and post-Pentecost. It is a definition which carries on through the New Testament.

Acts 7:37: *… A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up **unto you of your brethren**, like unto me, Him shall ye hear.*

The question that has to be asked here is, *Were Moses and Paul both wrong*? This is what the traditional teachers are saying when they say Jesus was not raised up ***UNTO YOU***, but *unto all*

races. Their teaching is a blatant denial of Scripture and of what Moses and Paul have said. The *of your brethren* fixes very firmly to whom Jesus came as being to Israel only.

Acts 10:36: *The word which God sent* ***unto the children of Israel****, preaching peace by Jesus Christ …*

This confirms the Old Testament teaching that God gave His Word only to Israel, as a race. Peace was proclaimed to those who were near [Judeans] and to those who were afar off [The Dispersion – called *Grecians* in Acts]. This is still no different from Psalm 147:19-20, *He showed His Word unto Jacob*, or unto all Israel.

Acts 13:22-23: *…I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart … of this man's seed hath God, according to His promise, raised up* ***unto Israel*** *a Savior, Jesus*.

Is there any record of the promise of a Savior being raised up to people other than Israel? All the references refer to the promise that is made to Israel only. This again shows this is fulfillment of Old Testament prophecy *unto Israel*.

Acts 13:32-33: *And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made* ***unto the fathers****, God hath fulfilled the same unto* ***us the children****…*

Note to whom Paul was speaking and that he was speaking at Antioch. This Apostle to the Gentiles was still speaking to Israelites, to those among the *stock of Abraham* who feared God [v. 26]. For a long time, it has been a traditional belief that the word *Gentiles* refers specifically to non-Israelites, but it cannot be avoided that the stock of Abraham is specifically mentioned in verse 26 of this passage! The word for *stock* is ***genos*** [race and offspring]. The children are shown in relationship to ***The Fathers***. The *us their children* is too explicit to bend to fit the mold of tradition. There is still no change in the New Testament as to the exclusiveness of Israel.

Acts 26:6: *And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto* ***our fathers***.

This is a typical example of a Scripture that is commonly generalized to say that the promise made to *our fathers* is now made to every one of every race. The promise spoken of here is made to Israel alone.

Acts 26:7: *Unto which promise **our twelve tribes**, instantly serving God, day and night, hope to come …*

Some might not like having this Scripture pointed out, along with others in the New Testament that present the fact that the Twelve Tribes still feature in the New Testament, after Pentecost. The time of this quotation is about 59 A.D. All these Scriptures quoted from Acts onwards are post-Pentecost, after Jesus had fulfilled the Law of Sacrifices. In traditional teachings, the people being addressed are supposed to be a multi-racial church as presented in the popular teachings. Again, this promise of the resurrection is still made to Israel. Remember that Jesus had already been resurrected so this particular promise of resurrection could not refer to Jesus. This promise of the resurrection is here shown as being made unto the *Twelve Tribes*. Can we find, in specific direct statements anywhere at all in the Bible, where this promise is shown to be made to non-Israelites?

Acts 28:20: *For this cause therefore, I have called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope **of Israel** I am bound with this chain.*

This verse, together with the previous one, speaks about *hope*. The subjects of this hope are stated to be Israel or *the Twelve Tribes*. Hope is sometimes connected with election [for example, 1 Thessalonians 1:4] and this is connected with Israel in other passages, particularly in the Book of Hebrews where Law and Hope are contrasted [for example, Hebrews 7:19, *For the Law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did*].

Romans 1:7: *To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, **called** to be **saints**, …*

Romans 1:13: *…**brethren** …and … Even as among **other Gentiles**.*

The people Paul is addressing in Rome are defined as those who are *beloved of God* and *called to be saints*. The emphasized words will be explained later, as will *Gentiles*. These pinpoint the racial identity of those Paul is addressing. Called is *kletos* or appointed. These words cannot be found identifying non-Israel races.

Romans 3:19: *Now we know that what things soever the Law saith, it saith to them who are under the Law*: …

The Law is not saying anything to anyone else but to Israel. It is not said to others who were not under the Law. This whole epistle is written to Israelites in Rome at that time.

Romans 4:24: *But for us also to whom it shall be imputed*, …

In context, *for us* does not refer to non-Israelites, but to Israelites who believe, as Abraham did, that the Law of Faith in the Atoning Sacrifice superseded the Law of Sacrifices contained in Ordinances.

Romans 7:1: *Know ye not, brethren, ... how that the Law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?*

The symbolism here is that of marriage under Israel's Law. When we consider this in the light of the Law having been given to Israel only, we can see that Israelites are those being addressed. Paul confirms this be calling them *my brethren* [*adelphos*] or *kinsmen of the womb*.

Romans 9:7: *Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but* ***in Isaac shall thy seed be called***.

The seed [*zera* in Hebrew and *sperma* in Greek], refers to semen product, that is, it refers to a line of people genetically. Through the New Testament, the *sperma* is used this same way. The much-used expression *The Fathers* both implies and emphasizes the genetic line.

Romans 11:17: *And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, were grafted in among them* …

Could other than Olive stock be grafted into an Olive tree? This was part of the House of Israel which had *become as aliens* rejoining part of the House of Judah under the New Testament. The House of Israel had become as *wild* Olive trees. This is in full accord with the Law, the Psalms, and the Prophets. The popular teaching cannot be found prophetically on a proper foundation, or in fact.

Romans 15:8: *Now I say the Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made* ***unto the fathers***.

Here we have a statement which is important, because it tells us the people to whom Jesus came, and why He came. These promises were not made to any but to Israel and this seed of Israel. The exclusive Israel content of this chapter [Romans 15] is extensive, as shown below. Verse 9 is a quotation from Psalm 18:49 which shows David praising God within Israel.

Romans 15:9: *And that the Gentiles might glorify God for His mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess Thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto Thy name.*

Romans 15:10: *Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with His People* comes from Deuteronomy 32:43 where the people [called Gentiles by the translators] are Israel. *With His People is* all the Israelites together – the dispersed Israelites together with the Israelites in Judaea.

Romans 15:11: *Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles and laud Him, all ye people.* Psalm 117 from which this quotation comes, again refers to Israel.

Romans 15:12: *Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and He that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in Him shall the Gentiles trust.* Isaiah was talking to Israel. The only nations [translated as Gentiles] who could trust God were Israelites.

Romans 5:16: *That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles*. … Paul confirms the statement in Romans 11:13 that he is a minister to Israel.

The world *Gentiles* in this section is a Latin word that is given a manufactured meaning, so do not be misled by it. It will later be shown that the word *Gentiles* often refers to the House of Israel as opposed to the House of Judah. Again, there is no prophecy for the traditional view which arose from the Latin Vulgate and has carried on ever since. Rome made the word *Gentile* to support the view that the Roman church was the *Israel of God*. Let this sink in! Early translators carried on the Roman church word meaning because they were blind to their identity as part of Israel, and they thought that they might be missing out on God's blessing. This was discussed in my previous books.

Going on to the Book of Corinthians, we find that these so-called Gentiles could only be Israelites. The *brethren, our fathers,* and *Moses* confirm this.

I Corinthians 10:1-4: *Moreover brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that* ***our fathers*** *were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea, and were all baptized* ***unto Moses*** *… for they drank of that spiritual rock … and that rock was Christ.*

Our Fathers gives definition in a most positive way. The children of *The Fathers* are those who are being addressed. Note: it does not say, *and that Rock was Jesus Christ*. [*Jesus* is inserted in some translations to change the meaning to make the verse comply with tradition]. What is said is: ***and that rock was anointed***.

Galatians 3:13: *Christ hath redeemed* ***us*** *from the curse of the Law …*

Only Israel was given the Law so only Israel needed redeeming from the curse of the broken Law. The pronouns are so important! To understand that only Israel had been given the Law is most important. It is deception to believe to the contrary against all the clear statements of Scripture. *Us* in this context is still the same exclusive people of Israel.

Galatians 4:4-5: *But when the fullness of the time was come, God sent forth His Son, made of a woman, made under the Law,* ***to redeem them that were under the Law****, that we might receive the adoption of sons.*

Paul here quotes Isaiah 54:1, which refers to the Redeemer ***of Israel***. Again, redemption only concerns *them that were under the Law,* and these are the people to whom it is written. Two parties had been under the Law. This is important to understand. These two parties are known as:

Jews and Gentiles [The House of Judah and The House of Israel], or

The Circumcision and The Uncircumcision [The House of Judah and The House of Israel].

Both parties were Israelites and could not be otherwise since only Israel had been under the Law. What is traditionally taught about Jews and Gentiles is simply not right and could not be right because of this:

Ephesians 2:12: *That at the time ye were without Christ, being aliens from* ***the commonwealth of Israel****, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.*

Those to whom Paul was writing had become estranged from Israel. Examination of the highlighted words gives identification. The words *aliens* and *strangers* are not what they might appear on the surface. These particular *strangers* were the House of Israel. The exclusiveness of Israel in the book of Ephesians will be looked at separately. The *ye* refers to the *saints* as is found in the first verse of this Book of Ephesians. In this verse, we have the *covenants of promise*. Going back to identify to whom these promises were made, takes us back to Israelites by race.

Philippians 3:1: *Finally, my* ***brethren***, …

Brethren, as will see in James, refers to a brother or a near kinsman.

Philippians 3:5: *... of the* ***stock of Israel***, …

Stock is another genetic term.

Philippians 3:9: … *not having mine own righteousness, which is of the Law*, …

Here, as usual, there is the association with the Law that was only given to Israel.

Philippians 4:21: *Salute every* ***saint*** *in Christ Jesus*. …

Saints are always Israelites. For example, Psalm 148:14, *The praise of all His saints: even the Children of Israel.*

1 Thessalonians 1:4: *Knowing,* ***brethren, your election*** *of God* …

Isaiah 45:4 defines Israel as being God's elect – ***Israel Mine Elect***. These elect are chosen by God and so are of Divine origin. They are of the seed *from above*. Remember to keep in mind this word, *elect*. The *your* in *your election* is related to *brethren* [of the womb].

1 Thessalonians 5:9-10: *For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, who died for us*, …

In Scripture, there are those who are appointed to wrath and vessels *fit for destruction*. That is their appointment. 1 Thessalonians 1:4 shows that this book is written to the Elect [*Knowing, brethren,* ***your election of God***].

2 Thessalonians 2:13: *But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren* ***beloved of the Lord****, because God hath from the beginning* ***chosen you to salvation***.

It is the brethren who are chosen and no one else**!**

1 Timothy 3:15: … *how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house* [that is, the household] *of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.*

Examination here will define just who is *The Church*. The *Household of God* refers to Israel, as does *The Church*, which is called out of Israel. This is the remnant which still comes from Israel only, according to the Law, the Psalms, and the Prophets.

2 Timothy 1:3: *I thank God, whom I serve from my* ***forefathers*** …

Paul again will not discount racial origin [*My Forefathers*]. He says that he endured all things for ***The Elect's*** sake and for the appearance of the Kingdom. Again, this Kingdom is the one of which Jesus is to be the King. The Gospel of the Kingdom, or the restoration of the Kingdom to Israel, is not proclaimed any more. This is because the doctrine of a multi-racial church has taken the place of Israel. *My Forefathers* and *The Fathers* do not signify all races as having come from the loins of Isaac.

Hebrews 2:16: *For verily He took not on Him the nature of angels; but He took on Him* ***the seed of Abraham***.

Why would it be necessary to specify *the seed of Abraham*, instead of the seed of either Adam or mankind in general? Throughout this chapter, we find many references to *brethren* [of the womb], together with Old Testament references to Psalms 8:18 and 22. These are Psalms of Israel among which we find, *all ye seed of Jacob glorify Him; and fear Him all ye the seed of Israel* [Psalm 22:23]. The *Ye* is absolutely specific and limited to Israel as the seed.

Hebrews 3:6: *But Christ as a son over* ***His own house***; …

So, there must be other houses [*oikos*] that Jesus is not over! This chapter then goes on to talk about Israel and the fathers ***of Israel***.

Hebrews 6:13: *For when God made promise to Abraham* …

There is no recorded promise to anyone else but Abraham and certain of his descendants.

Hebrews 9:28: *So, Christ was once offered to bear the sins* ***of many***, …

We are not told Jesus would bear the sins of every race. ***Many*** is not ***all*** of every race. *Sin* is transgression of the Law that was given to Israel only. Isaiah 53:11 and 12 agrees about this word ***many*** which is limited to ***My People***. Compare:

Matthew 20:28: … *ant to give His life a ransom* ***for many***.

Matthew 24:28: … *which is shed* ***for many*** *for the remission of sins.*

Romans 5:15: … *much more the grace of God*, … *hath abounded* ***to many***.

I Corinthians 10:17: *For we* [those Israelites being addressed] *being* ***many****, are one bread and one body.*

So, with whom is the New Testament made?

Hebrews 8:8-9: *Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with* ***The House of Israel*** *and with* ***The House of Judah****: not according to the covenant that I made with* ***their fathers*** *in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt*; …

Of all the verses in this Book of Hebrews, this verse identifies clearly with whom the New Testament is made. If any one thing is clear, it is the continuing presentation through this book that the New Testament is made with those who had the Old Testament and there is never a statement to the contrary. The two Testaments are contrasted as they relate to one another, to the one people, through this Book of Hebrews. The Old Testament prophecy says exactly the same [Jeremiah 31:31], where Jeremiah prophesies to whom the New Testament would be made. ***The Fathers***, again, gives racial definition. The Book of Hebrews begins, yet again, with reference to ***The Fathers***. The immediate connection is made, *hath in these last days spoken to* ***us*** *by His Son* [***us*** being the children of ***the fathers***; those whom Jesus came to redeem; *The Hebrews* being addressed]. These are the children of ***The Fathers***. When God said *I will put My Laws into their minds, and will write them on their hearts*, the Old Testament reference was, and is still only to Israel. The historical references through this book of Hebrews would have had no meaning to those without the knowledge of Israel's history or of the Law given to Israel. [At this point, it is better to forget all that you have been previously taught or thought about ***Israel***].

James 1:1-2: *James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ,* ***to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad*** *greeting. My brethren*, …

For two excellent reasons, this possibly is the best statement to show who the *brethren* are. They are the twelve tribes of Israel by statement, and they are *adelphoi* in Greek. *Adelphos* is translated 346 times as ***brother*** or ***brothers***. Dictionaries and lexicons give the prime meaning as kinsman [racially related].

Strong's #G80:	From the womb – near or remote
Vine's:	*Adelphos* denotes a brother, or near kinsman: in the plural, a community based on identity or origin or life.
Thayer:	From the same womb.

The words *brotherhood* or *brethren* are mostly used to indicate those having a kinsman-blood relationship, rather than some common belief. From the translations, the common belief might sometimes appear to be the meaning, but the proper meaning of ***brother*** should never be overlooked. The words are used in both the *near* and *remote relationships.* Because the words *brethren* or *brothers* are much used words in the New Testament books, it is important to know what the common usage is. In James, it is given as being those of the Twelve Tribes [Israel]. The remote relationship is given in James 2:21 as *our father Abraham*. James suggests a spiritual origin in James 1:18: *Of His own will begat He us with word of truth.* This only confirms the word of truth being given to Israel. The wrong use of the words in a belief connection or a spiritual application does not eliminate this from its proper relevance to kinsmen of Israel.

In some of the post-KJV translations, either *The Twelve Tribes* or *brethren* are omitted, thus hiding the troublesome-to-them truth of Scripture. This book is addressed to *the Twelve Tribes*. A glance at an interlinear literal Greek-English translation will immediately show the misleading translation in some versions. Sad to say, some modern, religious translators and teachers seek to insert or substitute in their particular doctrine, especially when it comes to the racial issues in the Bible. *The Living Bible* is probably one of the worst in this respect. Paraphrases cannot be used to study the Bible.

James 2:21: *Was not Abraham our father justified by works*, …

Father here is *pater* meaning an earlier member ***of the same family***. When we look at these two quotations from James, we have to admit or deny that this was written in this present age [A.D.]. Anyone who wants to say this letter is written to other than the Twelve Tribes as well as to those whose father was Abraham, has to explain when the transition took place to make it include everyone else. This explanation is required also for other New Testament books.

1 Peter 1:1-2: … *to the strangers scattered …elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit*, …

Comparison of this verse and also *pilgrims and strangers* [1 Peter 2:11] with other places in the New Testament, and with the counterparts in the Old Testament [see Psalm 39:12], will quickly identify these particular strangers as being Israelites who had been living apart from God and the temple system. These particular words are used of Israel when Israel is scattered among the other races. They were ***elect***, a word covered lightly earlier on in the Old Testament texts. They were *holy* or *sanctified* by the Spirit upon them [both are the same word in the original texts, meaning *separated* or *set apart*. They are holy in a way in which no other race is separated unto God.

1 Peter 1:10: *Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come* ***unto you***.

The ***you*** here refers to the strangers, etc., of verses 1 and 2. The prophets all prophesied about grace which would come to Israel. There is no prophecy about this grace being to others. Peter was writing to Israelites!

1 Peter 1:11: *Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify* …

This anointing Spirit was *in them* [note this well, because we will come upon this again later] and the Word goes on to say:

1 Peter 1:15: *But as He which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation*.

This is another quotation from the Old Testament which shows that there is no New Testament change in the separate nature of Israel. This separation is to be maintained. The KJV translates Leviticus 11:45 as, *I am the Lord that bringeth you up out of the Land of Egypt to be your God. Ye shall therefore by holy, for I am holy.* It is God who made Israel a holy people. God is holy now. Israel also is hole [separate] to God now. This is what the verse is saying. ***Holy*** does not mean righteous as some would lead us to believe.

1 Peter 2:9: *But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood,* ***an holy nation, a peculiar people***; …

We have looked at the quotation from Exodus 19:5 which Peter quotes here. Israel is still ***an holy nation***, and not a *church* in the commonly accepted meaning of the word *church*. Peter goes on to show that this nation had a king that they were to honor. This nation must have been in existence at the time of writing.

2 Peter 1:4: *Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises*: …

These promises are stated in Romans 9:3-4 to be given to ***kinsmen*** *of the flesh who* **are Israelites** and that the promises pertained to them. Peter also wrote to Israelites!

1 Peter 2:17: … *honor the King.*

In prophecy, the House of Israel would always have a monarch on the continuing Throne of David, whereas the House of Judah would not have a monarch in the last days. When the two Houses regather to the Holy [separate] Land, they will have *one Head* again [Hosea 1:11 and please not the timing of this]. It has not happened yet!

1 Peter 2:24-25: *Who His own self bare **our** sins in His own body … for ye were as sheep going astray; but **are now returned** unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.*

This is under the New Testament which some of the House of Israel had come under. Jesus bare the sins of Israel and Jesus describes Himself as the Shepherd of the sheep, but never as the shepherd of the Tares or the Goats or any other race. Again, the pronouns refer to those being addressed, again they are *brethren*, etc.

2 Peter 3:2-4: *That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy* [that is, separated] *prophets, and the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Savior*.

These prophets were prophets of Israel. The Lord and Savior is the Lord and Savior of Israel and never of others.

The words of the Apostles do not override the words of the prophets. The Apostles confirm the Prophets. In this verse, the Apostles and Prophets are linked together. Peter had already written about the false prophets which would be *among you* and he describes their character.

In John's Letters, there is much separation by pronouns:

1 John 2:12: *I write to you little children, because **your** sins are forgiven for His Name's sake.*

1 John 2:19: *They went out from **us**, because they were not of **us**; for if they had been of **us**, they would no doubt have continued with **us***: …

1 John 2:20: *But **ye** have an unction from the Holy One*, …

1 John 2:27: *But the anointing which **ye** have received of Him abideth in you*, …

1 John 3:9: ***whosoever is born of God*** [that is, from above by spirit and by water] *does not commit* [practice] *sin.*

1 John 5:18: *We know that **whosoever is born of God** sinneth not*, …

Your sins refer to the sins of those to whom John is writing. Jesus did come to save ***His People*** from their sins. John also refers to certain who are false and by pronoun separation these are ***they*** as opposed to ***ye*** and ***we***. *They were not of us* tells us that they were different in some way, even if they professed to believe in Jesus! It becomes self-evident that the anointing *which abideth in you* could only abide because the anointed people are conceived with this potential. How else could it abide? This bears witness to the anointed race in the Old Testament. These alone have the capacity to ***hear*** and to ***believe***.

The first chapter of John's Epistle speaks of hearing, seeing, looking upon and handling *that which was from the beginning*. These were Israelites to whom Jesus was manifest. John the Baptist said *that He might be made manifest* ***to Israel*** [John 1:31]. In 1 John 2:7, he shows that he is addressing those who had the old commandment *from the beginning*. These can only be Israelites. 1 John 2:24 indicates that what was heard from the beginning about the old commandment must remain in the hearers in order to continue *in the Son* and *in the Father*. These also can only be Israelites.

Jude 3: *... the common salvation* [that is, common to Israel and Judah] *the faith which was once* [that is, without change] *delivered unto the saints* [that is, the separated people].

Jude 19: *These be they who separate themselves, sensual,* ***having not the Spirit***.

Amongst God's saints are others who separate themselves from God through their disbelief. They were not born in such a state – they become that way by their own choice and their own actions. They are described as *not having the Spirit*, that is, they may as well have been born outside Israel. They are in the same category as foreigners who try to separate themselves from other nations by living in Israel – they are not *begotten from above*, and hence are also *not having the Spirit.*

ISRAEL IN THE REVELATION

YAHWEH is not the God of all nations. He is confined to one nation – the sons of Jacob. No Biblical record can be found that YAHWEH is the God of any people other than Israel.

In the Book of Revelation, ***THE TWELVE TRIBES*** still feature! They have in no way become some non-Israel, non-twelve-tribed church! This Book begins by speaking of revelation, *to show unto His servants things which must shortly come to pass.* This revelation is to His Servants of the Twelve Tribes only and this is confirmed in many places.

Revelation 1:2: *Who bear record of the Word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ*.

This Book does not bear witness to anything outside of what has been revealed in the Word of God or the Spirit of Prophecy. The testimony of Israel racially has been clearly revealed through the Word.

TO CONCLUDE

These Scriptures show the exclusive nature of Israel as a continuing them throughout both Testaments. If we do not want to accept all these references, then what is to be done with them? The acceptance or non-acceptance of an exclusive Israel determines the prophetic stream one subscribes to. When *exclusive Israel* becomes the foundation of prophetic interpretation, much of the common conflicts in prophecy are found to disappear. But, above all, the acceptance or non-acceptance determines our ability to believe and to understand Jesus' words.

It is not difficult to conclude that the Bible is a book primarily about Israel [as a people] because YAHWEH is consistently declared to be the God of this one people. We find other Biblical statistics such as:

Israel as *Yisra'el:*	2,514 Times [Old Testament]
Israel as Israel:	70 Times [New Testament]
Jacob [KJV]:	358 Times [Old Testament]

	24 Times [New Testament]
Judah:	813 Times
Ephraim:	172 Times
Manasseh:	143 Times
Hebrews:	21 Times
Lord God of Israel:	110 Times
God of Israel:	90 Times
Holy One of Israel:	31 Times
Lord God of the Hebrews:	5 Times
Mighty God of Jacob:	4 Times
Hope of Israel:	2 Times
Congregation of Israel:	160 Times [as *qahal]*
	173 Times [as *edah*]
Assembly of Israel:	21 Times [as *atsarah*]
Ekklesia:	116 Times [New Testament]
Tribes [*shebet*]:	190 Times [Old Testament]
Tribes [*phule*]:	31 Times [New Testament]
People of Israel:	19 Times [KJV]
Of Israel:	1,692 Times
To Israel:	23 Times
For Israel:	24 Times

Then, we find expressions like, *Israel's God, the Light of, the Rock of, the Redeemer of, the Stone of, the Shepherd of, the Portion of, the God of;* all of which refer expressly to Israel.

Then, there are expression like *the God of your Fathers* and *Fathers of Israel* [***Fathers*** is mentioned 549 times, including 56 times in the New Testament].

There is an intimate word *Jeshurun* for Israel. There are about 5,000 direct references that isolate Israel as a people. There personal God, YAHWEH, is mentioned 6,528 times.

This presentation might well come as a shock to sincere dedicated Christians and there will be immediate reactions.

If you are interested in learning more about this perspective, please check out the following books on my website: https://drjustinprock.com/. Most of the PDFs that are mentioned in this book can be found there.

BIBLE GENEALOGIES:

Congdon, George Edward. *One Hundred Thirty-Eight Generations From Adam: Being A Pedigree Traced From Adam To The Present Time By*. PDF. Hiawatha, Kansas: Ewing Herbert Printer, 1910.

THE DAVIDIC THRONE:

Allen, J.H. *Judah's Sceptre and Joseph's Birthright*. PDF.

Darby, Robert, and John Cozijn. "The British Royal Family's Circumcision Tradition: Genesis and Evolution of a Contemporary Legend." *Sage Publications* (October-December 2013), p. 1-10, PDF.

Durrant, John. *The Throne of David and the Return of Christ*. PDF.
Keyser, John D. *Joseph of Arimathea and David's Throne in Britain!* PDF.

Krieger, Douglas W. *The Kings of Israel-Judah, Babylon and Persia in Light of Daniel's 70 Week Prophecy*. PDF.

McNair, Raymond F. King David's Everlasting Dynasty!

Megalommatis, Muhammad Shamsaddin. *Elizabeth II on the Throne of David and Solomon*. PDF.

Pritchard, Arthur. *God's Throne Upon Earth*. PDF.

Rawlinson, George. *The Lives and Times of the Kings of Israel and Judah*. PDF.

Robinson, Tom. *The Throne of Britain: Its Biblical Origin and Future*. PDF.

Salemi, Peter. *The Throne of David in Prophecy*. PDF.

Shannon, W. Floyd. *Things Shaken and Thing Not Shaken: An Address by Reverend W. Floyd Shannon, March 6, 1930*. PDF.

Taylor, Nellie Deans. *Victoria: Queen of Anglo-Israel.* New York, NY: The Neal Publishing Co., PDF, 1903.

THE THRONE OF GREAT BRITAIN:

Ashley, Mike. *The Mammoth Book of British Kings and Queens: The Complete Biographical Encyclopedia of the Kings and Queens of Britain*. New York, NY: Carroll & Graf Publishers, Inc., 1998.

The United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland: A Profile. PDF.

Wilson, Alan. *King Arthur Facts*. PDF.

THE HOUSES OF ISRAEL AND JUDAH:

Geneste, Maximillan. *The Parallel Histories of Judah and Israel with Copious Explanatory Notes in Two Volumes.* PDF. London, England: Samuel Bagster and Sons, 1843.

THE INTERTESTAMENTAL PERIOD:

Ekstrand, D.W. *The Intertestamental Period and Its Significance Upon Christianity*. PDF.

History of Judaism During the Intertestamental Period: The Second Temple Period. PDF. Also at http://kehillatisrael.net/docs/learning/intertestamental.html.
Intertestamental Period and New Testament Background. PDF. Also at http://www.muncherian.com/IntertestamentalPeriod.pdf.

Taylor, Gene. *Between the Testaments: A Study of the 400 Years of Biblical Silence and the Relevant Empires*. PDF.

TRUE CHRISTIAN ISRAEL:

Abbott, G.F. *Israel in Europe.* London, England: MacMillan and Co., Ltd., PDF, 1907.

Adams, R.N. *Great Britain's Rank Among the Nations: An Answer to Objections Urged Against a Belief in Our Nation's Claim to Israel's Birthright.* London, England: W.H. Guest, PDF, 1883.

Allen, R.J.H. *Manasseh, The Double-Portion Inheritor*. PDF.

A.R.K. of God Foundation. *The Drunkards of Ephraim*. PDF.

Barnes, George O. *A Lost People and A Vanished Sceptre*. PDF. New York, NY: The Shakespeare Press, 1911.

Baron, David. *The Ten Lost Tribes*. Kindle Edition.

The History of the Ten "Lost" Tribes: Anglo-Israelism Examined. London, England: Morgan & Scott, Ltd., PDF, 1915.

Barzel, Israel Ben. *The House of Israel Returns: A Detailed Examination of Impending World Events from the Hebrew Scriptures.* PDF.

Baucum, Walter. Tracing Dan. PDF.

Beaumont, Comyns. *The Great Deception*. Resonance Book Works, PDF.

Britain: The Key to World History. London, England: Rider and Company, PDF.

Bennett, W.H. *The Story of Celto-Saxon Israel*. Ontario, Canada: Covenant Publishing Company, Ltd., 2002.

Symbols of Our Celto-Saxon Heritage. Ontario, Canada: Herald Press Limited, 1976.

Boyd, William T. *The Most Exclusive Club: The Children of the Lord God Of Israel*. PDF. 2008.

Brandt, John L. *Anglo-Saxon Supremacy, or Race Contributions to Civilization.* Boston, MA: Richard G. Badger, PDF, 1915.

British-Israel.CA. *The Ten Lost Tribes of Israel and the House of Judah: Charts of the Modern Israelite Nations*. PDF.

British-Israel.US. *The United States and The British Empire Foretold in the Bible*. PDF.

Bruijns, J.A.F. Morzer. *Israel, Europe, and the Anglo-Saxons Being An Ancient Key to Modern Happenings, Including The League of Nations.* PDF. London, England: Marshall Brothers, LTD.

Byers, Edward. *The British Empire: Its Origin and Destiny*. PDF. Ottawa, Canada: James T. Pattison Printer and Publisher, 1921.

Cameron, W.J. *What I Believe About the Anglo-Saxon*. PDF. Merrimac, MA: Destiny Magazine, 1958.

Campbell, Alan. *The True and Noble Origins of the Anglo-Israel Message.* PDF.

British-Israel: Fact or Fiction? PDF.

Carpenter, William. *The Israelites Found in the Anglo-Saxons.* PDF. London, England: Robert Banks & Son, 1874.

Chadwick, H. Munro. *The Origin of the English Nation.* Cambridge, MA: Cambridge University Press, PDF, 1907.

Christian Assemblies International. *British Israel*. PDF.

Christophersen, Palle. *Denmark and the Tribal Question of Dan*. PDF.

Clark, Michael A. *How Long Have We Been Aware of Our Israel Kingdom Descent?* PDF.

Collins, Steven. *Did Ancient Hebrews Really "Fear The Sea"?* PDF.

Comparet, Bertrand L. *Christianity in the Old Testament*. PDF.

Daniel's Fifth Kingdom: The Coronation Stone or Jacob's Pillow. PDF.

Cooper, William R. *After The Flood: The Early Post-Flood History of Europe Traced Back to Noah*. Kindle Edition, 2014.

Cox, Reginald H. W. "Heritage: How Long Have We Been Aware Of Our Identity?" *"Wake Up!" Magazine* (July/August 1989), p. 1-3, PDF.

Crawford, Francis. *On Hebraeo-Celtic Affirmities.* PDF, 1852.

Darnell, Charles E. *The Thirteenth Tribe of Israel: The Story of Israel's Birthright and Judah's Scepter.* PDF. Campbellsville, KY: Vision Quest Publishing, Inc., 2015.

Dankenbring, William F. *Heraldic Emblems Prove the Modern Identity of Ephraim!* PDF.

Danvers, Frederick Charles. *The Covenant: Jacob's Heritage Being An Examination into Circumstances Connected with Ancient Israel, with England, and with other Leading Nations of the Present Day.* London, England: William Henry Guest, PDF, 1877.

Davis, Jr., Nord William. *Star Wars: A Personal Letter*. PDF.

De Witt, Adam. *The Fall and Rise of Abraham's Kin.* Tasmania, Australia, Elijah Ministry, PDF, 2000.

Guta-Thiuda: The Forgotten Tale of the Chosen Ones. Sheenborough Graphics, PDF, 1988.

Demolins, Edmond. *Anglo-Saxon Superiority: To What It Is Due.* Toronto, Canada: The Musson Book Company, PDF, 1899.

Dowsett, Frank W. *Hebrew Israelite, or Jew?* PDF.

Edrehi, M. *An Historical Account of the Ten Tribes Settled Beyond the River Sambatyon in the East with Many Other Curious Matters Relating to the State of the Israelites in Various Parts of the World, Etc.* London, England: Self-Published, PDF, 1833.

Emerson, S. *"Isles of Destiny,"* PDF.

Emry, Sheldon. *An Open Letter to Any Minister Who Teaches "The Jews Are Israel."* PDF.
Cinderella: A Bible Story. PDF.
God Punishes Israel. PDF.
God Sold Israel Into Captivity. PDF.
Heirs of the Promise. PDF.
The Marks of Israel. PDF.
The New Testament Israel. PDF.
The Old Jerusalem is Not the New JerUSAlem. PDF.
The Old Testament Christians. PDF.

Eshelman, M.M. *Two Sticks: or The Lost Tribes of Israel Discovered. The Jew and the Israelite NOT THE SAME*. PDF. Mount Morris, IL: The Brethren's Publishing Company, 1887.

Fasken, W. H. *Israel's Racial Origin and Migrations*. PDF. London, England: The Covenant Publishing Co., LTD., 1934.
Cimmerians and Scythians. PDF.

Feilden, J. Leyland. *Links in the Chain of Evidence Connecting Israel and England.* London, England: W.H. Guest, PDF, 1876.

Ferris, A. J. *The Symbolism of the Union Jack*. PDF.

Flanders, Jr., Henry Jackson, et al. *People of the Covenant: An Introduction to the Hebrew Bible.* New York, NY: Oxford University Press, PDF, 1963.

Fowler, C. Lewis Randolph. *O House of Israel and Thou Judah*. PDF. New York, NY: Maranatha Publishers, 1942.

Franklin, Bernard. *We Are Israel.* PDF.

Furse, Matt. *Who Is Israel? Yesterday, Today, and Forever*. Self-Published, 2015.

Garnier, Colonel J. *Israel in Britain: A Brief Statement of the Evidence in Proof of the Israelitish Origin of the British Race.* London, England: Robert Banks & Son, PDF.

Gaunt, Albion S. *The Master Plan*. PDF.
Also at http://www.geocities.com/megiddopublications.com.

Gawler, Colonel J. C. *Our Scythian Ancestors Identified with Israel.* PDF.

Gayman, Dan. *Are the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel Really Lost?* PDF.
Are You An Israelite? PDF.
Heirs of the Promise. PDF.

Giesenschlag, Rick. *A Peculiar People Under Law and Grace.* PDF.

Glover, F. R. A. *England: The Remnant of Judah and The Israel of Ephraim. The Two Families under One Head: A Hebrew Episode in British Episode.* London, England: Rivingtons, PDF, 1881.

Goard, William Pascoe. *The Post-Captivity Names of Israel*. Muskogee, OK: Artisan Publishers, 1989.

Goodchild, J.A. *The Book of Tephi.* London, England: Kegan, Paul, Trench, Trubrier, & Co., Inc., PDF, 1897.

Grant, Asahel. *The Nestorians; or The Lost Tribes Containing Evidence of Their Identity: An Account of Their Manners, Customs, and Ceremonies; Together with Sketches of Travel in Ancient Assyria, Armenia, Media, and Mesopotamia; and Illustrations of Scripture Prophecy*. PDF. London, England: John Murray, 1841.

Greenwood, Samuel. *Footsteps of Israel: From Eden to the City of God*. Boston, MA: A.A. Beauchamp, 1922.

Greig, William. *Anglo-Israel: A Reply to the Arguments of the Rev. Professor Campbell Against the Theory, Together with Evidences from Scripture and History to Support It. A Lecture.* Montreal, Canada: William Drysdale & Co., PDF, 1878.

Haberman, Frederick. *Tracing Our Ancestors.* St. Petersburg, FL: The Kingdom Press, 1934.

Hansen, Vaughn E. *Israel's Lost Ten Tribes: Migrations to Britain and The United States*. Springville, UT: Cedar Fort, Inc., Kindle Edition, 2011.

Harvey, John H. *The Heritage of Britain: Our Historic Past Through 53 Centuries.* London, England: The Right Review; PDF, 1940.

Heath, Alban. *The "Painted Savages" of England.* PDF, 1934.

Heslip, John. *Who and Where are the Lost Ten Tribes?* PDF. Haverhill, MA: Destiny Publishers, 1943.

Hine, Edward. *Forty-Seven Identifications of the Anglo-Saxons with the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel Founded Upon Five Hundred Scripture Proofs.* PDF. New York, NY: James Huggins Printer and Publisher, 1878.
The English Nation Identified with the Lost House of Israel by Twenty-Seven Identifications. PDF. Manchester, England: Country Publishers, 1871.

Historicist.com. *Suppose We Are Israel-What Difference Does It Make?* PDF.

Hodge, J.M. *Are Not These The Footsteps of Jezreel? An Enquiry Into Some of the Historical and Traditional Evidences of the Hebrew Descent of the British People*. PDF. London, England: W.H. Guest, 1877.

Horn, Siegfried H. *Light from the Dust Heaps – Recent Discoveries Confirm the Bible*. Washington, D.C.: Review and Herald Publishing Assoc., 1955.

Howlett, Thomas Rosling. *Anglo-Israel, The Jewish Problem, and Supplement.* Philadelphia, PA: Press of Spangler & Davis, PDF, 1896.

A Discourse Delivered In Washington, D.C. of the Day of Humiliation and Prayer, June 1, 1865. PDF. Washington, D.C.: Gibson Brothers Printers, 1865.

Ingersol, E.P. *Lost Israel Found in The Anglo-Saxon Race or The Promises Made to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, All Fulfilled in the Anglo-Saxon Race: Established in History, Verified in Prophecy*. PDF. Topeka, KS: Kansas Publishing House, 1886.

Ingram, J. *The Saxon Chronicle.* London, England: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, PDF, 1823.

Kennedy, Arnold E. *My Discovery of Biblical Israel*. PDF.

The Exclusiveness of Israel. PDF.

Where is the Daughter of Babylon? PDF.

King, Marie. *John Wilson and Edward Hine*. PDF. Fostoria, OH: Clifton A. Emahiser's Teaching Ministries.

Luca, Betty Andreasson. *The Loss Tribes of Israel.* PDF.

MacLagan, Robert Craig. *Our Ancestors: Scots, Picts, & Cymry, and What Their Tradition Tell Us.* London, England: T.N. Foulis, PDF, 1913.

Malan, Stephen. *The Ten Tribes Discovered and Identified: The Four Historic Phases of The House of Jacob Considered*. PDF. The A.L. Scoville Press Publishers, 1912.

Martin, Willie. *In Search of Isaac's Children*. PDF.
Who Are The True Tribes Of Israel? The Kingdom Identity Message. PDF.

Massey, John Dunham. *Tamar Tephi: or The Maid of Destiny. The Great Romance of the Royal House of Britain.* London, England: Covenant Publishing Co., Ltd., PDF, 1924.

McCartha, C.L. *The Lost Tribes of Israel; or Europe and America in History and in Prophecy*. PDF. Philadelphia, PA: J.B. Lippincott Company, 1890.

McKilliam, K.R. *The Israelites Are Not Jews*. PDF.

McNair, Raymond F. *Key to Northwest European Origins*. PDF.

Mohr, Gordon "Jack". *The Lost Tribes of Israel Still Lost in Church Theology*. PDF.

Morvay, Peter E. *Lost, But Found: The Missing 10 Tribes Of Israel At The End Of Times*. Kindle Edition.

Morzer, Bruijns J. A. F. *Israel, Europe, and the Anglo-Saxons.* London, England: Marshall Brothers, Ltd., PDF.

Neser, F.W.C. *The "Lost" Ten Tribes of Israel*. Brawtley Press, 1985.

O'Brien, Thomas E. *The Basic Identity Message.* PDF.

Odlum, E. *God's Covenant Man: British-Israel*. PDF. London, England: Robert Banks & Son: 1916.

O'Hair, J.C. *A Scriptural Examination of Anglo-Israelism*. PDF.

Otten, Bert. *Ten Prophetic Clues Concerning Naphtali-Sweden.* PDF.
Ten Prophetic Clues Concerning Reuben-Celtic France. PDF.
Frisians Sons of Issachar! PDF.

Oxonian. *Israel's Wandering's: The Scuths, The Saxons, and The Kymry: A Connected Account Tracing the Lost Tribes of Israel into the British Isles.* London, England: John Heywood, PDF, 1885.

Pain, H. Herbert. *Englishmen Israelites, Turks Edomites, Politics and Prophecy.* London, England: Robert Banks & Son, PDF, 1897.

Peters, Peter J. *A Bible Story.* PDF.

Pitts, F.E. *The United States of America Foretold in the Holy Scriptures: A Talk Given To Congress February 22 and 23, 1857*. PDF.

Poole, W.H. *Anglo-Israel of the Saxon Race Proved to Be the Lost Tribes of Israel: Nine Lectures*. PDF. Detroit, MI: 1889.
History, True Key to Prophecy, in Which The Saxon Race is Shown To Be The Lost Tribes of Israel. PDF. Brooklyn, NY: George W. Greenwood, 1880.

Rand, Howard B. *The Covenant People*. PDF. Merrimac, MA: Destiny Publishers, 1966.

Reynolds, George. *Are We Of Israel?* Salt Lake City, UT: George Q. Cannon & Sons Co., PDF, 1895.

Rhodes, Betty. *"Sounding the Shofar": Unveiling 52 Clues for the Identity of the "Lost Tribes of Israel*." PDF. Lulu.com, 2008.

Roberts, L. G. A. *British History Traced from Egypt and Palestine and Other Essays*. London, England: The Covenant Publishing Company, Ltd., PDF, 1927.

Robinson, A. K. *Predestination: Israel in the British Race.* Leads, England: Harrison & Waide, PDF, 1895.

Salemi, Peter. *British-Israel Answers Its Critics*. PDF.
British-Israelism Utterly Refuted…REFUTED! PDF.
Manasseh is the United States of America. PDF.
Pride of Our Power: British Colonialism. PDF.

Salomaa, Rainer, and Allan Reipas. *The Identity of Finland.* PDF.

Samuel, Jacob. *The Remnant Found: The Place of Israel's Hiding Discovered.* London, England: J. Hatchard and Son, PDF, 1841.

Schaeffer, Henry. *Hebrew Tribal Economy and the Jubilee as Illustrated in Semitic and Indo-European Village Communities.* Leipzig, Germany: J.C. Hinrichsche Buchhandlung, PDF, 1922.

Shore, Thomas William. *Origin of the Anglo-Saxon Race: A Study of the Settlement of England and the Tribal Origin of the Old English People*. PDF. London, England: Elliot Stock, 1906.

Simpson, Richard. *The Political Influence of the British-Israel Movement in the Nineteenth Century*. PDF.

Smith, Ethan. *Views of the Hebrews.* Poultney, VT: Smith and Shute, PDF, 1823.

Spencer, Morton W. *The Missing Links or The Anglo-Saxons, The Ten Tribes of Israel. One Thousand Historical and Prophetical Proofs of Our Hebrew-Saxon Ancestry, From The "Call" of Abraham Until The Kingdom Is "Delivered Up," Showing The One Plan of Redemption In Two Volumes*. PDF. Hollis, NY: The Holliswood Press, 1901.

Stadsklev, C.O. *Zion of Bible Prophecy.* PDF.
The United States as Prophesied in Joel and Zephaniah. PDF.
America in the Kingdom Parables. PDF.

Stuart, Richmond N. *An Introduction to Biblical and Historical Records of Israel's Tribal Trek to the West*. PDF.
One of Jacob's Sons. PDF.

Swift, Wesley. *The Nations That Will Survive*. PDF.

Thomas, J. Llewellyn. *The Restoration of Israel.* London, England: Marshall Brothers, Ltd., PDF, 1922.

Turner, Sharon. *The History of the Anglo-Saxons: Comprising the History of England from the Earliest Period to the Norman Conquest in Three Volumes.* London, England: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, PDF, 1820.

Two Irish Identity Patriots. *Who Are The Whosoever?* PDF, 2016.
The Bride and The Bridegroom. PDF, 2016.

United Church of God. *Birthright Blessings Delayed for 2,520 Years*. PDF.
The "Lost Tribes" of Israel: A Doctrinal Study Paper. PDF.

Various Authors. *The Lost Tribes of Israel: Selected Writings*. PDF.

Van Der Gaag, Arie. *The Land Beyond the Rivers of Ethiopia.* PDF.

Von Haxthausen, Baron August. *The Tribes of the Caucasus with an Account of Schamyl and the Murids*. PDF.

Weiland, Ted R. *God's Covenant People: Yesterday, Today, and Forever. Scottsbluff, NE: Mission to Israel Ministries, PDF, 1994.*

White, C. *The True Roots and Origin of the Scots: A Research Summary and Pointers Toward Further Research*. PDF.

White, Craig M. *The British Sense of Mission as a Ruling people: A Partial Type of Israel's Millennial Reign and Service to Mankind-The Empire's Unfinished Business.* PDF.

Wild, Joseph. *The Lost Ten Tribes and 1882*. PDF. London, England: Robert Banks, 1880.

Wilson, John. *Sixty Anglo-Saxon Difficulties Answered*. PDF. London, England: S.W. Partridge and Co., 1877.

Lectures on Our Israelitish Origin. PDF. London, England: James Nisbet & Co., 1876.

Wines, E. C. *The Hebrew Republic.* PDF.

Wooten, Batya Ruth. *Who Is Israel? Redeemed Israel-A Primer*. Saint Cloud, FL: Alliance of Redeemed Israel, Kindle Edition, 2011.

Wormley, A.E. *Israel Yesterday and Today*. PDF. Boston, MA: A.A. Beauchamp, 1918.

CHAPTER 6:

YAHWEH'S LAW: NAILED TO THE CROSS?

Was YAHWEH's Law to Israel nailed to the Cross and/or is it grace only? Does the Law apply to us today? You might be surprised at the end of this chapter…

Good versus evil is inherently built into our DNA; we know what is right and what is wrong. When we don't do that which is right, it is SIN. According to I John 3:4, "*Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth the LAW:* ***for sin is the transgression of the LAW***." (KJV).

According to *The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible*, the word, "*sin*," is defined as, "*a transgression*."[76] In the Greek, the word for *sin* is Strong's #G266, *Hamartia*, which means, "*sin; offence, sin(ful)*,"[77] and comes from #G264, *Hamartano,* which means, "*to miss the mark (and so not share in the prize), i.e. to err especially to sin – for your faults, offend, sin, trespass*."[78] *Young's Analytical Concordance to the Bible* uses the same Greek word, but defines "*sin*" as "*sin, error*."[79]

According to Bullinger's *A Critical Lexicon and Concordance to the English and Greek New Testament*, "*sin*" means, "*a falling when one should have stood upright, a misfall, mishap; hence, a falling aside from right, truth, or duty, the particular and special act of sin from ignorance, inadvertence, or negligence; sin rashly committed by one unwilling to do an injury*."[80]

---

76. James Strong, *The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible* (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 1990), 966.

77. Ibid., G5.

78. Ibid.

79. Robert Young, *Young's Analytical Concordance of the Bible* (Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers Marketing, LLC, 2018), 890.

80. E.W. Bullinger, *A Critical Lexicon and Concordance to the English and Greek New Testament* (Grand Rapids, MI: Kregel Publications, 1908), 703.

According to Cruden's *Complete Concordance to the Holy Scriptures, of the Old and New Testament*, the word, "*sin*," is defined as "*any thought, word, action, omission, or desire, contrary to the Law of God. Sin is any want of conformity to, or transgression of, the Law*."[81]

According to Mounce's *Complete Expository Dictionary of Old & New Testament Words*, the Greek word, *Hamartia*, "*is usually translated as 'sin' and typically refers to the transgression of the Law…Thus, Hamartia is used to denote our sin against God. All other words for sin occur noticeably less frequently in the New Testament. Hamartia is found most of all in Paul's writings (64x total); 48x in Romans alone). John also uses it frequently (37x), as does the writer of Hebrews (27x). Apart from the atoning blood of Jesus Christ, Hamartia results in death*."[82]

According to *Practical Word Studies in the New Testament, Volume 2 (L-Z)*, the Greek word, *Hamartia*, is "*a noun in the nominative case, feminine gender, in the singular…which means to sin; to miss the mark: to offend God. Sin is the transgression of the Law. It is violating the Law of God*."[83]

According to *Thayer's Greek-English Lexicon of the New Testament*, the word, *sin*, is, "*that which is done wrong, committed or resultant sin, an offence, a violation of the divine Law in thought or in act*."[84]

---

81. Alexander Cruden, *A Complet Concordance to the Holy Scritures, of the Old and New Testament* (London, England: Ward, Lock & Co., Limited, 1737), 547.

82. William D. Mounce, *Mounce's Complete Expository Dictionary Old & New Testament Words* (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 2006), 656–57.

83. Alpha-Omega Ministries and Inc, *Practical Word Studies in the New Testament, Volume 2 (L-Z)* (Chattanooga, TN: Leadership Ministries Worldwide, 1998), 1896.

84. Joseph H. Thayer, *Thayer's Greek-English Lexicon of the New Testament* (Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers, 2017), 31.

According to *The Complete Word Study Dictionary for the New Testament*, the Greek word, *Hamartano*, means, "*to sin, to miss a mark on the way, not to hit the mark. One who keeps missing the mark to his relationship to God is a sinner* (G283 – *Hamartolos*)."[85]

According to *The Eerdmans Bible Dictionary*, "*sin*" is defined as, "*the failure or refusal of human beings to live the life intended for them by God their creator*."[86]

According to *Vine's Complete Expository Dictionary of Old and New Testament Words*, the Greek word, "*Hamartia, is literally 'a missing of the mark,' but this etymological meaning is largely lost sight of in the NT. It is the most comprehensive term for moral obliquity*."[87]

Now, what exactly is the Law to which the Apostle John is referring?

According to Genesis 26:1–5:

> And there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines unto Gerar. And the LORD appeared unto him (Isaac), and said, *Go not down into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of: Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father; And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my Laws*.

According to Deuteronomy 6:1–9:

> *Now these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord your God commanded to teach you (Israel)*, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it: That thou mightiest fear the LORD thy God, to keep *all his statutes and his commandments*, which command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged. Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy

---

85. Spiros Zodhiates, *The Complete Word Study Dictionary New Testament* (Chattanooga, TN: AMG Publishers, 1992), 129.

86. William B. Eerdman, *The Eerdmans Bible Dictionary* (Grand Rapids, MI: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1987), 951.

87. W.E. Vine, *Vine's Complete Expository Dictionary of Old and New Testament Words* (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 1996), 576.

> fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey. *Hear, O Israel: the LORD our God is one Lord*: And though shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes. And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

And according to Deuteronomy 11:1:

Therefore thou (Israel) shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, always.

So, who and what did Abraham obey? And who and what did Israel obey? Abraham obeyed the same YAHWEH, *His voice, charge, commandments, judgments, Law, statutes, and testimonies* that were given to YAHWEH's people, Israel.

Let us define the following words:

1. Voice
2. Charge
3. Commandments
4. Judgments
5. Law
6. Statutes
7. Testimonies

According to *The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible*, the word *voice* is no. H6963, *qol*, which means "voice, sound, noise, cry."[88] According to *Young's Analytical Concordance to the Holy Bible*, the word *voice* is the Hebrew word *qol*, which means "a voice,

[88] Ibid., H124.

sound."[89] According to *The Complete Word Study Dictionary: Old Testament*, the word *qol* means, "voice, sound, noise, cry."[90]

According to *The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible*, the word *charge* is no. H4931, *mishmereth*, which means "charge, keep, to be kept, office, ordinance, safeguard, ward, watch."[91] According to *Young's Analytical Concordance to the Holy Bible*, the word *charge* is the Hebrew word *mishmereth*, which means "charge, thing to be watched."[92]

According to *The Complete Word Study Dictionary: Old Testament*, the word *mishmereth* means,

> [g]uard, charge, duty. This word comes from the verb, *samar*, #H8104, meaning to watch, to keep, to protect, or to guard, and has a multiplicity of usages. In its most basic sense, it describes a guarded place; keeping for later use; or protection against enemies. In several instances, it is used of a guard post. The idea of obedience (i.e., keeping the commandments) is often depicted, which leads to a translation of charge or duty.[93]

According to Wilhelm Gesenius' *A Hebrew and English Lexicon of the Old Testament, Including the Biblical Chaldee*, the word *charge* means "custody, guard, keeping, observance, that which is observed, a Law, a rite."[94]

According to *The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible*, the word *commandments* is no. H4687, *mitzvah*, which means "a command, whether human or divine (collectively the Law), which was commanded, Law, ordinance, precept,"[95] and is no. G1785, *entole*, which means "an authoritative prescription, commandment, precept."[96] According to *Young's Analytical Concordance to the Holy Bible*, the word *mitzvah* means "precept."[97] According to *The Complete Word Study Dictionary: Old Testament*, the word *miswah* means

---

[89] Robert Young, *Analytical Concordance to the Holy Bible* (London, England: Religious Tract Society, n.d.), 1027.

[90] Warren Baker and Eugene Carpenter, *The Complete Word Study Dictionary: Old Testament* (Chattanooga, TN: AMG Publishers, 2003), 1975.

[91] Strong, *The New Strong's Exhaustive*, H88.

[92] Young, *Analytical Concordance*, 154.

[93] Baker and Carpenter, *The Complete Word Study*, 172.

[94] Josiah W. Gibbs, *A Hebrew and English Lexicon of the Old Testament, Including the Biblical Chaldee from the German Works of Professor W. Gesenius* (Andover, KS: Codman Press, 1824).

[95] Strong, *The New Strong's Exhaustive*, H83.

[96] Ibid., G31.

[97] Young, *Analytical Concordance*, 191.

> [a] commandment. It can apply to the edicts issued by a human being, most likely the king. It can also relate to a general corpus of human precepts or a body of teachings. *On the other hand, this expression can reference God's commands. In the Pentateuch, this is its only usage. It does not refer to human commandments. In the singular, it may distinguish a certain commandment; yet it appears most frequently in the plural to designate the entire corpus of divine Law and instruction (Genesis 26:5; Deuteronomy 6:2).*[98]

According to Wilhelm Gesenius's *A Hebrew and English Lexicon of the Old Testament, Including the Biblical Chaldee*, the word *mitzvah* means "precepts of God. The idea of prohibition."[99]

According to *The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible*, the word *judgments* is no. H4941, *mishpat,* which means,

> [a] verdict (favorable or unfavorable) pronounced judicially, especially a sentence or formal decree (human or [participant's] divine Law, individually or collectively), including the act, the place, the suit, the crime, and the penalty; abstract: justice, including a participant's right or privilege (statutory or customary), or even a style: plus adversary, ceremony, charge, x crime, custom, desert, determination, discretion, disposing, due, fashion, form, to be judged, judgement, justice, justly, (manner of) Law, Lawful, manner, measure, (due) order, ordinance, right, sentence, usest, x worthy, + wrong.[100]

According to *Young's Analytical Concordance to the Holy Bible*, the word *mishpat* means "judgment."[101] According to *The Complete Word Study Dictionary: Old Testament*, the word *mishpat* means "a judgment, a legal decision, a legal case, a claim, proper, rectitude. The word connotes several variations in meanings depending on the context."[102] According to Wilhelm Gesenius's *A Hebrew and English Lexicon of the Old Testament, Including the Biblical Chaldee*, the word *mishpat* means "judgment."[103]

> According to *The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible*, the word *Law* is no. H8451, *torah*, which means "a precept or statute, especially the Decalogue or Pentateuch, i.e. The Law,"[104] and in Greek is no. G3551, *nomos*, which means "Law through the idea

---

[98] Baker and Carpenter, *The Complete Word Study*, 654.

[99] Gibbs, *Hebrew and English Lexicon*.

[100] Strong, *The New Strong's Exhaustive*, H88.

[101] Young, *Analytical Concordance*, 557.

[102] Baker and Carpenter, *The Complete Word Study*, 687.

[103] Gibbs, *Hebrew and English Lexicon*.

[104] Strong, *The New Strong's Exhaustive*, H151.

> of prescriptive usage, generally regulation, *specifically of Moses including the volume; also of the Gospel*."[105]

According to *Young's Analytical Concordance to the Holy Bible*, the Hebrew word *torah* means "direction, teaching,"[106] and the Greek word *nomos* means "Law, ordinance, custom."[107] According to *The Complete Word Study Dictionary: Old Testament*, the word *torah* means

> [i]nstruction, direction, Law, Torah, the whole Law . . . This word *torah* refers to the *entire Book of Deuteronomy and Moses' exposition of the Torah found in it (Deuteronomy 1:5). By implication, the word here also refers to the Laws given in Exodus, Leviticus, and Numbers. Numerous times this word refers to the whole Law of Moses, the Book of the Law of Moses, The Book of the Law of God, The Law of the LORD, and the Law of God given at Sinai (in order of titles listed). The kings of Israel were held to the standard of the Law of Moses*.[108]

According to *The Complete Word Study Dictionary: New Testament*, the word *nomos* means,

> Specifically of particular Laws, statutes, and ordinances, spoken in the New Testament mostly of the Mosaic statutes . . . The Law, i.e., a code of body of Laws. In the New Testament, used only in the Mosaic code.[109]

According to Wilhelm Gesenius's *A Hebrew and English Lexicon of the Old Testament, Including the Biblical Chaldee*, the word *torah* means "a command, a precept, the idea of prohibition. Any of the Laws given by YAHWEH that ought to be done."[110]

According to *The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible*, the word *statutes* is no. H2708, *chuqqah*, which means "appointed, custom, manner, ordinance, site, statute."[111]

---

[105] Ibid., G61.

[106] Young, *Analytical Concordance*, 590.

[107] Ibid., 591.

[108] Baker and Carpenter, *The Complete Word Study*, 1220.

[109] Zodhiates, *The Complete Word Study*, 1015.

[110] Gibbs, *Hebrew and English Lexicon*.

[111] Strong, *The New Strong's Exhaustive*, H47.

According to *Young's Analytical Concordance to the Holy Bible*, the word *chuqqah* means "decreed, limit, portion, statute."[112] According to *The Complete Word Study Dictionary: Old Testament*, the word *chuqqah* means "statute, ordinance."[113]

According to *The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible*, the word *testimonies* is no. H5715, *eduwth*, which means "testimony, witness,"[114] and in the Greek is no. G3140, *martureo*, which means "to be a witness, i.e. testify; charge, give evidence, bear record, have (obtain, of) good (honest) report, be well reported of, testify, give (have) testimony, (be, bear, give obtain) witness."[115]

According to *Young's Analytical Concordance to the Holy Bible,* the Hebrew word *eduth* means "witness, testimony,"[116] and the Greek word *martureo* means "to bear witness."[117] According to *The Complete Word Study Dictionary: Old Testament*, the word *edut* means

> [t]estimony, precept, warning, sign. It is always used in connection with the testimony of God and most frequently in association with the Tabernacle. The stone tablets containing the Ten Commandments are identified as God's Testimony. Because the Ten Commandments represent the Covenant that God made with Israel, they are also called the "Tables of the Covenant"; and they were pre-eminent in the Tabernacle. As a result, the Tabernacle is sometimes called the Tabernacle of the Testimony; and the Ark is sometimes called the Ark of the Testimony. This term is also used alone to represent the Ark. In time, this term came to stand for the Laws or precepts that God had delivered to humanity.[118]

According to *The Complete Word Study Dictionary: New Testament*, the word *martureo* means.

> [t]o be a witness, to be able or ready to testify; to bear witness, to testify to the truth of what one has seen, heard, or knows: or emphatically, to testify strongly, bear honorable testimony; to be well-testified about, to have a good witness.[119]

---

[112] Young, *Analytical Concordance*, 933.

[113] Baker and Carpenter, *The Complete Word Study*, 1545.

[114] Strong, *The New Strong's Exhaustive*, H102.

[115] Ibid., G55.

[116] Young, *Analytical Concordance To*, 969.

[117] Ibid.

[118] Baker and Carpenter, *The Complete Word Study*, 807.

[119] Zodhiates, *The Complete Word Study*, 944–45.

THE DECALOGUE (THE TEN COMMANDMENTS) (EXODUS 20:1–17)

The first four commandments are our love toward YAHWEH:

1. "Thou shalt have no other gods before Me."

2. "Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God [YAHWEH] am a jealous God."

3. "Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God [YAHWEH] in vain, for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh His Name in vain."

4. "Remember the Sabbath Day, to keep it Holy."

The crossover commandment is:

5. "Honor thy Father and thy Mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God [YAHWEH] giveth thee." (Remember, Abraham and Sarah…)

The last five commandments are our love toward our fellow brethren:

6. "Thou shalt not murder."

7. "Thou shalt not commit adultery."

8. "Thou shalt not steal."

9. "Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor."

10. "Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbor's."

THE LAWS OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS BY CATEGORY

According to Finis Jennings Dake, there are 2,713 Old Testament Laws.[120] Regardless, the Law is God's divine instructions in righteousness, without which man would *not* have any blueprint for moral, holy living and would not know what *sin* is.

[120] Finis Jennings Dake, *Dake's Annotated Reference Bible* (Lawrenceville, GA: Dake Publishing, 1999).

Neither Yahshuah nor His apostles ever spoke against the Law or suggested that after Yahshuah's death, the Torah was to become null and void. The apostle Paul stated in Romans 3:31, "Do we then make void The Law through faith? *God forbid: yea, we establish The Law.*"

In fact, there are 1,050 Commands in the New Testament.[121]

"IF YOU LOVE ME, KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS"

With the verses below, YAHWEH has not done away with His Law, and our Lord and Savior Yahshuah plainly states:

> *Think not* that I am come to destroy the Law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy but to fulfill. (Matthew 5:17)
>
> *Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it. Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the Law and the prophets*. (Matthew 22:37–40)
>
> *Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city [of New Jerusalem]. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.* (Revelation 22:14–15*) For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this Book. If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: And if any man shall take away from the words of the Book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the Book of Life, and out of the Holy City, and from the things which are written in this Book.* (Revelation 22:18–19)

When one studies the New Testament thoroughly, one will find that there are about 1,050 commands, whereas there are 2,713 commands in the Old Testament. The Old Testament Sacrificial Laws were fulfilled by Yahshuah on the cross and were thus ***nailed to the cross once and for all***. That is why we need Yahshuah as our Mediator for the transgression of the Law to grace under the Law.

By the way, by what *Law* do you think Yahshuah is going to judge the world when He comes again? Man's Law, which is fallible, or YAHWEH's Law, which is *perfect*, according to Psalm 119?

Here are one hundred questions by G. Burnside for you to answer, if you can, with regard to God's Law:

---

121. Finis Jennings Dake, *Dake's Annotated Reference Bible* (Lawrenceville, GA: Dake Publishing, 1999).

1. How could a perfect God (Matthew 5:48) do away with a perfect Law (Psalm 19:7)?

2. How could a holy God (Isaiah 6:3) do away with a holy Law (Romans 7:12)?

3. How could a righteous God (Psalm 145:17) do away with a righteous Law (Psalm 119:172)?

4. How could God, who is unchangeable (Malachi 5:6, Hebrews 13:8), change or do away with a Law that is unchangeable (Matthew 5:17–19; Psalm 117:7–8)?

5. How could a God of truth (John 14:6) abolish a Law that is the truth (Psalm 119:142, 151)?

6. How could a God who is just (Acts 3:14, Deuteronomy 32:4) abolish a just Law (Romans 7:12)?

7. How could a God who is good (Psalm 34:8) abolish a Law that is good (Romans 7:12)?

8. How could a spiritual God (John 4:24) do away with a spiritual Law (Romans 7:14)?

9. How could God do away with the Law that tells what sin is (1 John 3:4, Romans 4:14, 7:7)?

10. How could God do away with the very Law that Christ has come to magnify and make honorable (Isaiah 42:21)?

11. How could God abolish a Law that He has written on stone (Exodus 31:18)? The fact that He has written it on stone shows that *it* was to last forever.

12. How could God do away with the Law that tells what His will is (Romans 2:18, Matthew 7:21, Psalm 40:8)?

13. How could God do away with the very Law that He has commanded to be sealed among His disciples (Isaiah 8:16)?

14. How could God abolish the Law that is not made void but established by the Christian faith (Romans 3:31)?

15. How could God do away with a Law that is “pure” and that “enlightens the eyes” (Psalm 19:8)?

16. How could God abolish the Law that He has told His people to remember and teach to their children and children’s children (Psalm 78:1–7)?

17. How could God do away with the Law that the Christian should “meditate in day and night” (Psalm 1:1–3)?

18. How could God abolish His holy Law that the wicked have turned away from and made void (Psalm 119:126, 150)?

19. How could God do away with His Law, which must be fulfilled in the life of the Christian, who is led by the Spirit of God (Romans 8:3–4)?

20. How could God do away with His Law after promising a “woe” upon them that “cast away the Law of the Lord” and “call evil good, and good evil” (Isaiah 5:20–24)?

21. How could God abolish a Law that enters into the very heart of a person and condemns the secret sins of his life, which he must bring into judgment (Ekklesiastes 12:13–14)?

22. How could God do away with His Law that makes people happy when they keep it (Proverbs 29:18)?

23. How could a God of peace destroy a Law that brings peace to troubled hearts (Psalm 119:165)?

24. How could God abolish the very Law that Jesus has in His heart (Psalm 40:8)?

25. How could God abolish His Law, which is to be the standard by which men and women will be judged (Ecclesiastes 12:13–14)?

26. How could God do away with His Law, which is to “stand fast forever” (Psalm 111:7–8)?

27. How could God do away with His Law after He has said His people have forgotten His Law and are destroyed for lack of knowledge (Hosea 4:6–7)?

28. How could God abolish His Law after accusing the religious leaders of hardening their hearts against His Law and deceiving the people (Malachi 2:7–9)?

29. How could God abolish His commandments when Jesus promised the Holy Spirit to those who will keep them (John 14:16–17, 26; Acts 5:32)?

30. How could God have done away with His Law at Christ’s death and then later bet with Stephen as he has been stoned for having told his murderers that they have not kept God’s Law (Acts 7:53–56)?

31. How could God abolish the same Law that is to be the standard by which we measure the teachings of every teacher, every preacher, and every church (Isaiah 8:20)? (Compare 1 Peter 4:11 and Acts 7:38.)

32. How could God abolish the Law when Jesus has suffered and died to redeem us from the curse of the Law (Galatians 3:13)? Jesus has come to redeem them who have been under the Law (Galatians 4:4–5).

33. How could God abolish His Law when the Bible says, "Where no Law is, there is no transgression" (Romans 4:15; 6:13)?

34. How could God do away with His Law when His followers delight in it (Psalms 1:1–3; 119:70, 77, 92, 174)?

35. How could God have the commandments abolished at the cross when Jesus has told His disciples to pray that they might be able to keep the Sabbath command forty years after the Crucifixion (Matthew 24:20)?

36. How could God abolish the commandment that says, "Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy," when Jesus has said that He Himself is Lord of the Sabbath and that it has been made for man (Mark 2:27–28)?

37. How could God do away with the very Law that helps in converting the soul (Psalm 19:7)?

38. How could God abolish the Law that helps a sinner realize his need? When a sinner realizes that death is the penalty for transgression and, in sorrow, comes to God for forgiveness, he receives a pardon through Jesus Christ. That pardon is grace. Will God abolish the very Law that Christ has died for to make it possible to give grace to the sinner? If God has abolished His Law, there will be no transgression and therefore no need of forgiveness or grace. Grace is not something apart from the Law; it is necessary. Paul says to the Christians: "Ye are not under the Law, but under grace" (Romans 6:14). Then he says, "Shall we sin because we are not under the Law, but under grace? God forbid" (Romans 6:15). In Galatians 3:21, Paul says, "The Law is not against the promises of God." How could God abolish His Law and thus do away with grace too?

39. How could God abolish the Sabbath command when Jesus has said He Himself is Lord of the Sabbath (Mark 2:27–28)? Jesus Himself has made the Sabbath (John 1:1–3, Mark 2:27). And it is Christ's custom to keep it (Luke 4:16).

40. How could Jesus Christ abolish His Law and the Sabbath that He has made and not say a single word about it to His closest followers? At the time of His death, they kept the Sabbath according to the commandment (Luke 23:56, 65). (Compare Matthew 24:20.)

41. How could God abolish the Sabbath when Jesus has said, “It is easier for Heaven and Earth to pass, than one tittle of the Law to fail” (Luke 16:17)?

42. How could God abolish His commandments when Jesus has said that those who worship in vain have the commandments of men (Mark 7:7, 9)? The worship, which is accepted of God, must be where the commandments of God are taught and obeyed (John 14:21).

43. How could God forsake His Law when that is the very thing that the Bible says the wicked have done (Psalm 119:53)?

44. How could God do away with His Law when the Bible says, “The way of transgressors is hard” (Proverbs 13:15)? Where there is no Law, there is no transgression (Romans 4:15).

45. How could God do away with His Law when the Bible says, “He that turneth away his ear from hearing the Law, even his prayer shall be an abomination” (Proverbs 28:9)?

46. How could God do away with His commandments when the Bible says, “The whole duty of man is to fear God and keep His Commandments” (Ekklesiastes 13-14)?

47. How could God do away with His commandments after He has promised to show mercy to all who will keep them (Psalm 103:18)?

48. How could God abolish the commandments that the angels keep (Psalm 103:20)?

49. How could God do away with His Law, which is so perfect and high that it points the believer to Christ as the end for righteousness, the highest standard of a perfect, sinless life (Romans 10:4)? (Compare Isaiah 51:8 and James 5:11.)

50. How could God abolish His Law, which gives comfort in affliction and trial (Psalm 199:92)?

51. How could God do away with His Law, which gives wisdom and understanding (Psalm 119:98, 100)?

52. How could God do away with the very Law that the righteous, who inherit the new earth, will have in their hearts (Psalm 37:29–31)?

53. How could God do away with the Law that Jesus has said is more enduring than the earth itself (Matthew 5:17–19)?

54. How could God do away with the Law that forbids murder and adultery (James 2:11–12)?

55. How could God abolish the commandments that Jesus has kept (John 16:10)?

56. How could God abolish a Law that is so perfect and wonderful that even if you break any part of it, you are guilty of all (James 2:10–12)?

57. How could God abolish the Law that Jesus refers to when He says, "Whosoever shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom" (Matthew 5:19)?

58. How could God abolish His commandments to make room for tradition, (i.e., the commandments of men)?

59. How could God abolish His Law, which gives His people liberty when they obey it (James 2:10–12)? It is the Lawbreaker who is put in jail and who is in bondage.

60. How could God do away with the Law that helps a poor sinner realize his condition (Romans 3:9, 20, 23)?

61. How could God do away with the Law that "stops every mouth" and makes "all the world guilty before God" (Romans 3:19)? (Compare Romans 3:9, 23.)

62. How could God do away with the Law that tells what sin is when the Bible says, "If any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the Righteous" (1 John 2:1, 3:4)? Why have an advocate if the Law is gone?

63. How could God abolish the Ten Commandments or the moral Law at the same time that He has abolished the ceremonial Law, which had to do with the offerings and sacrifices (Ephesians 2:16, Colossians 2:14-17). The handwriting of ordinances is not the Ten Commandments. Ceremonial Law is instituted to show the people what to do when they break the moral Law. They could show their faith in the great sacrifice, which was to be offered on Calvary. All the sacrifices and offerings point forward to Jesus Christ. When Jesus has died, the veil in the temple has been rent from top to bottom, signifying that the sacrificial or ceremonial Law has ended. Many people confuse the ceremonial and moral Laws.

64. How could God abolish the Law that has the Sabbath command in it when God Himself has ceased from labor and rested on the seventh day, and your Bible says that all who have entered into rest (spiritual rest too) with Him have ceased from their own works as God has done from His (Hebrews 4:4, 10)?

65. How could God do away with the very Law that His people are to keep and to have works to show their faith (James 2:18)? Read carefully James 2:10–12. The "works" referred to here are works of obedience as the verses plainly state. Paul says, "Do we make void the Law through Faith? God forbid, we establish the Law" (Romans 3:31).

66. How could God do away with the commandments that Jesus refers to when He says, “Whosoever shall do and teach them shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven” (Matthew 6:19)?

67. How could God abolish the same Law that He has promised to write in the heart of every Christian, who is really under the new covenant (Jeremiah 31:31, Hebrews 8:10)?

68. How could God abolish His Law when only those who keep it can have justification (Romans 2:13)?

69. How could God abolish the Law that the carnal or sinful mind refuses to obey (Romans 8:7)?

70. How could God destroy the very same Law that Jesus has said He has come not to destroy (Matthew 5:17–19)?

71. How could God do away with the same commandments that Jesus has said hung on the two great commandments of love to God and love to man (Matthew 22:36–40)? The first four commandments show our relation to God; the last six commandments show our relation to man. Thus, they all hang on the two principles of love to God and love to man.

72. How could God do away with the same commandments that Jesus has told the young ruler to keep if he wants to enter into life and be saved (Matthew 19:17)? (Compare Revelation 22:14.)

73. How could God abolish His commandments when they give good understanding to all who keep them (Psalm 111:10)?

74. How could God do away with His commandments, which are the foundation of sound doctrine (Proverbs 4:2)?

75. How could God make void His Law when Jesus has condemned the scribes and Pharisees for making void the Law of God by their traditions (Matthew 15:3, 6)?

76. How could God do away with His commandments when Jesus has told His disciples to keep them if they love Him (John 14:15)? How much do we love Him?

77. How could God have abolished His Law when the curse of God rests on the world because the inhabitants have transgressed His Law (Isaiah 24:6–8)?

78. How could God abolish the Sabbath commandment when He has pronounced a blessing on the man who would keep the Sabbath (Isaiah 56:2, 6)?

79. How could God abolish the Sabbath commandment when He has said that all who will turn away their foot from the Sabbath, from doing their own pleasure on His holy day, will be blessed in many ways and will help raise the foundations of generations and be called repairers of the breach (Isaiah 58:12–14)?

80. How could God abolish the Sabbath commandment when Jesus has said that He Himself is Lord of the Sabbath (Matthew 12:8)?

81. How could God abolish the Sabbath commandment when He has said the Sabbath is a sign of sanctification (Ezekiel 20:12)? Should not a sanctified Sabbath and a sanctified person be in harmony?

82. How could God turn away from His Law and abolish it when He has always been hurt when His people turn away from it (Jeremiah 16:10–11, 16; Isaiah 58:1, 12–14)?

83. How could God reject His Law and abolish it when He has said He will bring evil on those who reject it (Jeremiah 6:19)? (Compare Jeremiah 6:4, 6.)

84. How could God abolish the very Law that He says He has implanted in the hearts of those who "know Righteousness" (Isaiah 51:7)?

85. How could God abolish His Law that some people "will not hear" and even tell their ministers not to preach (Isaiah 30:8–10)? God calls them rebellious children.

86. How could God do away with His commandments after promising peace and righteousness in abundance to those who "hearken to His Commandments" (Isaiah 48:18)?

87. How could God abolish the Sabbath commandment when He has given the Sabbath to be a sign that He is our God (Ezekiel 20:20)?

88. How could God abolish His commandments, which are called righteousness (Psalm 119:172), and also say "My Righteousness shall not be abolished" (Isaiah 51:6). He also says, "Hearken unto Me ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is My Law" (Isaiah 61:7).

89. How could God abolish His Law after making the statement that some of the people will stop their ears and make their hearts like stone so they will not hear His Law (Zechariah 7:11–12)?

90. How could God do away with His Law after making the statement that the people have trespassed against His Law and have "sown the wind and shall reap the whirlwind" (Hosea 8:1–7)?

91. How could God abolish the commandments, which is the test by which we know that we know God (1 John 2:3)?

92. How could God abolish His commandments and then later have John write that the man who claims to know God and does not keep God's commandments is a liar (1 John 2:4)?

93. How could God abolish His commandments when Jesus has kept them and we are told "to walk even as He walked" (1 John 2:6)?

94. How could God abolish His commandments and also promise to hear the prayers of those who keep them (1 John 3:22)?

95. How could God abolish His commandments and later have John write that those who love God and keep His commandments will love the children of God (1 John 5:2)?

96. How could God have His commandments abolished when it "is the love of God" that we keep His commandments (1 John 5:3)? (Compare 2 John 6 and John 14:15.)

97. How could God abolish His Law and the Sabbath after He says the "[p]riests have violated His Law and have hid their eyes from His Sabbath, and have showed no difference between the holy and the profane" (Ezekiel 22:26)?

98. How could anyone accuse God of changing or abolishing His own perfect Law when the prophet has seen an *enemy power* that will think to change it (Daniel 7:25)? Read about the four beasts and the little "horn" (Daniel 7:1–8).

99. How could God have abolished His commandments when it says that the last or remnant people of God will be keeping the commandments just before Jesus comes to gather the harvest of the earth? Read carefully Revelation 12:17.

100. How could God abolish His commandments and also promise that, in the new earth, His people will be keeping the Sabbath (Isaiah 66:22–23)? The Sabbath command is in the center of His Law. The Sabbath is God's mark or sign of His power and authority as the Creator (Exodus 20:8–11). The Sabbath has always been God's test of obedience (Exodus 16:4, 23, 26–28).

If the Lord God has abolished His Law, then hundreds of texts in your Bible have become meaningless and should be left out. However, Malachi 4:4 states:

> *Remember ye the Law of Moses My Servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments*.

Notice anything *missing* before entering the New Testament? The ordinances, which were fulfilled by Jesus the Christ on the Cross. The rest of the LAW still applies today…

THE TEN COMMANDMENTS OF YAHWEH

Which is the great commandment in the Law?

Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and will all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the Law and the prophets. (Matthew 22:36–40)

THE DECALOGUE

I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

I. Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

II. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth.

III. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me; and shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love Me, and keep My Commandments.

IV. Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh His Name in vain.

V. Remember the Sabbath Day, to keep it Holy. Six days shalt thou labor, and do all thy work: but the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For in six days the LORD made the heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them *is*, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath Day, and hallowed It.

VI. Honor thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

VII. Thou shalt not murder.

THE 2,713 COMMANDS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

According to *Dake's Annotated Reference Bible*,[122]

"These commands do not include the 106 in Genesis, only those beginning with the life of Moses. They are divided into 4 sections, as follows."

1. **203 Commands** to Moses before the 10 Commandments were given. Most of these were personal commands directing Moses in his war with Pharaoh, the Exodus, and the Journey to Sinai (**Exodus 3:5, 10, 14–16, 18; 4:3–4, 6–7, 12, 15–17, 19, 21–22, 27; 6:6, 11, 13, 29; 7:2, 9, 15, 19; 8:1, 5, 16, 20; 9:1, 8, 13, 22; 10:1, 12, 21; 11:2; 12:2–27, 43–49; 13:2–3, 5–16; 14:2, 13, 15–16, 26; 15:25; 16:4–5, 9, 16, 19, 23, 25–26, 29, 32–33; 17:5–6, 14; 19:3, 10, 12–15, 20–24).**

2. **10 Commandments,** including 37 statements **(Exodus 20:3–17; Deuteronomy 5:1–21).**

3. **155 Commands** in the first section of the Mosaic Covenant—those between the 10 Commandments and the dedication and sealing of the Book of the Covenant with the blood of animals **(Exodus 20:18–24:8).**

4. **2,345 Commands**, which are additions to the Book of the Law of Moses **(Exodus 24:1–Deuteronomy 34:12).** In this section, there are commands to **Moses (Exodus 32:34; 33:1–3, 5; 34:1–3, 27; 35:4–19; 40:1–15; Numbers 1:1–4; 2:1–34; 3:14–16, 38; 11:16–17; 12:4; 13:1–20; 14:25, 28, 42; 16:21; 17:1–5; 20:8, 12–13; 21:8–9, 16, 34; 25:17; 26:1–4, 52–56; 27:15–23; 31:2; 34:1–15; 34:16–29; 35:1–15; Deuteronomy 1:6–8; 2:1–37; 3:1–11, 23:29; 4:14; 10:1–11; 31:14–22, 30; 32:49–50); Aaron (Leviticus 10:6–7; Numbers 18:1–8; 20:25–16); Sons of Uzziel (Leviticus 10:4); Eleazer (Numbers 16:36–40); Korah (Numbers 16:6–9; 31:24–27); Joshua (Deuteronomy 3:21–22; 31:23); Levites (Numbers 25:4–9; 31:24–27); Israel (Exodus 23:11–16; Numbers 11:18; 16:13–16; 16:24–26, 45–50; 18:22; Deuteronomy 3:18–20; 6:9–10; 10:14–22; 11:2–9; 17:8–11; 19:1–13; 31:6–8, 28–30; 32:7, 46); Nations (Deuteronomy 32:43); and Heaven and Earth (Deuteronomy 32:1).**

In all, we have **2,277 Commands** embodied in **455 Laws of Moses**, which are listed below.

They were the rules of religion and morals for all Israel until the Messiah should come to make the New Covenant. Many of the Commands have been repeated in Scripture, so they are listed here in groups. In the case of the 10 Commandments, for instance, there are 225 Statements or Commands repeating some phase of them.

122. Ibid.

DIVINE LAWS:

God First (23 Commands):

1. No other gods before Me **(Exodus 20:3)**

2. Sacrifice to no other god **(Exodus 22:30)**

3. Mention no other god **(Exodus 23:13)**

4. Bow not down to other gods **(Exodus 23:24)**

5. Serve no other gods **(Exodus 23:24)**

6. Follow no other gods **(Exodus 23:24)**

7. Destroy every other god **(Exodus 23:24)**

8. Break down their images **(Exodus 23:24)**

9. Make no covenant with others **(Exodus 23:32)**

10. Do not sin against Me **(Exodus 23:33)**

11. Do not let them snare you **(Exodus 23:33)**

12. Worship no other god **(Exodus 34:14)**

13. Do not go whoring after them **(Exodus 34:15)**

14. Do not eat their sacrifices **(Exodus 34:15)**

15. Do not be influenced by them **(Exodus 34:16)**

16. Fear Me, not other gods **(Deuteronomy 6:13)**

17. Swear by My Name **(Deuteronomy 6:13)**

18. Do not tempt Me **(Deuteronomy 6:16)**

19. Keep My Commandments **(Deuteronomy 6:17)**

20. Do right before Me **(Deuteronomy 6:18)**

21. Love Me with all your heart, soul, and might (**Deuteronomy 6:5, 14–15; 11:1)**

22. Do not profane My Holy Name **(Leviticus 22:32)**

23. Be perfect with the Lord (**Deuteronomy 18:13)**

Idolatry (38 Commands):

1. Make no images of any kind **(Exodus 20:4, 23; 34:17; Leviticus 19:4; 26:1; Deuteronomy 4:15–19; 6:8–10; 16:21–22; 17:15)**

2. Bow not down to them **(Exodus 20:5; Leviticus 26:1)**

3. Sacrifice no child to them **(Leviticus 18:21)**

4. Do not serve them **(Leviticus 26:1)**

5. Turn not to them (**Leviticus 19:4)**

6. Do not set them up **(Leviticus 26:1)**

7. Do not be corrupted by them **(Deuteronomy 4:16)**

8. Do not be driven to worship them or any heavenly body **(Deuteronomy 4:15–19)**

9. Do not serve them **(Deuteronomy 5:8–9; 7:16; 11:16; 13:1–11)**

10. Do not be deceived by them **(Deuteronomy 11:16; 12:30)**

11. Do not inquire about them **(Deuteronomy 12:30)**

12. Destroy all who serve them **(Deuteronomy 13:1–18; 17:2–7)**

Blasphemy (12 Commands):

1. Do not take God's Name in vain **(Exodus 20:7; Deuteronomy 5:11)**

2. Do not revile rulers **(Exodus 22:28)**

3. Do not swear by God's Name falsely **(Leviticus 19:12)**

4. Do not profane His Name **(Leviticus 19:12)**

5. Fear your God **(Leviticus 19:14)**

6. Death for blasphemy **(Leviticus 24:10–16)**

TYPICAL, MEMORIAL, RITUAL LAWS:

Weekly Sabbaths (62 Commands):

1. Remember to keep holy **(Exodus 20:8; 35:2)**

2. Do no work **(Exodus 20:10; Leviticus 23:3; Deuteronomy 5:14)**

3. Do not cook **(Exodus 16:23)**

4. Abide at home **(Exodus 16:29)**

5. Rest **(Exodus 23:12; 34:21; 35:2; Leviticus 23:3)**

6. Change showbread **(Leviticus 24:8)**

7. Keep as **a sign** between Me and Israel **(Exodus 31:13–17; Leviticus 23:3; 26:2; Deuteronomy 5:12; cp. Ezekiel 20:12, 20)**

8. Whoever works will die **(Exodus 31:13–17; 35:2; Numbers 15:32–26)**

9. Kindle no fire **(Exodus 35:3)**

10. Sacrifice every Sabbath **(Numbers 28:9–10; cp. Ezekiel 46:1–4, 12).** Fire for sacrifices permitted.

11. Remember to keep Sabbath as a memorial of deliverance from slavery in Egypt **(Deuteronomy 5:15)**

Year Long Sabbaths (34 Commands):

1. Let the land rest the 7th year **(Exodus 23:10–11; Leviticus 25:1–7, 18–24)**

2. Let the vineyards and olive yards rest **(Exodus 23:11; Leviticus 25:1–7)**

3. Release debts **(Deuteronomy 15:1–4)**

2-Year Long Sabbaths (35 Commands):

1. Count 7 Sabbaths or years—7 Sabbatical years **(Leviticus 25:8)**

2. Hallow the 50th year (which with the 7th Sabbatical year made a 2-year Sabbath **(Leviticus 25:9–10, 12)**

3. Proclaim liberty to all and begin another 50-year business cycle without debts, mortgages and slavery **(Leviticus 25:9–10, 13–17, 25–34)**

4. Let all land and vineyards rest as in the Sabbatical year **(Leviticus 25:11–17)**

Special Yearly Sabbaths (138 Commands):

1. Observe yearly great Day of Atonement **(Leviticus 16:31; 23:26-32)**

2. 1st and 7th days to be Feast of Unleavened Bread **(Leviticus 23:7–8)**

3. Day of Pentecost **(Leviticus 23:21)**

4. Day of blowing of Trumpets **(Leviticus 23:24–25)**

5. 1st and 8th days to be Feast of Tabernacles **(Leviticus 23:33–44)**

Sacrifice-Offerings (21 Commands):

1. Make altars of sacrifice **(Exodus 20:24–25)**

2. Offer blood sacrifices with unleavened bread only **(Exodus 23:18; 34:25)**

3. Burn fat before morning **(Exodus 23:18; 34:25)**

4. Boil no sacrifice in mother's milk **(Exodus 23:19; 34:26; Deuteronomy 14:21)**

5. No leaven or honey in burnt offerings **(Leviticus 2:11)**

6. Salt in all offerings **(Leviticus 2:13)**

7. Oil and frankincense on meat offerings **(Leviticus 2:15)**

8. **Burnt Offerings (48 Commands):**

- **a.** Bullocks **(Leviticus 1:1–8)**
- **b.** Sheep and goats **(Leviticus 1:10–13)**
- **c.** Pigeons and doves **(Leviticus 1:14–17; 5:7–10; 12:8)**
- **d.** Fine flour **(Leviticus 2:1–3)**
- **e.** Law of Burnt Offerings **(Leviticus 6:8–13; 9:3–4)**

9. **Baked Offerings (9 Commands):**

- **a.** Unleavened cakes **(Leviticus 2:4)**

b. Unleavened pan cakes **(Leviticus 2:5–6)**

c. Law of Meat Offerings **(Leviticus 6:14–23)**

10. **<u>Fried Offerings (6 Commands):</u>**

a. Unleavened cakes **(Leviticus 2:7–9)**

11. **<u>Peace Offerings (45 Commands):</u>**

a. Bullock **(Leviticus 3:1–6)**

b. Sheep **(Leviticus 3:7–11)**

c. Goats **(Leviticus 3:12–17)**

d. Law of Peace Offerings **(Leviticus 7:11–21)**

12. **<u>Sin Offerings (75 Commands):</u>**

a. Bullock for priests **(Leviticus 4:1–12)**

b. Bullock for people **(Leviticus 4:13–21)**

c. Goat for ruler **(Leviticus 4:22–26)**

d. Goat for people **(Leviticus 4:27–31)**

e. Sheep for people **(Leviticus 4:32–35)**

f. Law of Sin Offerings **(Leviticus 6:24-30)**

13. **<u>Trespass Offerings (45 Commands):</u>**

a. Lamb or kid **(Leviticus 5:1–6)**

b. Pigeons or doves **(Leviticus 5:7–10)**

c. Meat Offerings **(Leviticus 5:11–13)**

d. Ram **(Leviticus 5:14–19; 6:1–7)**

e. Law of Trespass Offerings **(Leviticus 6:1–7; 7:1–10)**

14. **<u>Day of Atonement (78 Commands):</u>**

- **a.** 2 kids, 1 ram for people **(Leviticus 16:5)**
- **b.** Bullock for priests **(Leviticus 16:6)**
- **c.** 2 goats for sin **(Leviticus 16:7–10)**
- **d.** Bullock for sin **(Leviticus 16:11–14)**
- **e.** Goat for people **(Leviticus 16:15–19)**
- **f.** Scapegoat **(Leviticus 16:20–22)**
- **g.** Scapegoat leader **(Leviticus 16:26)**
- **h.** Offerings burnt **(Leviticus 16:27)**
- **i.** Sin Offering priest **(Leviticus 16:28)**
- **j.** Special Laws **(Leviticus 16:29–34)**

15. Dedication of altar: Princes' Offerings **(Numbers 7:1–89)**

16. **<u>General Offerings (26 Commands):</u>**

- **a.** Lamb Burnt Offering **(Numbers 15:1–5)**
- **b.** Ram Burnt Offering **(Numbers 15:6–7)**
- **c.** Bullock Burnt Offering **(Numbers 15:8–12)**
- **d.** Heave Offering **(Numbers 15:17–21)**
- **e.** Bullock Burnt Offering for sin of ignorance **(Numbers 15:22–26)**
- **f.** Goat Burnt Offering for sin of ignorance **(Numbers 15:27–29)**

17. **<u>Red-Heifer Offering (65 Commands):</u>**

- **a.** Burnt sacrifice **(Numbers 19:1–8)**
- **b.** Water of separation **(Numbers 19:9–10)**
- **c.** Use of water of separation **(Numbers 19:11–21)**

18. **<u>Showbread Offerings (10 Commands):</u>**

a. How to make and use **(Leviticus 24:5–9)**

19. **<u>Daily Offerings:</u>** **(Numbers 28:1–8)**

20. **<u>Sabbath Offerings:</u>** **(Numbers 28:9–10)**

21. **<u>Monthly Offerings:</u>** **(Numbers 28:11–15)**

22. **<u>Yearly Offerings:</u>** **(Numbers 28:16–29:40)**

23. Sacrifices to be eaten in 2 days **(Leviticus 19:5–8)**

24. **<u>Kind of Sacrifices (30 Commands):</u>**

(Leviticus 22:17–30; Deuteronomy 17:1)

25. **<u>Place of Sacrifices (60 Commands):</u>**

a. Tabernacle **(Leviticus 17:1–9)**

b. Chosen by God **(Deuteronomy 12:5–28)**

<u>Tabernacle Laws (329 Commands):</u>

1. Built by Freewill Offerings **(Exodus 25:1–7; 35:4–36:7)**

2. Commands to build **(Exodus 25:8–9)**

3. The Ark **(Exodus 25:10–16; 37:1–5)**

4. Mercy Seat **(Exodus 25:17–22; 37:6–9)**

5. Table of Showbread **(Exodus 25:23–30; 37:10–16; Leviticus 24:5–9)**

6. Candlestick **(Exodus 25:31–40; 37:17–24)**

7. 10 linen curtains **(Exodus 26:1–6; 36:8–13)**

8. 11 goat hair curtains **(Exodus 26:7–13; 36:14–18)**

9. 2 coverings of skin **(Exodus 26:14; 36:19)**

10. 48 boards **(Exodus 26:15–25; 36:20–30)**

11. 20 bars **(Exodus 26:26–27; 36:31–32)**

12. Middle bar **(Exodus 26:28; 36:33)**

13. Boards, bars, rings **(Exodus 26:29; 36:34)**

14. Inner veil **(Exodus 26:31–33; 36:35)**

15. Placement of furniture **(Exodus 26:34–35)**

16. Outer veil **(Exodus 26:36–37; 36:37–38)**

17. Brazen Altar **(Exodus 27:1–8; 38:1–7)**

18. Outer Court **(Exodus 27:9–10; 38:9–17)**

19. Outside Gate **(Exodus 27:16–17; 38:18–20)**

20. Oil **(Exodus 27:20–21; 30:22–38; 37:29)**

21. Altar of Incense **(Exodus 30:1–10; 37:25–28)**

22. Laver of Brass **(Exodus 30:17–21; 38:8)**

23. Perpetual light **(Leviticus 24:1–4)**

24. Workmen **(Exodus 31:1–11; 35:21–36:7)**

25. Building and erection **(Exodus 26:30; 36:14–38:31; 40:1–38)**

26. Worshippers **(Exodus 30:11–38)**

27. Reverence **(Leviticus 19:30; 26:2)**

28. Tabernacle Service **(Leviticus 16:1–3)**

Priesthood Laws (628 Commands):

1. Chosen from Levi **(Exodus 28:1–3; Numbers 1:47–54; 3:5–13, 40–43)**

2. Age of service **(Numbers 8:23–26)**

3. Physical qualifications **(Leviticus 21:16–24)**

4. **Cleansing and consecration of:**

a. Washing **(Exodus 29:1–4; Leviticus 8:1–6; Numbers 8:5–22)**

b. Clothing and anointing **(Exodus 29:5–9; Leviticus 8:7–13, 30)**

c. Sacrifices offered **(Exodus 29:10–25; Leviticus 8:14–29; 9:1–2)**

d. Remain in tabernacle 7 days **(Leviticus 8:33–36)**

5. **Duties of priests and Levites:**

a. Not immodest **(Exodus 20:26)**

b. Special garments **(Exodus 28; Leviticus 16:4, 23–25; Deuteronomy 22:12)**

c. Have oversight of tabernacle and worship and services **(Leviticus 2:16; 5:12–18; 6:19–7:21; Numbers 3:21–38; 4:1–33; 8:1–4)**

d. Keep free from defilement **(Leviticus 21:1–15; 22:1–9)**

e. Refrain from strong drink **(Leviticus 10:8–11)**

f. Serve as judges **(Deuteronomy 17:8–13)**

g. No inheritance for Levites **(Numbers 18:20–24)**

6. **Rewards for Service (64 Commands):**

a. A portion of all the sacrifices and tithes and offerings of everything produced in Israel **(Leviticus 2:10; 7:28–38; 8:31–32; 10:12–15; 22:10–13; Numbers 18:8–22; Deuteronomy 14:22–29; 18:1–5)**

b. The BEST of everything **(Numbers 18:9–14, 17–24; Deuteronomy 18:3–8)**

8 Feasts of Jehovah (242 Commands):

1. The Weekly Sabbath **(Leviticus 23:1–3; See Point One Above)**

2. Passover **(Exodus 12; Leviticus 23:4–5; Numbers 9:1–14; 28:16; Deuteronomy 16:1–8)**

3. Unleavened Bread **(Exodus 12:14–18; 23:15; 34:18; Leviticus 23:6–8; Numbers 28:17–25; Deuteronomy 16:1–8)**

4. Firstfruits **(Exodus 23:16; 34:22, 26; Leviticus 23:9–14; Numbers 28:26–31; Deuteronomy 26:1–11)**

5. Pentecost **(Leviticus 23:15–21; Deuteronomy 16:9–12)**

6. Trumpets **(Leviticus 23:23–25; Numbers 10:1–16; 29:1–6)**

7. Day of Atonement **(Leviticus 23:26–32; Numbers 29:7–11)**

8. Tabernacles **(Leviticus 23:33–44; Numbers 29:12–38; Deuteronomy 16:13–15)**

National Laws (35 Commands):

1. 3 National Feasts **(Exodus 23:14–16; 34:18–22)**

a. Unleavened Bread

There were 3 feasts held at the same time: The Passover, Unleavened Bread, and Firstfruits **(Leviticus 23:4–14)**

b. Pentecost

Also called The Feast of Weeks **(Exodus 34:22; Leviticus 23:15–21)**

c. Tabernacles

Also called The Feast of Ingathering **(Exodus 34:22; Leviticus 23:33–44)**

2. All males to appear before God for the 3 seasons of Feasts **(Exodus 23:17; 34:23–24; Deuteronomy 16:16–17)**

3. All Israel required to serve God **(Exodus 23:25)**

4. Persons living at a great distance from Tabernacle to sell their offerings and buy whatever was needed for Feasts, at end of journey **(Deuteronomy 14:22–29)**

Separation Laws (15 Commands):

1. Separation from all other people without exception **(Exodus 23:32–33; Deuteronomy 7:1–6; 23:1–5)**

2. Seed, animals, fabrics **(Leviticus 19:19; Deuteronomy 22:9–11)**

3. Leprous people **(Leviticus 13:45–46)**

Unclean Things (153 Commands):

1. Persons **(Leviticus 11:24–25, 28, 31, 36, 39–40; Numbers 5:1–4; Deuteronomy 23:10–11)**

2. Vessels **(Leviticus 11:32–33, 35)**

3. Meat **(Leviticus 11:1–43; Deuteronomy 14:1–21)**

4. Water **(Leviticus 11:32–36)**

5. Seed **(Leviticus 11:37–39)**

6. Creeping Things **(Leviticus 11:41–43; Deuteronomy 14:11–18)**

7. Flying Things **(Leviticus 11:13–19; Deuteronomy 14:12–18)**

8. Fish **(Leviticus 11:9–12; Deuteronomy 14:9–10)**

9. Animals **(Leviticus 11:26–28; Deuteronomy 14:7–8)**

10. Houses **(Leviticus 14:33–53)**

Tithing Laws (43 Commands):

1. Tithes for Levites **(Leviticus 27:30–34; Numbers 18:21–24; Deuteronomy 14:22)**

2. Tithes of tithes of Levites to High Priest **(Numbers 18:25–28)**

3. Tithes of tithes of all Israel every 3rd year for the Levites, the poor, and strangers **(Deuteronomy 14:22–29; 26:12–15)**

Vow Laws (113 Commands):

1. Vows of Persons **(Leviticus 27:1–8)**

2. Dedicated Animals **(Leviticus 27:9–13)**

3. Dedicated Houses **(Leviticus 27:14–15)**

4. Dedicated Fields **(Leviticus 27:16–25)**

5. All Dedicated Things **(Leviticus 27:28)**

6. Vows of Men Binding **(Numbers 30:2)**

7. Nazarite Vows **(Numbers 6:1–21)**

8. Vows of Virgins **(Numbers 30:3–5)**

9. Vows of Married Women **(Numbers 30:6)**

10. Vows of Women **(Numbers 30:9–16)**

11. All Vows Binding Unless Released **(Deuteronomy 23:21–23)**

Obedience Laws (306 Commands):

1. Obey God **(Exodus 23:20–23)**

2. Do Not Follow Pagan Practices **(Leviticus 18:1–30; 20:1–27; Deuteronomy 12:29–31; 18:9–12)**

3. Obey the Law **(Leviticus 19:35–36; 20:8, 22; 22:31; Deuteronomy 4:1, 6, 9, 40; 6:17; 8:1, 11; 10:12–22; 11:1, 8; 29:9; 30:16)**

4. Sanctify Selves **(Leviticus 20:7)**

5. Be Holy as God Is Holy **(Leviticus 11:44–47; 20:7, 25–26)**

6. Require the King to Read and Obey the Law **(Deuteronomy 17:14–20)**

7. Make a Difference between the Clean and Unclean **(Leviticus 20:25)**

8. Hallow God's Name **(Leviticus 22:32)**

9. Read the Law Publicly to All Israel Every Sabbatical Year **(Deuteronomy 31:10–13)**

10. Make Fringes and Blue Ribbons on Borders of Garments **(Numbers 15:38–41; Deuteronomy 22:12)**

11. Teach the Law to Children **(Deuteronomy 4:9; 6:6–9; 11:18–20)**

12. Do Not Add or Take from the Law **(Deuteronomy 4:2)**

13. Do Not Tempt God **(Deuteronomy 6:16)**

14. Do Right in God's Sight **(Deuteronomy 6:18)**

15. Fear the Lord **(Deuteronomy 10:12, 20)**

16. Walk in His Ways **(Deuteronomy 10:12; 30:16)**

17. Love God with All the Heart **(Deuteronomy 6:4–5; 10:12; 11:1, 13; 30:20)**

18. Serve the Lord with the Whole Heart **(Deuteronomy 10:12, 20; 11:13)**

19. Circumcise Your Hearts **(Deuteronomy 10:16)**

20. Be No More Stiff-necked **(Deuteronomy 10:16)**

21. Cleave to the Lord **(Deuteronomy 10:20; 30:20)**

22. Swear by His Name **(Deuteronomy 10:20)**

23. Take Heed Not to Be Deceived or Backslide **(Deuteronomy 4:9–24; 6:10–19; 8:10–20; 10:12–21; 11:13–17; 12:30–32; 30:15–20)**

24. Forsake Not the Levite Forever **(Deuteronomy 12:19)**

25. Command to Hear Messiah **(Deuteronomy 18:15–19)**

26. Choose Life and Live **(Deuteronomy 30:19)**

False Religion Laws (33 Commands):

1. Do Not Heed or Follow False Prophets **(Deuteronomy 13:1–4)**

2. Do Not Fear Them **(Deuteronomy 18:20–22)**

3. Do Not Provide Places of Worship for Them **(Deuteronomy 16:21–22)**

4. Death to All Idolaters and False Prophets **(Leviticus 20:1–5; Deuteronomy 13:5; 17:2–5)**

5. Death to All Idolatrous Relatives **(Deuteronomy 13:6–11)**

6. Destruction of Idolatrous Cities **(Deuteronomy 13:6–11)**

7. Do Not Follow Witchcraft, Enchantments, Astrology, Observers of Times, Familiar Spirits, Sorcery, Soothsaying, Divinations, Necromancy, Magic, Charms, Prognostications **(Leviticus 20:6, 27)**

8. Do Not Mar or Round Beards as Pagans Do Honoring Their Gods **(Leviticus 19:27)**

9. Make No Cuttings or Marks on the Body for the Dead **(Leviticus 19:28)**

10. Do Not Practice Any Abomination of the Nations **(Leviticus 18:24–30; 19:26, 31; 20:26; Deuteronomy 18:9–14)**

Miscellaneous Laws (84 Commands):

1. Law of Popular Opinion **(Exodus 23:2)**

2. Of Respect of Persons **(Exodus 23:3; Deuteronomy 21:15–17)**

3. Love to Enemies **(Exodus 23:4–5)**

4. Redemption Money **(Exodus 30:11–16)**

5. Firstborn Animals **(Exodus 34:19–20; Numbers 18:15–18; Deuteronomy 15:19–23)**

6. Firstborn Males of Israel **(Numbers 3:40–51; 18:15–18)**

7. No Physical Markings **(Deuteronomy 14:1–2)**

8. To Obey Palestinian Covenant **(Deuteronomy 26:16–19; 27:1–13; cp. Exodus 29:1, 12–15)**

9. Against Witchcraft **(Exodus 22:18; Leviticus 19:31; 20:6, 27)**

10. On Eating Holy Things **(Leviticus 22:1–16)**

11. Priest's Daughter Not to Become a Prostitute **(Leviticus 21:9)**

12. Law of Benediction **(Numbers 6:22–27)**

MORAL AND CIVIL LAWS

Family Laws (61 Commands):

1. Honor Father and Mother **(Exodus 20:12; Deuteronomy 5:16)**

2. He that smites Father or Mother shall die **(Exodus 21:15)**

3. He that curses Father or Mother shall die **(Exodus 21:17; Leviticus 20:9)**

4. Protect widows and orphans **(Exodus 22:22)**

5. Fear Father and Mother **(Leviticus 19:3)**

6. Reverence Parents **(Leviticus 19:32)**

7. Parents to teach Laws to children, bind them on body, write them on doors and gates **(Deuteronomy 6:6–9)**

8. Cursed is he who makes light of Father and Mother **(Deuteronomy 27:16)**

9. Parents to answer questions of children about God **(Deuteronomy 6:20–25)**

10. Law of Divorce and Remarriage **(Deuteronomy 24:1–4)**

11. Bridegrooms to be exempt from war and business for a year **(Deuteronomy 24:5)**

12. Garments of opposite sex not to be worn **(Deuteronomy 22:5)**

13. Regarding taking wives of captives **(Deuteronomy 21:10–13)**

14. Regarding divorce of such wives **(Deuteronomy 21:14)**

15. Regarding 2 wives, one hated and the other loved **(Deuteronomy 21:15–17)**

16. Regarding betrothed daughters **(Exodus 21:8–11)**

17. Families to be perpetuated **(Deuteronomy 25:5–10)**

Murder Laws (61 Commands):

1. Do not murder **(Exodus 20:13; Deuteronomy 5:17)**

2. He that murders shall die **(Exodus 21:12–15, 20, 23–25, 29; Leviticus 24:17, 22; Numbers 35:30–34)**

3. Willful murder **(Numbers 35:16–21)**

4. Involuntary murder **(Numbers 35:16–21)**

5. Inquest for the slain **(Deuteronomy 21:1–9)**

Sex Laws (96 Commands):

1. Do not commit adultery **(Exodus 20:14; Leviticus 18:20; Deuteronomy 5:18)**

2. Law on enticing unbetrothed virgin **(Exodus 22:16–17; Deuteronomy 22:28–29)**

3. Regarding adultery with married woman, both the man and woman to suffer death penalty **(Leviticus 18:20; 20:10; Deuteronomy 22:22)**

4. Bestiality: death penalty for both the person and the beast **(Exodus 22:19; Leviticus 18:23; 20:15; Deuteronomy 27:21)**

5. Incest: 18 classes of persons not to commit the sin with **(Leviticus 18:6–8; 20:17, 19–21; Deuteronomy 22:30; 27:20–23)**

6. Law against relationship with menstruous woman **(Leviticus 18:19; 20:18)**

7. Do not prostitute a daughter or cause her to be a whore **(Leviticus 19:29; Deuteronomy 23:17)**

8. Death penalty for committing adultery with father's wife. Both the man and the woman to die **(Leviticus 20:11)**

9. Death penalty for both if man commits adultery with daughter-in-Law **(Leviticus 20:12)**

10. Sodomy—homosexuality: whoever takes part in the sin to die **(Leviticus 18:22; 20:13)**

11. Do not marry a mother and daughter. Penalty for such sin: all 3 to die **(Leviticus 20:14)**

12. If a woman sins with a beast, both she and the beast to die **(Leviticus 20:16)**

13. Inquest regarding adultery **(Numbers 5:11–30)**

14. Innocent wife protected **(Deuteronomy 22:13–19)**

15. Guilty wife stoned **(Deuteronomy 22:20–21)**

16. Death for rape, in cities **(Deuteronomy 22:22–23)**

17. Death for rape, in country **(Deuteronomy 22:25–26)**

18. No man to become a sodomite in Israel **(Deuteronomy 23:17)**

19. Hire of a whore not to be brought into House of God for vows **(Deuteronomy 23:18)**

20. Hire of a dog (male prostitute or sodomite) not to be brought into House of God **(Deuteronomy 23:18)**

<u>Stealing Laws (12 Commands):</u>

1. Do not steal **(Exodus 20:15; Leviticus 19:11; Deuteronomy 5:19)**

2. Stolen cattle to be restored 5-fold **(Exodus 22:1)**

3. Stolen sheep (sold or killed) to be restored 4-fold **(Exodus 22:1)**

4. No penalty for killing a thief caught stealing **(Exodus 22:2)**

5. Full restitution required when thief is caught and not killed **(Exodus 22:3)**

6. Slavery for a thief caught who cannot make restitution **(Exodus 22:3)**

7. Double restitution if cattle or sheep found alive **(Exodus 22:4)**

8. Restitution for crops eaten by the stock of a neighbor **(Exodus 22:5)**

9. Double restitution for theft of property from one holding it in trust **(Exodus 22:7, 10–12)**

10. Double restitution if one steals the property held in trust by him **(Exodus 22:8–9)**

11. Do not rob an employee of his wages **(Leviticus 19:13)**

12. Death penalty for kidnapping **(Deuteronomy 24:7)**

Lying Laws (25 Commands):

1. Do not bear false witness **(Exodus 20:16; Deuteronomy 5:20)**

2. Do not raise a false report or cooperate with the wicked as an unrighteous witness **(Exodus 23:1–2, 6–7)**

3. Do not lie one to another **(Leviticus 19:11)**

4. Do not go up and down as a talebearer among the people **(Leviticus 19:16)**

5. Death penalty to require 2 or 3 witnesses **(Deuteronomy 17:6–7; 19:15)**

6. A false witness to be put to death **(Deuteronomy 19:15–21)**

Covetousness Laws (21 Commands):

1. Do not covet your neighbor's house **(Exodus 20:17; Deuteronomy 5:21)**

2. Do not covet your neighbor's wife, manservant, maidservant, ox, ass, field, or anything else, that is your neighbor's **(Exodus 20:17; Deuteronomy 5:21)**

3. Do not covet anything that is God's **(Exodus 22:29–30)**

Neighbor Laws (75 Commands):

1. Do not vex a stranger, or oppress him **(Exodus 22:21; 23:9; Leviticus 19:33–34; 25:17)**

2. Do not afflict any widow, or orphan **(Exodus 22:22–24)**

3. Do not lend with interest to poor brother in Israel **(Exodus 22:25)**

4. Do not keep garment for a pledge **(Exodus 22:26–27)**

5. Leave gleanings for the poor **(Leviticus 19:9–10; Deuteronomy 24:19–22)**

6. Do not deal falsely, defraud, or hold back wages **(Leviticus 19:11–13; Deuteronomy 24:14–15)**

7. Do not protect guilty **(Leviticus 19:15–16)**

8. Love your neighbor **(Leviticus 19:17–18; Deuteronomy 23:6–8)**

9. Restitution with 20% added to any neighbor for any trespass against him **(Numbers 5:5–8)**

10. Do not curse the deaf **(Leviticus 19:14)**

11. Do not cause the blind to stumble **(Leviticus 19:14)**

12. He that kills a beast shall make it good **(Leviticus 24:18, 21)**

13. He that causes a blemish in his neighbor, the same shall be done to him **(Leviticus 24:19–20)**

14. One manner of Law for Israel and the stranger **(Leviticus 24:22; Numbers 15:15–16)**

15. You shall not oppress one another **(Leviticus 25:14, 17)**

16. Relieve a poor neighbor **(Leviticus 25:35; Deuteronomy 15:12–15)**

17. Do not force the poor into slavery **(Leviticus 25:39)**

18. Do not be a hard master **(Leviticus 25:43)**

19. Harden not your heart; open it wide to the poor **(Deuteronomy 15:7–11)**

20. Have no respect of persons **(Deuteronomy 21:15–17)**

21. If hungry eat of neighbor's crops but do not carry any away **(Deuteronomy 23:24–25)**

22. Do not oppress hired servant **(Deuteronomy 24:14–15)**

23. Do not smite a neighbor **(Deuteronomy 27:24)**

Health Laws (436 Commands):

1. Eat no flesh torn of beasts or that dies of itself **(Exodus 22:31; Leviticus 17:15–16; 22:8; Deuteronomy 14:21)**

2. Eat no manner of fat. The soul that eats it to be cut off **(Leviticus 7:23–25)**

3. The soul that eats any manner of blood to be cut off **(Leviticus 7:27; 17:10–14; 19:26)**

4. Beasts that may be eaten **(Leviticus 11:1–3; Deuteronomy 14:4–6)**

5. Beasts that may not be eaten **(Leviticus 11:4–8; Deuteronomy 14:3, 7–8)**

6. Kinds of fish to be eaten **(Leviticus 11:9; Deuteronomy 14:9)**

7. Kinds of fish not to be eaten **(Leviticus 11:10–12; Deuteronomy 14:10)**

8. Fowls that may be eaten **(Leviticus 11:13–19; Deuteronomy 14:11–18, 20)**

9. Flying creeping things to be eaten: locusts, beetles, grasshoppers **(Leviticus 11:20–23)**

10. Creeping things not to be eaten **(Leviticus 11:29–31, 41–47; Deuteronomy 14:19)**

11. Unclean beasts "That go on all four" **(Leviticus 11:26–27)**

12. Persons touching carcass of unclean animal, bird, fish, or creeping thing to be unclean until evening **(Leviticus 11:24–31)**

13. Any vessel, garment or sack touched by a carcass to be unclean **(Leviticus 11:32)**

14. Unclean earthen vessel to be broken **(Leviticus 11:33)**

15. Unclean vessel (not earthen), garment, sack, etc. to be cleansed by water **(Leviticus 11:32, 34)**

16. Ovens and ranges for pots touched by carcass to be broken **(Leviticus 11:35)**

17. Fountains and pits with plenty of water to remain clean **(Leviticus 11:36)**

18. Dry seed touched by carcass to be clean; wet to be unclean **(Leviticus 11:37–38)**

19. Anyone who touches even a clean animal that has died, to be unclean until evening and must wash clothing **(Leviticus 11:39–40)**

20. Purification from uncleanness for boys **(Leviticus 12:1–4)**

21. Purification for girls **(Leviticus 12:5)**

22. Ceremonial purification of mothers having means **(Leviticus 12:6–7)**

23. Purification of pure mothers **(Leviticus 12:8)**

24. Diagnosis: leprosy **(Leviticus 13:1–3, 7–15, 18–22, 24–27, 35–36, 42–44)**

25. Diagnosis: scab **(Leviticus 13:4–6)**

26. Diagnosis: boils **(Leviticus 13:16–17, 23, 28)**

27. Diagnosis: scall **(Leviticus 13:29–37)**

28. Diagnosis: freckles **(Leviticus 13:38–39)**

29. Diagnosis: baldness **(Leviticus 13:40–41)**

30. Quarantine for diseases **(Leviticus 13:4–6, 11, 21, 26–27, 21–24, 50–51, 54)**

31. Separation: lepers **(Leviticus 13:45–46)**

32. Diagnosis: garment leprosy **(Leviticus 13:47–50)**

33. Remedy for garment leprosy **(Leviticus 13:51–59)**

34. Ceremonial cleansing of prosperous lepers **(Leviticus 14:1–20)**

35. Ceremonial cleansing of poor lepers **(Leviticus 14:21–32)**

36. Ceremonial cleansing of house leprosy **(Leviticus 14:33–57)**

37. Running issue: men **(Leviticus 15:1–12)**

38. Ceremonial cleansing from running issue of men **(Leviticus 15:13–15)**

39. Seed of copulation and ceremonial cleansing from it **(Leviticus 15:16–18)**

40. Running issue: women **(Leviticus 15:19–28)**

41. Ceremonial cleansing from running issue of women **(Leviticus 15:29–30)**

42. Circumcision of boys on the 8th day **(Leviticus 12:3)**

43. Bleed all animals to be eaten and bury the blood **(Leviticus 17:13)**

44. Eat nothing that dies of itself **(Deuteronomy 14:21)**

45. Have toilet places outside the camp for anyone outside the camp **(Deuteronomy 23:10–12)**

46. Paddle on weapon to dig with when easing yourself abroad **(Deuteronomy 23:13)**

47. Keep the camp sanitary and holy **(Deuteronomy 23:14)**

48. Obey the health Laws **(Deuteronomy 24:8–9)**

Rebellion Laws (6 Commands):

1. Death penalty for presumptuous sins **(Numbers 15:30–31; Deuteronomy 17:21–31)**

2. Death for stubbornness and rebellion **(Deuteronomy 21:18–21; 27:26)**

Humane Laws (26 Commands):

1. Bring stray animals home, even if they belong to an enemy **(Exodus 23:4; Deuteronomy 22:1–3)**

2. Help animals fallen under a burden, even if they belong to an enemy **(Exodus 23:5; Deuteronomy 22:4)**

3. Do not boil meat of kid in mother's milk **(Exodus 23:19; 34:26; Deuteronomy 14:21)**

4. Do not kill a cow or an ewe and her young the same day **(Leviticus 22:28)**

5. The young of cattle, sheep, goats not acceptable as offerings until 8 days old **(Leviticus 22:27)**

6. Do not take a mother bird and her young; take only the young **(Deuteronomy 22:6–7)**

7. Do not plow with an ox and ass together **(Deuteronomy 22:10)**

8. Do not muzzle the ox that treads out corn **(Deuteronomy 25:4)**

Conquest Laws (107 Commands):

1. Kill every male, and the women that have known a man **(Numbers 31:17; Deuteronomy 7:2)**

2. Keep females that have not known a man **(Numbers 31:18)**

3. Whoever kills a person must stay outside the camp 7 days to purify himself **(Numbers 31:19–24)**

4. Burn all that can be burned of the loot and purify the rest with water of separation **(Numbers 21:22–24)**

5. Divide the prey between army and congregation **(Numbers 31:26–27)**

6. Give the Levites 1 out of 500 beasts and persons of the army's part, and 1 out of 50 of the congregation's part **(Numbers 31:28–30)**

7. Make no covenant with and show no mercy to nations of Canaan **(Deuteronomy 7:1–2; 20:15–18)**

8. Make no marriages with them **(Deuteronomy 7:3–4)**

9. Destroy their altars, images, and groves **(Deuteronomy 7:5–6, 25–26; 12:1–4)**

10. Do not fear them **(Deuteronomy 7:18–24; 20:1–4)**

11. Do not covet the silver or gold of the images for yourself or to bring to your house **(Deuteronomy 7:25–26; 23:9)**

12. The priest shall speak and assure Israel of victory **(Deuteronomy 20:1–4)**

13. 4 Classes Exempt from War:

- **a.** Builder of new house which is yet unfinished **(Deuteronomy 20:5)**
- **b.** Planter who has not eaten of his vineyard **(Deuteronomy 20:6)**
- **c.** One who has betrothed a wife **(Deuteronomy 20:7)**
- **d.** Any coward **(Deuteronomy 20:8)**

14. Offer peace to cities at war with, outside Canaan. Make them tributaries if they surrender; otherwise, besiege them and do as with other conquered people **(Deuteronomy 20:9–14)**

15. When destroying cities of Canaan, preserve fruit trees but cut others down to use in the siege **(Deuteronomy 20:19–20)**

16. Captive virgins may be taken to wife **(Deuteronomy 21:10–14)**

17. Destroy Amalek completely **(Deuteronomy 25:17–19)**

Slave Laws (50 Commands):

1. Hebrew servants who serve 7 years shall be free in the Sabbatical Year of Release **(Exodus 21:1–2; Deuteronomy 15:12–18)**

2. One shall take his wife with him if married before becoming a slave **(Exodus 21:3)**

3. If a slave's master has given him a wife, then both she and her children shall remain with the master when he goes **(Exodus 21:4)**

4. If a slave loves his master, his wife and children, he may become a perpetual slave **(Exodus 21:5–6; Deuteronomy 15:16–18)**

5. A woman servant shall not go out as men servants **(Exodus 21:7)**

6. If a daughter does not please her husband she may be redeemed by the family, but not strangers **(Exodus 21:8)**

7. If not redeemed, her food, raiment, and duty of marriage shall not be diminished **(Exodus 21:9–10)**

8. If food, raiment, etc. are diminished, she shall go out free—without money **(Exodus 21:11)**

9. Adultery with slaves **(Leviticus 19:20–22)**

10. Hebrew poor not to be compelled to be slaves, but treated as hired servants until the Year of Jubilee, then set free **(Leviticus 25:39–42)**

11. Do not rule over Hebrew servants with severity **(Leviticus 25:43)**

12. Slaves to be from heathen and serve their lifetime, but not ruled with rigor **(Leviticus 25:44–46)**

13. Hebrews selling themselves as slaves to strangers may be redeemed by relatives, or be free in the Year of Jubilee **(Leviticus 25:47–55)**

14. Hebrew servants to be provided for liberally by masters when released **(Deuteronomy 15:12–15)**

15. Escaped slaves to be given protection and freedom **(Deuteronomy 23:15–16)**

Property Laws (42 Commands):

1. Penalties for owners of mean oxen **(Exodus 21:28–32)**

2. Penalties for carelessness **(Exodus 21:33–36)**

3. Arson **(Exodus 22:6)**

4. Property in trust **(Exodus 22:7–15)**

5. Fruit-bearing trees **(Leviticus 19:23–25)**

6. Inheritances for daughters **(Numbers 27:6–11; 36:5–9)**

7. Penalty for killing beasts **(Leviticus 24:18, 21)**

8. Law of landmarks **(Deuteronomy 19:14; 27:17)**

9. Law on lost things **(Deuteronomy 22:1–3)**

10. House construction Law **(Deuteronomy 22:8)**

Business Laws (14 Commands):

1. No interest on loans to God's people **(Exodus 22:25; Leviticus 25:35–37; Deuteronomy 23:19)**

2. Do not hold raiment as pledge overnight **(Exodus 22:26; Deuteronomy 24:12–13)**

3. Take no bribe **(Exodus 23:8; Deuteronomy 16:19; 27:25)**

4. Do not oppress one another in business **(Leviticus 25:14)**

5. Charge interest to strangers **(Deuteronomy 23:20)**

6. Do not take millstones for pledges **(Deuteronomy 24:6)**

7. When lending to a brother do not go to his house for the pledge; let him bring it to you **(Deuteronomy 24:10–11)**

Justice Laws (60 Commands):

1. Assault and battery **(Exodus 21:18–27; Deuteronomy 25:11–12)**

2. Do not wrest judgment of the poor in his cause **(Exodus 23:2, 6; Deuteronomy 16:19)**

3. Keep yourself far from a false matter **(Exodus 23:7)**

4. Do not slay the innocent or the righteous **(Exodus 23:7)**

5. Do no unrighteousness in judgment or otherwise **(Leviticus 19:15, 35–36; Deuteronomy 1:16; 16:18–20)**

6. Relieve a poor brother and take no interest from him **(Leviticus 25:35–37)**

7. Have no respect of persons in judgment or otherwise **(Leviticus 19:15; Deuteronomy 1:17; 16:19)**

8. Follow that which is altogether just **(Deuteronomy 16:20)**

9. Personal responsibility **(Deuteronomy 24:16)**

10. Do not pervert judgment of strangers and orphans **(Deuteronomy 24:17)**

11. Take no raiment pledge of a widow **(Deuteronomy 24:17–18)**

12. Justify the righteous and condemn the wicked **(Deuteronomy 25:1)**

13. Do not exceed what is right in punishment **(Deuteronomy 25:1–3)**

14. Have just weights and measures **(Leviticus 19:35–36; Deuteronomy 25:14–16)**

15. Cursed is he who perverts the judgment of the stranger, orphan, or widow **(Deuteronomy 27:19)**

MODES OF PUNISHMENT BY THE LAW:

Fire for Crimes of:

1. Marrying a mother and her daughter **(Leviticus 20:14)**

2. Priest's daughter playing the whore **(Leviticus 21:9)** Some think that death for crimes punishable with fire was to be by stoning **(Leviticus 20:2, 27)**, and the burning by fire to be after death as in **Joshua 7:15, 25.**

Stoning for Crimes of:

1. Offering human sacrifices **(Leviticus 20:2)**

2. Having a familiar spirit **(Leviticus 20:27)**

3. Blasphemy **(Leviticus 24:14, 23)**

4. Breaking the Sabbath **(Numbers 15:33–36)**

5. Following false religions **(Deuteronomy 13:10)**

6. Idolatry **(Deuteronomy 17:5)**

7. Stubbornness and rebellion—after scourging fails **(Deuteronomy 21:18–21)**

Hanging:

For any sin worthy of death **(Deuteronomy 21:22–23)**

Sword for Crimes of:

1. Oppression of strangers, orphans, and widows **(Leviticus 19:20)**

2. Rebellion and idolatry **(Exodus 32:27)**

3. Breaking Commandments **(Leviticus 26:14–33; Deuteronomy 28:15–22)**

4. Backsliding **(Numbers 14:43; Deuteronomy 32:16–26, 41–42)**

5. Idolatry and false religion **(Deuteronomy 13:15)**

Scourging for Crimes of:

1. Slave woman committing adultery **(Leviticus 19:20)**

2. Minor offenses **(Deuteronomy 25:1–3)**

3. Slander **(Deuteronomy 22:13–19)**

4. Stubbornness and rebellion **(Deuteronomy 21:18)**

Hand cut off:

For any person taking hold of secret parts of another in a fight **(Deuteronomy 25:11–12)**

Fines for Crimes of:

1. Slander **(Deuteronomy 22:19)**

2. Stealing oxen: 5 for 1 **(Exodus 22:1)**

3. Stealing sheep: 4 for 1 **(Exodus 22:1)**

4. Slavery for theft **(Exodus 22:3)**

5. Double for ass or sheep if found with the thief **(Exodus 22:4)**

6. The best of own field or vineyard to repay for loss of another's **(Exodus 22:5)**

7. Restitution for loss by fire **(Exodus 22:6)**

8. Double for property lost in trust **(Exodus 22:7–8, 12)**

9. Restitution in kind for loss of borrowed property **(Exodus 22:14–15)**

10. Marriage with or dowry for any virgin not betrothed who is enticed **(Exodus 22:16–17)**

11. Restoration and 20% added for lost property in trust **(Leviticus 6:1–7)**

12. Payment for loss of time and cost of healing caused by injuries **(Exodus 21:18–20)**

13. Various degrees of penalties for injury to an expectant mother including life for life, tooth for tooth, eye for eye, etc. **(Exodus 21:22–25; Leviticus 24:18–20; Deuteronomy 19:19–21)**

14. Freedom to slaves for loss of teeth, eyes, etc. **(Exodus 21:26–27)**

15. Death to animals killing men **(Exodus 21:28)**

16. Stoning of oxen that kills a slave, plus $19.50 **(Exodus 21:32)**

17. Money equal to price of beast killed if it falls into someone's uncovered pit **(Exodus 21:33–34)**

18. Division of life and dead oxen between owners if one beast kills another **(Exodus 21:35)**

19. Ox for ox for mean ones that kill others **(Exodus 21:36)**

20. Restoration and 20% added if one who is not a priest eats of holy things in ignorance **(Leviticus 22:14)**

21. 20% added to redemption value of dedicated things **(Leviticus 27:11–29)**

22. Trespass sins to be recompensed with 20% added to principal **(Numbers 5:6–8)**

23. Rotting of flesh for sin of telling a lie in adultery case **(Numbers 5:12–31)**

24. Public exposure by bringing offerings for trespasses, plus restitution and 20% added **(Leviticus 6:1–7)**

30 LAWS OF GENESIS MADE PART OF THE LAW OF MOSES:

1. A set place of worship **(Genesis 4:7 with Leviticus 17:1–9; Deuteronomy 12:5–7)**

2. Animal sacrifices **(Genesis 3:21; 4:4; 22:7, 13 with Exodus 29:36; Leviticus 1:1–7:38)**

3. A tabernacle of worship **(Genesis 4:7, 16 with Exodus 25:8; Hebrews 9:1–10)**

4. Shedding of blood **(Genesis 3:21; 4:4; 8:20; 22:13; Hebrews 12:24 with Leviticus 17:11)**

5. Burnt offerings **(Genesis 8:20 with Leviticus 1)**

6. Clean and unclean animals **(Genesis 7:2; 8:20 with Leviticus 11; Deuteronomy 14)**

7. Altars **(Genesis 8:20; 12:8 with Exodus 20:24)**

8. Eating flesh **(Genesis 9:3 with Leviticus 1)**

9. Against eating blood **(Genesis 9:4 with Leviticus 7:26; 17:10–14)**

10. Murder **(Genesis 9:6 with Exodus 20:13)**

11. Parental authority **(Genesis 9:25; 18:19)**

12. Monogamy **(Genesis 12:18; 16:1; Matthew 19:4–6 with Deuteronomy 24:1–2)**

13. Adultery **(Genesis 12:18; 20:3, 9; 26:10–11; 49:4 with Exodus 20:14; Leviticus 20:10)**

14. Priesthood **(Genesis 14:18 with Exodus 28–29)**

15. Tithing **(Genesis 14:20; 28:22 with Leviticus 27)**

16. Covenant making **(Genesis 15:10, 18; 21:27–32; 31:44–55 with Exodus 19:5–24:8)**

17. Perfection **(Genesis 17:1 with Deuteronomy 18:13)**

18. Circumcision **(Genesis 17 with Leviticus 12:3)**

19. Hospitality **(Genesis 18:1–8; 19:1–3 with Leviticus 19:33–34; Deuteronomy 10:18–19)**

20. Sodomy **(Genesis 19 with Leviticus 18)**

21. Oaths **(Genesis 21:23; 24:41; 26:28 with Exodus 22:11; Leviticus 27; Numbers 5:19)**

22. Birthright **(Genesis 25:33 with Deuteronomy 21:17)**

23. Anointing oil **(Genesis 28:18; 31:13 with Exodus 27:20–21; 30:22–38; 37:29)**

24. Idolatry **(Genesis 35:2 with Exodus 20:1–3)**

25. Uncleanness **(Genesis 31:35 with Leviticus 15)**

26. Intermarriage with uncircumcised peoples **(Genesis 34:14 with Deuteronomy 7:3)**

27. Ceremonial cleansing for worship **(Genesis 35:2 with Exodus 19:10)**

28. Drink offerings **(Genesis 35:14 with Exodus 29:40; Leviticus 23:18)**

29. Marrying brother's widow **(Genesis 38:8 with Deuteronomy 25:5–10)**

30. Dowry **(Genesis 34:12 with Exodus 22:16)**

12 Things Not to Worship:

1. Graven images of wood, stone or metal **(Exodus 20:4; Deuteronomy 4:15–16)**

2. Any likeness of male or female **(Exodus 20:4; Deuteronomy 4:16)**

3. Any likeness of any beast **(Deuteronomy 4:17)**

4. Any likeness of fowls **(Deuteronomy 4:17)**

5. Any likeness of creeping things on the ground **(Deuteronomy 4:18; cp. Romans 1:23)**

6. Any likeness of any creature in the ground itself **(Exodus 20:4)**

7. Any likeness of fish in the waters **(Exodus 20:4; Deuteronomy 4:18)**

8. Likeness of any creature in heaven above **(Exodus 20:4; cp. Romans 1:23)**

9. The sun **(Deuteronomy 4:19; cp. Ezekiel 8:16)**

10. The moon **(Deuteronomy 4:19)**

11. The stars **(Deuteronomy 4:19)**

12. The host of heaven, heavenly bodies **(Exodus 20:4; Deuteronomy 4:19; II Kings 17:16; 21:3; II Chronicles 33:3)**

PENALTIES OF THE 10 COMMANDMENTS:

1. **Death for** worshipping other gods **(Exodus 20:3; Leviticus 18:21–29; 20:1–6; Deuteronomy 13; 17:2–7; 18:20–22; 30:15–19).** For this sin, God specifically said He would blot names out of the Book of Life **(Exodus 32:30–33).**

2. **Death for** making idols **(Exodus 20:4–6; Deuteronomy 13; 17:2–7; 18:20–22; 27:15; 30:15–19; cp. Galatians 5:19–21).** For this sin God said He would blot names out of the Book of Life **(Exodus 32:30–33; cp. Ps. 69:25–28; I Corinthians 6:9–10; Galatians 5:19–21; Colossians 3:5–6; Revelation 3:5; 22:18–19).**

3. **Death for** blasphemy **(Exodus 20:7; Leviticus 24:10–16, 23; Numbers 15:30–31; cp. Matthew 12:31–32; Hebrews 10:29).**

4. **Death for** defiling Sabbaths and for any kind of work thereon **(Exodus 20:8–11; 31:14–15; 35:2–3; Numbers 15:33–36).** No such penalty in the New Testament. See **Romans 14:5–6.**

5. **Death for** dishonoring parents **(Exodus 20:12; 21:15, 17; Leviticus 20:9; Deuteronomy 21:18–23; 27:16; cp. Romans 1:29–32; Ephesians 6:2–3).**

6. **Death for** murder **(Exodus 20:13; 21:12, 14–15, 23; Leviticus 24:17, 21; Deuteronomy 27:24–25; cp. Matthew 5:21–22; Galatians 5:19–21; I John 3:15).**

7. **Death for** adultery **(Exodus 20:14; Leviticus 18:20; 20:10–22; Deuteronomy 22:20–30; 27:20–23; cp. Romans 1:29–32; Galatians 5:19–21).**

8. **Death for** stealing men **(Deuteronomy 24:7);** penalties ranging from restitution to slavery for stealing from neighbors **(Exodus 20:15; 22:1–12; cp. I Corinthians 6:8–10).**

9. **Death for** being a false witness **(Exodus 20:16)** applied at times. The Law was "life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, etc." as in **Deuteronomy 19:16–21. Cp. Revelation 21:8, 27; 22:15.**

10. **Death** is not stated in connection with covetousness in particular **(Exodus 20:17)**, but this sin, if indulged in, leads to breaking other commandments carrying the physical death penalty. In **Joshua 7:21–26**, we have an example of covetousness leading to the death penalty.

18 DEATH PENALTY SINS:

1. Sacrificing children to Moloch **(Leviticus 20:2–3)**

2. Sympathy with idolaters **(Leviticus 20:4–5)**

3. Turning to those in witchcraft **(Leviticus 20:6; cp. v. 27)**

4. Cursing parents **(Leviticus 20:9)**

5. Adultery with neighbor's wife **(Leviticus 20:10)**

6. Adultery with father's wife **(Leviticus 20:11)**

7. Adultery with son's wife **(Leviticus 20:12)**

8. Homosexuality **(Leviticus 20:13)**

9. Marrying daughter and her mother **(Leviticus 20:14)**

10. Bestiality by a man **(Leviticus 20:15)**

11. Bestiality by a woman **(Leviticus 20:16)**

12. Adultery with a sister **(Leviticus 20:17)**

13. Sex relationship during menstruation **(Leviticus 20:18)**

14. Adultery with mother's sister **(Leviticus 20:19)**

15. Adultery with father's sister **(Leviticus 20:19)**

16. Adultery with an aunt **(Leviticus 20:20)**

17. Adultery with sister-in-Law **(Leviticus 20:21)**

18. Witchcraft **(Leviticus 20:27; cp. v. 6)**

30 CURSES FOR DISOBEDIENCE:

1. Pestilence cleaving to you **(Deuteronomy 28:21–22)**

2. Death—consumed off the land

3. Consumption **(Deuteronomy 28:22; Leviticus 26:16)**

4. Fever **(Deuteronomy 28:22; Leviticus 26:16)**

5. Inflammation **(Deuteronomy 28:22)**

6. Extreme burning **(Deuteronomy 28:22)**

7. Sword **(Deuteronomy 28:22; Leviticus 26:17, 25, 42)**

8. Blasting **(Deuteronomy 28:22; Leviticus 26:18–20)**

9. Mildew **(Deuteronomy 28:22)**

10. Heaven as brass **(Deuteronomy 28:23; Leviticus 26:19)**

11. Earth as iron **(Deuteronomy 28:23; Leviticus 26:20)**

12. Drought, dust—no rain **(Deuteronomy 28:24)**

13. Destruction because of long drought

14. Smitten before enemies **(Deuteronomy 28:25; Leviticus 26:17–39)**

15. Going out one way, fleeting 7 ways **(Deuteronomy 28:25)**

16. Removed into all kingdoms of earth **(Deuteronomy 28:25)**

17. Bodies eaten by fowls and beasts **(Deuteronomy 28:26)**

18. No help in driving them off

19. Botch of Egypt **(Deuteronomy 28:27)**

20. Emerods **(Deuteronomy 28:27)**

21. Scab **(Deuteronomy 28:27)**

22. Itch **(Deuteronomy 28:27)**

23. No healing

24. Madness **(Deuteronomy 28:28)**

25. Blindness **(Deuteronomy 28:28)**

26. Astonishment of heart **(Deuteronomy 28:28)**

27. Groping at noonday **(Deuteronomy 28:29)**

28. No prosperity

29. Oppressed and spoiled forever

30. No man to save you

THE 1,050 COMMANDS IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

According to *Dake's Annotated Reference Bible*:[123]

There are 1,050 Commands in the New Testament for Christians to obey. Due to repetitions, we can classify them under about 800 headings. They cover every phase of man's life in his relationship to God and his fellowmen, now and hereafter. If obeyed, they will bring rich rewards here and forever; if disobeyed, they will bring condemnation and eternal punishment.

Seven "Abstains"—Abstain From:

1. Idols **(Acts 15:20)**

2. Fornication **(Acts 15:20, 29; I Thessalonians 4:2–3)**

3. Strangled Meats **(Acts 15:20)**

4. Eating Blood **(Acts 15:20)**

5. Meats Offered to Idols **(Acts 15:29)**

6. All Appearance of Evil **(I Thessalonians 5:22)**

7. Fleshly Lusts **(I Peter 2:11)**

Seven Things to Avoid:

1. Troublemakers **(Romans 16:17)**

2. Profane and Vain Babblings **(I Timothy 6:20)**

3. False Science **(I Timothy 6:20)**

4. Unlearned Questions **(II Timothy 2:23)**

5. Foolish Questions **(Titus 3:9)**

6. Genealogies **(Titus 3:9)**

7. Arguments about the Law **(Titus 3:9)**

---

[123]. Ibid., 544–48.

Three "Asks":

1. Ask and Ye Shall Receive **(Matthew 7:7)**

2. Ask No Return of Goods **(Luke 6:30)**

3. Ask Life for Backsliders **(I John 5:16)**

Two Things to Awake to:

1. Awake to Righteousness **(I Corinthians 15:34)**

2. Awake to Life **(Ephesians 5:14)**

Seventy-Four "Be's":

1. Be Exceeding Glad (**Matthew 5:12**)

2. Be Reconciled to a Brother (**Matthew 5:24**)

3. Be Perfect (**Matthew 5:48; II Corinthians 13:11**)

4. Be Wise as Serpents (**Matthew 10:16**)

5. Be Harmless as Doves (**Matthew 10:16**)

6. Be Ready for Christ's Coming (**Matthew 24:44; Luke 12:40**)

7. Be Content with Your Wages (**Luke 3:14**)

8. Be Merciful as God (**Luke 6:36**)

9. Be Like Faithful Servants (**Luke 12:36**)

10. Be Thankful (**Colossians 3:15**)

11. Be at Peace among Selves (**I Thessalonians 5:13**)

12. Be Patient toward All People (**I Thessalonians 5:14; II Timothy 2:24**)

13. Be No Partaker of Sin (**I Timothy 5:22**)

14. Be Sober and Hope (**I Peter 1:13**)

15. Be Sober and Pray (**I Peter 4:7**)

16. Be Sober, Grave, Temperate, Sound in Faith, Charity, and Patience (Aged Men) (**Titus 2:2**)

17. Be Sober, Love Husbands and Children (Young Women) **(Titus 2:4**)

18. Be Sober Minded (Young Men) (**Titus 2:6**)

19. Be in Behaviour as Becoming to Saints (Aged Women) (**Titus 2:3**)

20. Be Discreet, Chaste, Keepers at Home, Good, Obedient (Young Women) (**Titus 2:5**)

21. Be Ready to Give an Answer of the Hope That Is in You (**I Peter 3:15**)

22. Be of Good Cheer (**John 16:33**)

23. Be Baptized (**Acts 2:38**)

24. Be Converted (**Acts 3:19**)

25. Be Transformed (**Romans 12:2**)

26. Be Kind of Brotherly Love One to Another (**Romans 12:10; Ephesians 4:32**)

27. Be Fervent in Spirit (**Romans 12:11**)

28. Be Patient in Tribulation (**Romans 12:12**)

29. Be Given to Hospitality (**Romans 12:13**)

30. Be Afraid, If Lawless (**Romans 13:4**)

31. Be No Idolater (**I Corinthians 10:7**)

32. Be Followers of Paul as He Followed Jesus (**I Corinthians 11:1; Philippians 3:17**)

33. Be Followers of God (**Ephesians 5:1**)

34. Be Followers of the Faithful and Patient (**Hebrew 6:12**)

35. Be Not Children in Understanding (**I Corinthians 14:20**)

36. Be Men in Understanding (**I Corinthians 14:20**)

37. Be Steadfast (**I Corinthians 15:58**)

38. Be Unmovable (**I Corinthians 15:58**)

39. Be Always Abounding in God's Work (**I Corinthians 15:58**)

40. Be Strong in the Lord (**I Corinthians 16:13; Ephesians 6:10; II Timothy 2:1**)

41. Be of Good Comfort (**II Corinthians 13:11**)

42. Be of One Mind (**Romans 12:16; II Corinthians 13:11; Philippians 2:2; I Peter 3:8)**

43. Be Separate from the Unclean (**II Corinthians 6:17**)

44. Be Renewed in Spirit (**Ephesians 4:23**)

45. Be Angry and Sin Not (**Ephesians 4:26**)

46. Be Tender-Hearted One to Another (**Ephesians 4:32**)

47. Be Filled with the Spirit (**Ephesians 5:18**)

48. Be Likeminded (**Philippians 2:2**)

49. Be One of Accord (**Philippians 2:2**)

50. Be Anxious for Nothing (**Philippians 4:6**)

51. Be an Example to Believers in Word, Conversation, Charity, Spirit, Faith, and Purity (**I Timothy 4:12**)

52. Be a Partaker of Christian Sufferings (**II Timothy 1:8; cp. I Peter 4:1**)

53. Be Gentle to All People (**II Timothy 2:24**)

54. Be Apt to Teach (**II Timothy 2:24**)

55. Be Instant in Season, out of Season (**II Timothy 4:2**)

56. Be Careful to Maintain Good Works (**Titus 3:8, 14; cp. Matthew 5:16**)

57. Be Content with What You Have (**Hebrews 13:5**)

58. Be Doers of the Word (**James 1:22**)

59. Be Afflicted and Mourn (**James 4:9**)

60. Be Patient till Christ Comes (**James 5:7-8**)

61. Be Holy in Conversation (Behavior) (**I Peter 1:15–16**)

62. Be Pitiful (**I Peter 3:8**)

63. Be Courteous (**I Peter 3:8**)

64. Be Examples of the Flock of God, Not Lord over It (**I Peter 5:3**)

65. Be Subject One to Another (**I Peter 5:5**)

66. Be Clothed with Humility (**I Peter 5:5**)

67. Be Sober (**I Peter 5:8**)

68. Be Vigilant (**I Peter 5:8**)

69. Be Mindful of Prophecies and Commandments (**II Peter 3:2**)

70. Be Diligent to Be Found in Peace (**II Peter 3:14**)

71. Be Diligent to Be without Spot, and Blameless (**II Peter 3:14**)

72. Be Faithful to Death (**Revelation 2:10**)

73. Be Watchful, Strengthen Self (**Revelation 3:2**)

74. Be Zealous and Repent (**Revelation 3:19**)

Thirty "Be Not's":

1. Be Not like the Hypocrites in Prayer (**Matthew 6:5**)

2. Be Not like the Heathen in Prayer (**Matthew 6:8**)

3. Be Not as Hypocrites in Fasting (**Matthew 6:16**)

4. Be Not Called "Rabbi" **(Matthew 23:8)**

5. Be Not Called "Master" **(Matthew 23:9)**

6. Be Not Afraid of Man **(Luke 12:4)**

7. Be Not of Doubtful Mind **(Luke 12:29)**

8. Be Not Many Teachers **(James 3:1)**

9. Be Not Afraid of Terror **(I Peter 3:14)**

10. Be Not Troubled **(I Peter 3:14)**

11. Be Not Ignorant of Time with God **(II Peter 3:8; cp. Isaiah 57:15)**

12. Be Not Deceived: 10 Classes Not to Inherit the Kingdom **(I Corinthians 6:9–10)**

13. Be Not Conformed to World **(Romans 12:2)**

14. Be Not Slothful in Business **(Romans 12:11)**

15. Be Not Conceited **(Romans 12:16)**

16. Be Not Overcome of Evil **(Romans 12:21)**

17. Be Not Mere Servants of Men **(I Corinthians 7:23)**

18. Be Not Children in Understanding **(I Corinthians 14:20)**

19. Be Not Deceived by Evil Companions **(I Corinthians 15:33)**

20. Be Not Unequally Yoked Together with Unbelievers **(II Corinthians 6:14–15)**

21. Be Not Entangled Again with Keeping the Law **(Galatians 5:1)**

22. Be Not Deceived: Man Will Reap What He Sows (**Galatians 6:7–8)**

23. Be Not Partakers with Sinners **(Ephesians 5:7)**

24. Be Not Unwise about God's Will **(Ephesians 5:17)**

25. Be Not Drunk with Wine **(Ephesians 5:18)**

26. Be Not Weary in Well Doing **(II Thessalonians 3:13)**

27. Be Not Ashamed of God **(II Timothy 1:8)**

28. Be Not Slothful **(Hebrews 6:12)**

29. Be Not Forgetful of Strangers **(Hebrews 13:2)**

30. Be Not Carried about with Different Strange Doctrines **(Hebrews 13:9)**

Fourteen "Beware's":

1. Beware of False Prophets **(Matthew 7:15)**

2. Beware of People **(Matthew 10:17)**

3. Beware of Leaven (Doctrine) of the Pharisees **(Matthew 16:6–12)**

4. Beware of Leaven (Doctrine) of Herod **(Mark 8:15)**

5. Beware of Hypocrisy **(Luke 12:1)**

6. Beware of Covetousness **(Luke 12:15)**

7. Beware of Scribes **(Mark 12:38; Luke 20:46)**

8. Beware of Lest You Despise God and Perish **(Acts 13:40–41)**

9. Beware of Dogs (False Teachers) **(Philippians 3:2; Isaiah 56:10)**

10. Beware of Evil Workers **(Philippians 3:2)**

11. Beware of the Concision (Jews) **(Philippians 3:2)**

12. Beware of Being Spoiled through Philosophy **(Colossians 2:8)**

13. Beware of Being Spoiled through Vain Deceit **(Colossians 2:8)**

14. Beware of Backsliding **(II Peter 3:17)**

Four Things to Believe:

1. The Gospel **(Mark 1:15)**

2. God's Existence **(Hebrews 11:6)**

3. On Jesus Christ **(I John 3:23)**

4. God Rewards Diligent Seeking **(Hebrews 11:6)**

One Thing Not to Believe:

1. Believe Not Every Spirit **(I John 4:1)**

Two Classes to Bless:

1. Those Who Curse You **(Matthew 5:44; Luke 6:28)**

2. Persecutors **(Romans 12:14)**

Three Things to Cast out or Away:

1. The Beam out of Own Eyes **(Matthew 7:5; Luke 6:42)**

2. Devils **(Matthew 10:8)**

3. All Your Cares upon God **(I Peter 5:7)**

Two Classes to Comfort:

1. One Another—Fellow Christians **(I Thessalonians 4:18; 5:11)**

2. The Feeble-Minded **(I Thessalonians 5:14)**

Six Classes to Honor:

1. Fathers **(Matthew 19:19; Mark 10:19; Luke 18:20; Ephesians 6:2)**

2. Mothers **(Matthew 19:19; Mark 10:19; Luke 18:20; Ephesians 6:2)**

3. Others **(Romans 12:10)**

4. Widows Indeed **(I Timothy 5:3)**

5. All People **(I Peter 2:17)**

6. Kings—Rulers **(I Peter 2:17)**

Five Things to Charge:

1. Men to Be Blameless **(I Timothy 5:7)**

2. The Rich to Be Humble **(I Timothy 6:17)**

3. The Rich to Trust in God **(I Timothy 6:17)**

4. The Rich to Do Good Works **(I Timothy 6:18)**

5. The Rich to Lay Hold on Eternal Life **(I Timothy 6:19)**

Five Things to Consider:

1. The Ravens **(Luke 12:24)**

2. The Lilies **(Luke 12:27–28)**

3. Truth **(II Timothy 2:7)**

4. That You Are Capable of Falling **(Galatians 6:1)**

5. Jesus Christ **(Hebrews 3:1; 12:3)**

Three Things to Continue In:

1. Love **(John 15:9)**

2. Prayer **(Romans 12:12; Colossians 4:2)**

3. Truth **(II Timothy 3:14)**

Two Things to Covet:

1. The Best Gifts **(I Corinthians 12:31)**

2. To Prophesy **(I Corinthians 14:39);**

Cp. Things Not to Covet **(Exodus 20:17; Deuteronomy 5:21)**

One Thing Not to Cast Away:

1. Your Confidence in God **(Hebrews 10:35)**

Two Things to Endure:

1. Hardness **(II Timothy 2:3)**

2. Sufferings **(II Timothy 4:5)**

Whom to Fear:

God (Matthew 10:28; Luke 12:5; I Peter 2:17; Revelation 14:7)

Three Things Not to Fear:

1. Man **(Matthew 10:28; Luke 12:5)**

2. Persecutors **(Matthew 10:26)**

3. No Lack of Provision **(Matthew 10:31; Mark 6:8–9; Luke 12:7)**

Five Things to Feed:

1. Enemies **(Romans 12:20)**

2. Lambs **(John 21:15)**

3. Sheep **(John 21:16-17)**

4. Flock of God **(I Peter 5:2)**

5. The Church **(Acts 20:28)**

Four Things to Flee From:

1. Fornication **(I Corinthians 6:18)**

2. Idolatry **(I Corinthians 10:14)**

3. Hurtful Lusts **(I Timothy 6:9-11)**

4. Youthful Lusts **(II Timothy 2:22)**

Ten "Do's":

1. Do Good to Them That Hate You **(Matthew 5:44; Luke 6:27)**

2. Do to Others What You Expect of Them **(Matthew 7:12; Luke 6:31)**

3. Do Violence to No Man **(Luke 3:14)**

4. Do Good **(Luke 6:35; Romans 13:3)**

5. Do This (Put God First) and Live **(Luke 10:28)**

6. Do All to God's Glory **(I Corinthians 10:31; Colossians 3:17, 23)**

7. Do All Things without Murmuring and Disputing (**Philippians 2:14)**

8. Do Those Things, Which Were Seen and Heard in Me (Paul) **(Philippians 4:9)**

9. Do Your Own Business **(I Thessalonians 4:11)**

10. Do the Work of an Evangelist **(II Timothy 4:5)**

Ten "Do Not's":

1. Do Not Alms before People **(Matthew 6:1)**

2. Do Not Sound Trumpet before You When Giving Alms **(Matthew 6:2)**

3. Do Not Do the Works of the Pharisees **(Matthew 23:3–33)**

4. Do Not Love in Word Only **(I John 3:18)**

5. Do Not Give Heed to Fables **(I Timothy 1:4)**

6. Do Not Give Heed to Genealogies **(I Timothy 1:4)**

7. Do Not Err **(James 1:16)**

8. Do Not Commit Adultery **(James 2:11)**

9. Do Not Commit Murder **(James 2:11)**

10. Do Not Fashion Self according to Former Lusts **(I Peter 1:14)**

Ten Things to Follow:

1. Jesus Christ **(Matthew 4:19; 8:22; 16:24; Mark 8:34; 10:21; Luke 9:23; John 21:19)**

2. Love **(I Corinthians 14:1; I Timothy 6:11; II Timothy 2:22)**

3. Good **(I Thessalonians 5:15; III John 11)**

4. Righteousness **(I Timothy 6:11; II Timothy 2:22)**

5. Godliness **(I Timothy 6:11)**

6. Faith **(I Timothy 6:11; II Timothy 2:22)**

7. Patience **(I Timothy 6:11)**

8. Meekness **(I Timothy 6:11)**

9. Peace **(II Timothy 2:22; Hebrews 12:14)**

10. Holiness **(Hebrews 12:14)**

Seven Things about Giving:

1. **Commanded to Give (Luke 6:38)**

2. **Whom to Give To:**

   a. Him That Asks **(Matthew 5:42; Luke 6:30)**

   b. Needy Saints **(Romans 12:13)**

   c. God **(Colossians 3:17; Revelation 14:7)**

3. **Whom Not to Give To:**

   a. Give Not Holy Things to Rebels **(Matthew 7:6)**

   b. Give No Place to Satan **(Ephesians 4:27)**

4. **What to Give:**

   a. Holy Things **(Matthew 7:6; 10:8)**

   b. Give Thanks **(Ephesians 5:20; Philippians 4:6; Colossians 3:17; I Thessalonians 5:18)**

   c. Give Time to Reading, Exhortation, Doctrine **(I Timothy 4:13)**

   d. Give Self Wholly **(I Timothy 4:15)**

   e. Give Glory to God **(Revelation 14:7)**

5. **What Not to Give:**

   a. Give No Offence **(I Corinthians 10:32)**

   b. Give No Heed of Fables and Commandments of Human Beings **(Titus 1:14)**

6. **How to Give:**

   a. Freely **(Matthew 10:8; II Corinthians 9:6)**

   b. Good Measure **(Luke 6:38)**

   c. As God Has Prospered **(I Corinthians 16:2)**

d. Willingly **(II Corinthians 8:12)**

e. With Purpose **(II Corinthians 9:7)**

f. Cheerfully **(II Corinthians 9:7)**

7. Blessings Promised for Giving:

a. Returns on the Basis of Giving **(Luke 6:38; II Corinthians 9:6)**

b. Reward **(Matthew 10:42)**

c. All Grace Abounding **(II Corinthians 9:8)**

d. All Sufficiency **(II Corinthians 9:8)**

e. Eternal Righteousness **(II Corinthians 9:9)**

f. Increased Fruits **(II Corinthians 9:10)**

g. Enrichment in All Things **(II Corinthians 9:11)**

Six Things to Lay Aside:

1. Wickedness **(James 1:21)**

2. All Malice **(I Peter 2:1)**

3. All Guile **(I Peter 2:1)**

4. All Hypocrisies **(I Peter 2:1)**

5. All Envies **(I Peter 2:1)**

6. All Evil Speakings **(I Peter 2:1)**

Seven Things to Keep:

1. Keep Commandments **(Matthew 19:17; John 14:15)**

2. Keep No Company with the 6 Classes of Professed Christians of **I Corinthians 5:11**

3. Keep Yourself Pure **(I Timothy 5:22)**

4. Keep the Gospel Commandments until Jesus Christ Comes **(I Timothy 6:14)**

5. Keep the Good Entrusted You **(II Timothy 1:14)**

6. Keep Yourself from Idols **(I John 5:21)**

7. Keep Yourself in God's Love **(Jude 21)**

Five "Go's":

1. Go Two Miles **(Matthew 5:41)**

2. Go Teach **(Matthew 28:19–20)**

3. Go Preach **(Mark 16:15)**

4. Go Not from House to House **(Luke 10:7)**

5. Go and Do Likewise **(Luke 10:37)**

Seven "Have's":

1. Have Faith **(Mark 11:22; Romans 14:22–23)**

2. Have No Fellowship with Darkness **(Ephesians 5:11)**

3. Have No Respect of Persons **(I Timothy 5:21; James 2:1–10)**

4. Have Honest Conversation **(I Peter 2:12)**

5. Have Compassion **(I Peter 3:8; Jude 22)**

6. Have a Good Conscience **(I Peter 3:16)**

7. Have Fervent Love **(I Peter 4:8)**

Fourteen "Hold's":

1. Hold Forth Word of Life **(Philippians 2:16)**

2. Hold Fast to the Good **(I Thessalonians 5:21)**

3. Hold Christian Traditions **(I Timothy 1:19, 3:9)**

4. Hold Faith **(I Timothy 1:19)**

5. Hold a Good Conscience **(I Timothy 1:19)**

6. Hold Fast Sound Doctrine **(II Timothy 1:13)**

7. Hold Fast till Jesus Christ Comes **(Revelation 2:25)**

8. Hold Fast What You Have **(Revelation 3:11)**

9. Hold Your Crown **(Revelation 3:11)**

10. Hold Reputation of Ministers **(Philippians 2:29)**

11. Hold Eternal Life **(I Timothy 6:12, 19)**

12. Hold Hope **(Hebrews 6:18)**

13. Hold Confidence **(Hebrews 3:6, 14)**

14. Hold What Is Heard and Received **(Revelation 3:3)**

<u>One Hundred "Let's":</u>

1. Let Your Light Shine **(Matthew 5:16; Luke 12:35)**

2. Let Your Conversation Be Yea, Nay **(Matthew 5:37; James 5:12)**

3. Let Your Enemy Have Your Cloak **(Matthew 5:40; Luke 6:29)**

4. Let Blind Leaders Alone **(Matthew 15:14)**

5. Let Everyone Deny Themselves **(Matthew 16:24; Mark 8:34; Luke 9:23)**

6. Let Him Take up His Cross **(Matthew 16:24; Mark 8:34; 10:21; Luke 9:23)**

7. Let Him Hear **(Mark 4:23; Luke 14:35)**

8. Let Him Share with the Needy **(Luke 3:11)**

9. Let Your Loins Be Girded **(Luke 12:35)**

10. Let Everyone Take Your Purse and Script **(Luke 22:36)**

11. Let Him Sell His Garment, and Buy a Sword **(Luke 22:36)**

12. Let Your Love Be Genuine **(Roman 12:9)**

13. Let Everyone Obey the Civil Laws **(Romans 13:1)**

14. Let Everyone Choose His Own Sabbath Day **(Roman 14:5–7; Colossians 2:14–17)**

15. Let Everyone Take Heed How He Builds upon Jesus Christ **(I Corinthians 3:10)**

16. Let No Man Deceive Himself **(I Corinthians 3:18)**

17. Let Every Man Have His Own Wife **(I Corinthians 7:2)**

18. Let Every Woman Have Her Own Husband **(I Corinthians 7:2)**

19. Let Spouses Satisfy Each Other in Sexual Relations **(I Corinthians 7:4–5)**

20. Let Them Who Cannot Restrain Marry **(I Corinthians 7:9)**

21. Let Husbands and Wives Remain Unmarried If They Separate, or Be Reconciled **(I Corinthians 7:11)**

22. Let the Unbelieving Ones Depart Who Refuse to Remain **(I Corinthians 7:15)**

23. Let Every Man Abide in His Calling **(I Corinthians 7:17–24)**

24. Let No One Seek to Erase Circumcision **(I Corinthians 7:18)**

25. Let No One Be Circumcised (as a Religious Rite) **(I Corinthians 7:18)**

26. Let a Father Give His Daughter in Marriage If She Desires It **(I Corinthians 7:36–38)**

27. Let Him Who Thinks He Stands Take Heed Lest He Fall **(I Corinthians 10:12)**

28. Let No Man Seek Wealth Selfishly **(I Corinthians 10:24)**

29. Let the Woman Cut Her Hair If Her Head Is Uncovered **(I Corinthians 11:6)**

30. Let the Woman Wear a Covering If Cutting and Shaving the Hair Be a Shame **(I Corinthians 11:6)**

31. Let Everyone Examine Self When Taking the Lord's Supper **(I Corinthians 11:28)**

32. Let the Hungry Eat at Home, Not at the Lord's Supper **(I Corinthians 11:34)**

33. Let the Speaker in Tongues Pray for the Interpretation **(I Corinthians 14:13)**

34. Let All Things Be Done to Edifying **(I Corinthians 14:26)**

35. Let No More Than 3 Messages in Tongues Be Given in One Service **(I Corinthians 14:27)**

36. Let One Interpret **(I Corinthians 14:27)**

37. Let the Mind of Christ Be in You **(Philippians 2:5)**

38. Let Your Moderation Be Known **(Philippians 4:5)**

39. Let Your Requests Be Known to God **(Philippians 4:6)**

40. Let No One Judge You with Regard to Meats, Drinks, Holy Days, New Moons, and Sabbath Days **(Colossians 2:14–17; Romans 14:5–7)**

41. Let No One Rob You of Your Reward by Some Vain Religion **(Colossians 2:18)**

42. Let Peace Rule the Heart **(Colossians 3:15)**

43. Let the Word Dwell in You **(Colossians 3:16)**

44. Let Speech Be with Grace **(Colossians 4:6)**

45. Let No One Deceive You about the Day of Christ Being at Hand **(II Thessalonians 2:3)**

46. Let No Man Despise Youth **(I Timothy 4:12)**

47. Let the Speaker in Tongues Keep Silent in Church Speaking to Himself and God if No Interpreter Present **(I Corinthians 14:28)**

48. Let the Prophets Speak Two or Three Messages and Let Others Judge **(I Corinthians 14:29)**

49. Let Times Be Shared in Revelation **(I Corinthians 14:30)**

50. Let Women Learn Quietly in Church or at Home **(I Corinthians 14:34–35; I Timothy 2:11)**

51. Let Everyone Acknowledge Regulation of Spiritual Gifts to Be Commandments of God **(I Corinthians 14:37)**

52. Let Rebels to Truth Remain Ignorant **(I Corinthians 14:38)**

53. Let All Things Be Done in Decent Order **(I Corinthians 16:2)**

54. Let Everyone Give as God Prospers **(I Corinthians 16:2)**

55. Let All Things Be Done in Love **(I Corinthians 16:14)**

56. Let Everyone Give Cheerfully **(II Corinthians 9:7)**

57. Let Rebels to Truth Be Accursed **(I Corinthians 16:22; Galatians 1:8–9)**

58. Let Everyone Prove Their Own Work **(Galatians 6:4)**

59. Let Those Taught Support the Teacher **(Galatians 6:6)**

60. Let the Thief Steal No More **(Ephesians 4:28)**

61. Let the Thief Labor Instead of Stealing to Have to Give to Others **(Ephesians 4:28)**

62. Let No Corrupt Conversation Come from Your Mouth **(Ephesians 4:29)**

63. Let Bitterness, Wrath, Anger, Clamor, Evil Speaking, and Malice Be Put Away **(Ephesians 4:31)**

64. Let No Man Deceive You with Vain Words **(Ephesians 5:6)**

65. Let the Wives Be Subject to Their Husbands **(Ephesians 5:22, 24; Colossians 3:18; I Peter 3:1–6)**

66. Let the Husbands Love Their Wives **(Ephesians 5:25, 28, 33; Colossians 3:19; I Peter 3:7)**

67. Let the Wives Reverence Their Husbands **(Ephesians 5:33)**

68. Let Your Conversation (Behavior) Be Becoming of the Gospel **(Philippians 1:27)**

69. Let Nothing Be Done through Strife or Vain Glory **(Philippians 2:3)**

70. Let Each Esteem Other Better Than Himself **(Philippians 2:3)**

71. Let Worthy Elders Be Doubly Honored (Paid) **(I Timothy 5:17)**

72. Let Servants Honor Masters **(I Timothy 6:1)**

73. Let Masters Respect Servants **(I Timothy 6:2)**

74. Let Every Christian Depart from Iniquity **(II Timothy 2:19)**

75. Let No Man Despise You **(Titus 2:15)**

76. Let Brotherly Love Continue **(Hebrews 13:1)**

77. Let Conversation Be without Covetousness **(Hebrews 13:5)**

78. Let Patience Work Perfectly **(James 1:4)**

79. Let One Who Lacks, Ask for Wisdom **(James 1:5)**

80. Let Him Ask in Faith (**James 1:6)**

81. Let the Exalted Rejoice **(James 1:9)**

82. Let the Humble Rejoice **(James 1:10)**

83. Let No Man Lay Temptation to God **(James 1:13)**

84. Let Everyone Be Swift to Hear, Slow to Speak, Slow to Wrath **(James 1:19)**

85. Let the Wise Demonstrate Wisdom and Knowledge **(James 3:13)**

86. Let the Light-Hearted Sinners Become Remorseful **(James 4:9)**

87. Let the Afflicted Pray **(James 5:13)**

88. Let the Merry Sing Psalm **(James 5:13)**

89. Let the Sick Call Elders **(James 5:14)**

90. Let Elders Pray for Sick, Anointing with Oil **(James 5:14–15; cp. Mark 6:13)**

91. Let Adorning Be More Inward Than Outward **(I Peter 3:3–4; I Timothy 2:9–10)**

92. Let Everyone Refrain Tongue from Evil, and Lips from Guile **(I Peter 3:10)**

93. Let Everyone Shun Evil, Do Good, Seek Peace and Pursue It **(I Peter 3:11)**

94. Let Ministers Speak for God **(I Peter 4:11)**

95. Let No One Suffer as a Murderer, Thief, Evildoer, or Busybody **(I Peter 4:15)**

96. Let No One Be Ashamed to Suffer as a Christian, but Be Thankful **(I Peter 4:16)**

97. Let Christian Sufferers Commit Their Souls to God **(I Peter 4:19)**

98. Let Eternal Life Abide in You **(I John 2:24–25)**

99. Let No Man Deceive You about Being Righteous **(I John 3:7)**

100. Let Him That Hath an Ear, Hear **(Revelation 2:7, 11, 17, 29; 3:6, 13, 22)**

Twelve "Let Not's":

1. Let Not Your Left Hand Know What the Right Hand Does **(Matthew 6:3)**

2. Let Not Man Sever Those Who Are Married **(Matthew 19:6)**

3. Let Not Good Be Evil Spoken of **(Romans 14:16)**

4. Let Not Sin Reign in the Body **(Romans 6:12)**

5. Let Not Him That Eateth Despise Him That Does Not **(Romans 14:3)**

6. Let Not Him That Eateth Not Judge Him That Does **(Romans 14:3)**

7. Let Not the Wife Depart from Her Husband **(I Corinthians 7:10)**

8. Let Not the Husband Put Away His Wife **(I Corinthians 7:11)**

9. Let Not the Christian Put Away the Unsaved Companion Who Wishes to Remain **(I Corinthians 7:12–13)**

10. Let Not the Sun Go Down on Wrath **(Ephesians 4:26)**

11. Let Not Fornication, Uncleanness, Covetousness, Filthiness, Foolish Talking, and Jesting Be Mentioned among You as Becometh Saints **(Ephesians 5:3–4)**

12. Let Not Unworthy Widows Be Supported by the Church **(I Timothy 5:9–16)**

Forty-Two "Let Us's":

1. Let Us Walk Honestly **(Romans 13:12)**

2. Let Us Cast off Works of Darkness **(Romans 13:12)**

3. Let Us Put on the Armor of Light **(Romans 13:12)**

4. Let Us Follow Things of Peace **(Romans 14:9)**

5. Let Us Follow Things That Edify **(Romans 14:19)**

6. Let Us Please Neighbor for Good **(Romans 15:2–3)**

7. Let Us Be Sincere **(I Corinthians 5:8)**

8. Let Us Not Commit Fornication **(I Corinthians 10:2–3)**

9. Let Us Not Tempt Christ **(I Corinthians 10:9)**

10. Let Us Not Murmur **(I Corinthians 10:10)**

11. Let Us Cleanse Ourselves from the Filthiness of Body and Spirit **(II Corinthians 7:1)**

12. Let Us Perfect Holiness **(II Corinthians 7:1)**

13. Let Us Walk in the Spirit **(Galatians 5:25)**

14. Let Us Not Desire Vain Glory **(Galatians 5:26)**

15. Let Us Not Provoke One Another **(Galatians 5:26)**

16. Let Us Not Envy One Another **(Galatians 5:26)**

17. Let Us Not Be Weary in Well Doing **(Galatians 6:9)**

18. Let Us Do Good to All People **(Galatians 6:10)**

19. Let Us Do Good Especially to Fellow Christians **(Galatians 6:10)**

20. Let Us Who Are Mature Press Forward toward the Mark **(Philippians 3:14–15)**

21. Let Us Walk by the Same Rule **(Philippians 3:16)**

22. Let Us Mind the Same Thing **(Philippians 3:16)**

23. Let Us Not Sleep Spiritually **(I Thessalonians 5:6)**

24. Let Us Watch and Be Sober **(I Thessalonians 5:6, 8)**

25. Let Us Be Content with Food and Raiment **(I Timothy 6:8)**

26. Let Us Fear Losing the Soul **(Hebrews 4:1–2)**

27. Let Us Labor to Be Saved **(Hebrews 4:11)**

28. Let Us Hold Fast Our Profession **(Hebrews 10:23)**

29. Let Us Come Boldly to the Throne of Grace **(Hebrews 4:16; 10:19–23)**

30. Let Us Go on to Perfection **(Hebrews 6:1)**

31. Let Us Draw Near to God **(Hebrews 10:22)**

32. Let Us Provoke to Love and Good Works **(Hebrews 10:24)**

33. Let Us Not Forsake Assembling Together in Worship **(Hebrews 10:25)**

34. Let Us Exhort One Another **(Hebrews 10:25)**

35. Let Us Lay Aside Every Weight **(Hebrews 12:1)**

36. Let Us Lay Aside Besetting Sin **(Hebrews 12:1)**

37. Let Us Run Race with Patience **(Hebrews 12:1)**

38. Let Us Look to Jesus **(Hebrews 12:2)**

39. Let Us Have Grace to Serve God **(Hebrews 12:28)**

40. Let Us Bear Christ's Reproach **(Hebrews 13:13)**

41. Let Us Offer Our Sacrifice of Praise to God Continually **(Hebrews 13:15)**

42. Let Us Love One Another **(I John 4:7, 11)**

Eight "Let Us Not's":

1. Let Us Not Walk in Rioting **(Romans 13:13)**

2. Let Us Not Walk in Drunkenness **(Romans 13:13)**

3. Let Us Not Walk in Chambering **(Romans 13:13)**

4. Let Us Not Walk in Wantonness **(Romans 13:13)**

5. Let Us Not Walk in Strife **(Romans 13:13)**

6. Let Us Not Walk in Envying **(Romans 13:13)**

7. Let Us Not Judge One Another in Doubtful Things **(Romans 14:13)**

8. Let Us Not Cause Others to Stumble **(Romans 14:13)**

Three Ways to Live:

1. Live Peacefully **(Romans 12:18; II Corinthians 13:11)**

2. Live Free from Anxiety and Undue Care **(I Corinthians 7:28–35)**

3. Live No Longer in Lusts of Sin **(I Peter 4:2)**

Four Commands to "Love":

1. Love Your Enemies **(Matthew 5:44; Luke 6:27, 35)**

2. Love Your Fellow Christians **(John 13:34; 15:12, 17; Galatians 5:14; I Peter 2:17; I John 3:23: II John 5)**

3. Love Your Brotherhood **(I Peter 2:17)**

4. Love Your Brother **(I John 4:21)**

Two Things Not To Love:

1. The World **(I John 2:15)**

2. Things in the World **(I John 2:15)**

Three Ways to Love:

1. Fervently **(I Peter 2:22)**

2. With a Pure Heart **(I Peter 2:22)**

3. As Brethren **(I Peter 3:8)**

One Person to Pray to:

Pray to Thy Father **(Matthew 6:6, 9; John 16:23–26)**

Three Things to Pray For:

1. Your Persecutors **(Matthew 5:44; Luke 6:28)**

2. For Laborers **(Matthew 9:38; Luke 10:2)**

3. For One Another **(James 5:16)**

Two Ways Not To Pray:

1. Use Not Vain Repetitions like the Heathen **(Matthew 6:7)**

2. Do Not Pray as Hypocrites **(Matthew 6:5)**

Three Ways to Pray:

1. After This Manner, Pray **(Matthew 6:9–13)**

2. Ask, Seek, Knock **(Matthew 7:7–11)**

3. Pray in the Spirit **(Jude 20)**

Four Things to Prove:

1. Prove Yourself **(II Corinthians 13:5)**

2. Prove What Is Acceptable to God **(Ephesians 5:10)**

3. Prove All Things **(I Thessalonians 5:21)**

4. Prove Accusations against Elders **(I Timothy 5:19)**

Two Commands to Rejoice:

1. Rejoice **(Matthew 5:12; Romans 15:10)**

2. Rejoice Evermore **(I Thessalonians 5:16)**

Eight "Put Away's":

1. Put Away Wicked People from the Congregation **(I Corinthians 5:13)**

2. Put Away Lying **(Ephesians 4:25)**

3. Put Away All Bitterness **(Ephesians 4:31)**

4. Put Away Wrath **(Ephesians 4:31)**

5. Put Away Anger **(Ephesians 4:31)**

6. Put Away Clamor (**Ephesians 4:31)**

7. Put Away Evil Speaking **(Ephesians 4:31)**

8. Put Away All Malice **(Ephesians 4:31)**

Six "Put Off's":

1. Put off the Old Man **(Ephesians 4:22; Colossians 3:9)**

2. Put off Anger **(Colossians 3:8)**

3. Put off Wrath **(Colossians 3:8)**

4. Put off Malice **(Colossians 3:8)**

5. Put off Blasphemy **(Colossians 3:8)**

6. Put off Filthy Conversation **(Colossians 3:8)**

Twelve "Put On's":

1. Put on Christ **(Romans 13:4)**

2. Put on the Armor of Light **(Romans 13:12)**

3. Put on the New Man **(Ephesians 4:24; Colossians 3:10)**

4. Put on the Whole Armor of God **(Ephesians 6:11, 13)**

5. Put on the Bowels of Mercy **(Colossians 3:12)**

6. Put on Kindness **(Colossians 3:12)**

7. Put on Humility **(Colossians 3:12)**

8. Put on Meekness **(Colossians 3:12)**

9. Put on Longsuffering **(Colossians 3:13)**

10. Put on Love **(Colossians 3:14)**

11. Put on the Breastplate of Faith and Love **(I Thessalonians 5:8)**

12. Put on the Hope of Salvation **(I Thessalonians 5:8)**

One Class Not to Rebuke:

Elders **(I Timothy 5:1)**

Three Things to Rebuke:

1. Certain Sinners **(I Timothy 5:20)**

2. Rebels **(Titus 1:13)**

3. Works of Darkness **(Ephesians 5:11)**

Two Ways to Rebuke:

1. With All Authority **(Titus 2:15)**

2. With All Longsuffering **(II Timothy 4:2)**

Four Things to Rejoice In:

1. Hope **(Romans 12:12)**

2. Blessings of Others **(Romans 12:15)**

3. The Lord **(Philippians 3:1; 4:4)**

4. Suffering for Christ **(I Peter 4:13)**

Five Things to Remember:

1. What You Are Saved From **(Ephesians 2:11–12)**

2. Those Who Suffer **(Hebrews 13:3)**

3. Those Who Lead You **(Hebrews 13:7)**

4. Truth **(Jude 17–18; Revelation 3:3)**

5. Backsliding, and Repent **(Revelation 2:5)**

Four Things to Seek:

1. God's Kingdom First **(Matthew 6:33; Luke 12:31)**

2. God in Prayer **(Matthew 7:7)**

3. To Edify the Church **(I Corinthians 14:12)**

4. Things Above **(Colossians 3:1)**

One Command to Stand Fast:

Stand Fast, and Hold Christian Traditions **(II Thessalonians 2:15)**

Three Things to Stand Fast With:

1. Loins Girt About with Truth

2. Breastplate of Righteousness

3. Feet Shod with the Preparation of the Gospel of Peace **(Ephesians 6:14–15)**

Five Things to Stand In:

1. Faith **(I Corinthians 16:13)**

2. Liberty **(Galatians 5:1)**

3. One Spirit **(Philippians 1:27)**

4. One Mind **(Philippians 1:27)**

5. The Lord **(Philippians 4:1)**

Eight Things to Think On:

1. Things about Your True Self **(Romans 12:3; I Corinthians 3:18)**

2. Things True

3. Things Honest

4. Things Just

5. Things Pure

6. Things Lovely

7. Things of Good Report

8. Things of Virtue **(Philippians 4:8)**

One Way to Think:

Think Soberly **(Romans 12:3)**

Five Commands to "Submit":

1. Submit One to Another **(Ephesians 5:21)**

2. Submit to God **(James 4:7)**

3. Submit to Every Ordinance of Man **(I Peter 2:13–14; Romans 13:1–8)**

4. Younger Ones Are to Submit to Their Elders **(I Peter 5:5)**

5. Wives Must Submit to Their Husbands **(Ephesians 5:22; Colossians 3:18; I Peter 3:1–6)**

Twelve "Take's":

1. Take No Anxious Thought for Necessities of Life **(Matthew 6:25, 31; Luke 12:22– 30)**

2. Take No Anxious Thought of Tomorrow **(Matthew 6:34)**

3. Take No Anxious Thought of Defense (**Matthew 10:19; Mark 13:9–11; Luke 12:11–12; 21:14)**

4. Take My Yoke upon You **(Matthew 11:29)**

5. Take Advantage of Freedom **(I Corinthians 7:21)**

6. Take the Lord's Supper in Remembrance of Christ **(I Corinthians 11:24–26)**

7. Take the Shield of Faith **(Ephesians 6:16)**

8. Take the Helmet of Salvation **(Ephesians 6:17)**

9. Take the Sword of the Spirit **(Ephesians 6:17)**

10. Take Oversight of the Flock Willingly **(I Peter 5:2)**

11. Take Oversight of the Flock without Thought of Personal Gain **(I Peter 5:2)**

12. Take a Humble Seat **(Luke 14:8)**

Eighteen "Take Heed's":

1. Take Heed That You Do Not Alms to Be Seen by People **(Matthew 6:1)**

2. Take Heed Not to Despise Little Ones **(Matthew 18:10)**

3. Take Heed Not to Be Deceived **(Matthew 24:4; Mark 13:5; Luke 21:8)**

4. Take Heed What You Hear **(Mark 4:24)**

5. Take Heed How You Hear **(Luke 8:18)**

6. Take Heed to Walk in the Light **(Luke 11:35)**

7. Take Heed to Rebuke and Forgive **(Luke 17:3)**

8. Take Heed Not to Get Drunk **(Luke 21:34)**

9. Take Heed Not to Surfeit **(Luke 21:34)**

10. Take Heed Not to Be Overcome with Cares **(Luke 21:34)**

11. Take Heed to Yourselves **(Matthew 13:9; Luke 17:3; 21:34; Acts 20:28)**

12. Take Heed to the Flock of God **(Acts 20:28)**

13. Take Heed Lest You Misuse Your Liberty **(I Corinthians 8:9)**

14. Take Heed Lest You Fall **(I Corinthians 10:12; Romans 11:21)**

15. Take Heed to Your Ministry **(Colossians 4:17)**

16. Take Heed That You Destroy Not One Another **(Galatians 5:15)**

17. Take Heed to Yourself and Your Doctrine **(I Timothy 4:16)**

18. Take Heed Not to Backslide **(Hebrews 3:12)**

Two Ways Not to Walk:

1. As Sinners **(Ephesians 4:17)**

2. As Fools **(Ephesians 5:15)**

Four "Thou Shalt's":

1. Thou Shalt Worship God Only **(Matthew 4:10; Luke 4:8)**

2. Thou Shalt Serve God Only **(Matthew 4:10; Luke 4:8)**

3. Thou Shalt Love Neighbors as Yourself **(Matthew 5:43; 19:19; 22:39; Mark 12:31; Luke 10:27; Romans 13:9; Galatians 5:14)**

4. Thou Shalt Love God Wholeheartedly **(Matthew 22:37; Mark 12:30; Luke 10:27)**

Eight "Thou Shalt Not's":

1. Thou Shalt Not Tempt the Lord **(Matthew 4:7; Luke 4:12)**

2. Thou Shalt Not Murder **(Matthew 5:21; 19:18; Mark 10:19; Luke 18:20; Romans 13:9)**

3. Thou Shalt Not Commit Adultery **(Matthew 5:27-28; 19:18; Luke 18:20; Romans 13:9)**

4. Thou Shalt Not Pray to Be Seen by People **(Matthew 6:5)**

5. Thou Shalt Not Steal **(Matthew 19:18; Mark 10:19; Luke 18:20; Romans 13:9)**

6. Thou Shalt Not Bear False Witness **(Matthew 19:18; Mark 10:19; Luke 18:20; Romans 13:9)**

7. Thou Shalt Not Covet **(Romans 13:9)**

8. Thou Shalt Not Muzzle the Ox Treading Corn **(I Corinthians 9:9; I Timothy 5:18)**

Seven Things to Walk In:

1. The Spirit **(Galatians 5:16)**

2. Love **(Ephesians 5:2)**

3. The Light **(Ephesians 5:8–9; I John 1:7)**

4. Watchfulness **(Ephesians 6:18)**

5. Christ **(Colossians 2:6-7; II Corinthians 5:17)**

6. Wisdom **(Colossians 4:5)**

7. Honesty **(I Thessalonians 4:12)**

200 Miscellaneous Commands:

1. A Bishop Must Be (See characteristics of **I Timothy 3:2–7; Titus 1:6–9)**

2. Abhor What Is Evil **(Romans 12:9)**

3. Abide in Christ **(John 15:4)**

4. Abide with Worthy Ones **(Matthew 10:11–13; Mark 6:10; Luke 9:4; 10:5–8)**

5. Accuse None Falsely **(Luke 3:14)**

6. Add to Christian Graces **(II Peter 1:5–7)**

7. Admit Your Own Unprofitableness **(Luke 17:10)**

8. Admonish One Another (**Colossians 3:16)**

9. Admonish the Unruly **(II Thessalonians 3:15)**

10. Agree with Your Adversary **((Matthew 5:25)**

11. Allow No Liberty to Ensnare You to Commit Sin **(I Corinthians 10:25–30)**

12. Allow No Lust of Evil in Your Body **(I Thessalonians 4:5)**

13. Allow No Cursing and Blessing from the Same Mouth **(James 3:10)**

14. Anoint Your Head and Wash Face When Fasting **(Matthew 6:17)**

15. Arm Yourself with a Mind to Suffer for Christ **(I Peter 4:1)**

16. Avenge Not Yourself **(Roman 12:19)**

17. Awake from Death to Light **(Ephesians 5:14)**

18. Bear One Another's Burdens **(Galatians 6:2)**

19. Behave Like Men **(I Corinthians 16:13)**

20. Bid No False Teacher "Godspeed" **(II John 1:10–11)**

21. Bring Proof of Your Repentance **(Matthew 3:8; Luke 3:8)**

22. Bring Your Children up in the Lord **(Ephesians 6:4)**

23. Build up Your Faith **(Jude 20)**

24. Call the Poor to Your Feast **(Luke 14:13)**

25. Children, Obey Your Parents **(Ephesians 6:1; Colossians 3:20)**

26. Cleanse the Lepers **(Matthew 10:8)**

27. Cleanse Your Hands, You Sinners **(James 4:8)**

28. Cleave to Good **(Romans 12:9)**

29. Collect Just Dues Only **(Luke 3:13)**

30. Come out from among Them **(II Corinthians 6:17)**

31. Command and Teach These Things **(I Timothy 4:11; 6:2)**

32. Commit the Truth to Faithful Teachers **(II Timothy 2:2)**

33. Confess Your Faults One to Another **(James 5:16)**

34. Count It All Joy When You Are Tempted **(James 1:2)**

35. Cut off Offending Members **(Matthew 5:29–30; 18:8–9)**

36. Deacons Must Be (according to **I Timothy 3:8–12)**

37. Defraud Not **(Mark 10:19)**

38. Desire Spiritual Gifts **(I Corinthians 14:1)**

39. Desire the Milk of the Word **(I Peter 2:2)**

40. Despise Not Prophesyings **(I Thessalonians 5:20)**

41. Destroy None with Non-Essentials **(Romans 14:15; I Corinthians 8:13)**

42. Draw Near to God **(James 4:8)**

43. Eat Your Own Bread in Quietness **(II Thessalonians 3:12)**

44. Earnestly Contend for Faith **(Jude 1:3)**

45. Edify Yourselves with Singing **(Ephesians 5:19)**

46. Edify One Another **(I Thessalonians 5:11)**

47. Enter the Strait (Narrow) Gate **(Matthew 7:13; Luke 13:24)**

48. Examine Yourself as to Faith **(II Corinthians 13:5)**

49. Exercise in Godliness **(I Timothy 4:7–8)**

50. Exhort Servants to Obey **(Titus 2:9–10)**

51. Exhort One Another Daily **(Hebrews 3:13)**

52. Fear Not **(Luke 12:32)**

53. Fight the Good Fight of Faith **(I Timothy 6:12)**

54. Follow Peace and Holiness **(Hebrews 12:14)**

55. Forbear One Another **(Colossians 3:13)**

56. Forbid Not Children **(Matthew 19:14; Mark 10:14; Luke 18:16)**

57. Forbid Not Tongues **(I Corinthians 14:39)**

58. Forget Not to Share **(Hebrews 13:16)**

59. Forgive 490 Times **(Matthew 18:22)**

60. Forgive **(Matthew 11:25-26; Luke 6:37; Ephesians 4:32; Colossians 3:13)**

61. Fret Not in Servitude **(II Corinthians 7:21)**

62. Gird up Loins of Mind **(I Peter 1:13)**

63. Give Place to Wrath **(Romans 12:19)**

64. Give Your Enemy a Drink of Water **(Romans 12:20)**

65. Give No Occasion to the Adversary **(I Timothy 5:14)**

66. Glorify God in Your Body and Spirit **(II Corinthians 6:20; cp. Romans 12:1–2)**

67. Grieve Not the Holy Spirit **(Ephesians 4:30)**

68. Grow in Grace and Knowledge **(II Peter 3:18)**

69. Grudge Not against Another **(James 5:9)**

70. Harden Not Your Hearts **(Hebrews 3:8–15)**

71. Hate Flesh-Spotted Garments **(Jude 23)**

72. Have No Respect of Persons (Partiality, Prejudice) **(I Timothy 5:21)**

73. Have the Same Love **(Philippians 2:2)**

74. Have No Fellowship with Works of Darkness **(Ephesians 5:11)**

75. Heal the Sick **(Matthew 10:8; Luke 10:9)**

76. Help Propagate Truth **(III John 8)**

77. Humble Yourselves **(James 4:10; I Peter 5:6)**

78. Husbands, Love Your Wives **(Ephesians 5:25, 28; Colossians 3:19; I Peter 3:7)**

79. Husbands, Be Not Bitter against Your Wives **(Colossians 3:19)**

80. Instruct Rebels in Meekness **(II Timothy 2:25)**

81. Intreat Others according to **I Timothy 5:1–2**

82. Judge Not **(Matthew 7:1; Luke 6:37)**

83. Have Faith before God for Things Not Condemned in Scripture **(Romans 14:22–23)**

84. Know How to Control Your Body **(I Thessalonians 4:4)**

85. Lay Not up Your Treasures on Earth **(Matthew 6:19)**

86. Lay up Your Treasures in Heaven **(Matthew 6:20; Luke 12:33–34)**

87. Lay Hold on Eternal Life **(I Timothy 6:12)**

88. Leave Your Parents and Cleave to Your Wife **(Matthew 19:5; Mark 10:7; Ephesians 5:31)**

89. Lend, Hoping for Nothing Back **(Luke 6:35)**

90. Lie Not **(Colossians 3:9)**

91. Lift Up Hands That Hang Down **(Hebrews 12:12)**

92. Look Not Everyone on Your Own Things Only **(Philippians 2:4)**

93. Look Diligently Not to Fail of Grace **(Hebrews 12:15)**

94. Look Diligently Lest Any Root of Bitterness Defile **(Hebrews 12:15)**

95. Look Diligently Lest Any Be a Fornicator **(Hebrews 12:16–17)**

96. Look to Yourselves Not to Lose Reward **(II John 8)**

97. Look for Mercy unto Eternal Life **(Jude 21)**

98. Lust Not after Evil Things **(I Corinthians 10:6)**

99. Make a Tree Good or Corrupt **(Matthew 12:33)**

100. Make No Provision for Lusts **(Romans 13:14)**

101. Make Full Proof of Ministry **(II Timothy 4:5)**

102. Make Straight Paths **(Hebrews 12:13)**

103. Mark Troublemakers **(Romans 16:17; Philippians 3:17)**

104. Mark the Unruly **(II Thessalonians 3:14)**

105. Marvel Not If You Are Hated by the World **(I John 3:13)**

106. Masters, Be Good to Servants **(Ephesians 5:9; Colossians 4:1)**

107. Meditate upon Things of **I Timothy 4:15**

108. Mind Not the High Things **(Romans 12:16)**

109. Minister as Good Stewards **(I Peter 4:10)**

110. Mortify Offending Physical Members **(Colossians 3:5; Romans 8:12–13)**

111. Neither Be of Doubtful Mind **(Luke 12:29)**

112. No Man Is to Defraud His Brother **(I Thessalonians 4:6)**

113. Neglect Not Spiritual Gifts **(I Timothy 4:14; cp. II Timothy 1:6)**

114. Obey Your Leaders **(Hebrews 13:17)**

115. Offer the Other Cheek **(Matthew 5:39; Luke 6:29)**

116. Ordain No One in a Hurry **(I Timothy 5:22)**

117. Owe Nothing but Love **(Romans 13:8)**

118. Overcome Evil with Good **(Romans 12:21)**

119. Pass the Time in Fear **(I Peter 1:17)**

120. Pay Your Taxes **(Romans 13:6)**

121. Pay Just Dues **(Romans 13:7)**

122. Praise the Lord **(Romans 15:11)**

123. Preach **(Matthew 10:7, 27; Mark 16:15; II Timothy 4:2)**

124. Present Your Body to God **(Romans 12:1)**

125. Provide Things Honestly **(Romans 12:17)**

126. Provoke Not Your Children to Wrath **(Ephesians 6:4; Colossians 3:21)**

127. Purge out the Old Leaven (Evil Influence) **(I Corinthians 5:7)**

128. Purify Your Hearts of Doubt **(James 4:8)**

129. Put Others in Remembrance of the Essentials **(II Timothy 2:14)**

130. Quench Not the Spirit **(I Thessalonians 5:19)**

131. Raise the Dead **(Matthew 10:8)**

132. Receive (Accept) Weak Brethren **(Romans 14:1)**

133. Receive One Another **(Romans 15:7)**

134. Receive the Word with Meekness **(James 1:21)**

135. Reckon Yourself as Dead to Sin **(Romans 6:11)**

136. Reckon Yourself as Alive to God **(Romans 6:11)**

137. Recognize the Truth **(I Corinthians 10:15)**

138. Redeem the Time **(Ephesians 5:16; Colossians 4:5)**

139. Reject Heretics **(Titus 3:10)**

140. Refuse to Support Young Widows from Church Funds **(I Timothy 5:11)**

141. Remind People of the Seven Things of **Titus 3:1–2**

142. Render No Evil for Evil **(I Peter 3:9; Romans 12:17)**

143. Repent **(Matthew 3:2; 4:17; Mark 1:15; Acts 2:38; 3:19; Revelation 2:16; 3:19)**

144. Resist Not Evil **(Matthew 5:38–39)**

145. Resist the Devil **(James 4:7; I Peter 5:9)**

146. Restore Backslider in Meekness, Considering Your Own Life **(Galatians 6:1)**

147. Run to Obtain **(I Corinthians 9:24)**

148. Salute None by the Way **(Luke 10:4)**

149. Salute Your Leaders **(Hebrews 13:24)**

150. Sanctify God in Your Heart **(I Peter 3:15)**

151. Save Some with Fear **(Jude 23)**

152. Search the Scriptures **(John 5:39)**

153. Seek Not Eats and Drinks **(Luke 12:29)**

154. Sell to Help the Needy **(Luke 12:33)**

155. Serve the Lord **(Romans 12:1)**

156. Servants, Obey Masters **(Ephesians 6:5–8; Colossians 3:22–25; I Peter 2:18)**

157. Set the Least to Judge **(I Corinthians 6:4)**

158. Set Your Affections Above **(Colossians 3:2)**

159. Shake off the Dust of Your Feet **(Matthew 10:14; Mark 6:11; Luke 9:5; 10:10–11)**

160. Show Charity to Other Ministers **(Luke 9:49–50)**

161. Show Yourself as a Pattern **(Titus 2:7)**

162. Show Four Things of **Titus 2:7–8**

163. Sin Not **(I Corinthians 15:34)**

164. Sing with Grace in Heart **(Colossians 3:16)**

165. Shun Vain Babblings **(II Timothy 2:16)**

166. Speak and Do Things in View of the Judgment Day **(James 2:12)**

167. Speak Truth **(Ephesians 4:25)**

168. Speak Sound Doctrine **(Titus 2:1)**

169. Speak No Evil of Your Brethren **(James 4:11)**

170. Stablish Your Hearts **(James 5:8)**

171. Strengthen Your Feeble Knees **(Hebrews 12:12)**

172. Strive Together for the Gospel Faith **(Philippians 1:27)**

173. Study to Be Quiet **(I Thessalonians 4:11)**

174. Study (Be Diligent) to Show Yourself Approved **(II Timothy 2:15)**

175. Support the Weak **(I Thessalonians 5:14)**

176. See That No One Renders Evil for Evil **(I Thessalonians 5:14)**

177. Swear Not **(James 5:12; Matthew 5:33–36)**

178. Tarry One for Another **(I Corinthians 11:33)**

179. Tarry for Power **(Luke 24:49; Acts 1:4–8)**

180. Teach One Another **(Colossians 3:16)**

181. Teach No Other Doctrine Than the Truth **(I Timothy 1:3)**

182. Tell Your Brother His Fault Alone First **(Matthew 18:15–17)**

183. Trust God for Your Needs as You Work **(Matthew 10:9; Luke 9:3; 10:4)**

184. Understand the Will of God **(Ephesians 5:17)**

185. Use Not Your Liberty as an Occasion to Sin **(Galatians 5:13; I Peter 1:16)**

186. Use Hospitality without Grudging **(I Peter 4:9)**

187. Warn the Unruly **(I Thessalonians 5:14)**

188. Watch and Pray **(Matthew 24:42; 25:13; Mark 13:33, 35; 14:38; Luke 21:36; Ephesians 6:18; Colossians 4:2)**

189. Watch in All Things **(II Timothy 4:5; I Corinthians 16:13)**

190. Weep with Others **(Romans 12:15)**

191. Withdraw from Disorderly Brethren **(II Thessalonians 3:6, 14)**

192. Withdraw from Evil People **(I Timothy 6:3–6)**

193. Wives of Deacons Must Be **(See I Timothy 3:11)**

194. Wives, Submit to Your Husbands **(Ephesians 5:22; Colossians 3:18; I Peter 3:1–6)**

195. Work with Your Own Hands **(I Thessalonians 4:11)**

196. Work, or Do Not Eat **(II Thessalonians 3:10–11)**

197. Work out Your Own Salvation **(Philippians 2:12)**

198. Yield Not Your Members to Sin **(Romans 6:13)**

199. Yield Yourself to God **(Romans 6:13)**

200. Yield Your Members to Righteousness **(Romans 6:13)**

For more on Biblical Law, please check out the following books

Rand, Howard B. *Digest of Divine Law*. Merrimac, MA: Destiny Publishers, 1943.

Rushdoony, Rousas John. *The Institutes of Biblical Law, Volumes 1-3*. Chalcedon Foundation, 2012, PDF.

CHAPTER 7:

YAHWEH'S FOOD AND HEALTH LAWS FOR TODAY?

Who should we trust? Father YAHWEH and His Laws regarding food and health or the United States Department of Agriculture (USDA), the Federal Drug Administration (FDA) and the Center for Disease Control (CDC)? Consider carefully the times we are in before you answer this question. Remember, NOTHING was mandatory, ONLY YOUR WANTS IN LIFE!

According to Howard B. Rand in his *Digest of the Divine Law*,[124]

LAWS OF HEALTH:

Health of the body and mind is so essential to the fulfillment of every task that before Israel came to Mount Sinai where they received the Law, it became necessary that the people be instructed in the matter of heath that they might be free from disease and sickness.

And the Lord said, *If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in His sight, and wilt give ear to His commandments, and keep all His statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee* (Exodus 15:26). Later on, Moses reminds Israel that the *Lord thy God, He is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love Him and keep His commandments to a thousand generations; and repayeth them that hate Him to their face, to destroy them: He will not be slack to him that hateth Him, He will repay him to his face. Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which I command thee this day, to do them … And the Lord will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee* (Deuteronomy 7:9-15).

REASON FOR SICKNESS

Wherever there is disease and sickness among His people as a nation, they are refusing to keep and administer His Laws. Multitudes continue to live in pain and suffering, while countless numbers have gone to untimely graves for national failure to keep and administer the Law and individually observe the requirements for continued and uninterrupted health. Also, and importantly, there are many who have not been able to avail themselves of immunity from sickness because of ignorance of the Law and its requirements.

---

124. Howard B. Rand, *Digest of the Divine Law* (Merrimac, MA: Destiny Publishers, 1943), 40–48.

HEALING AVAILABLE NOW

Though the Law of health was made a statute in the nation, assuring the removal of all sickness from the people when all His commandments and statutes are kept, yet the individual does not have to wait until the nation is righteous before the blessings of continued health are available. This is because healing and health were made forever, and this statute and ordinance have never been abrogated. They are still operating for those who can claim their benefits through complying with the requirements.

We live in a strange world. Professing Christians seldom, if ever, search the Scriptures for guidance in their everyday activities and particularly is this true in the requirements for health. Certain fundamental laws are given in the Bible which, if kept, would give that health and vigor so characteristic of the life of Moses. Moses died at the age of one hundred and twenty years and the record states, *His eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated* (Deuteronomy 34:7).

CLEAN AND UNCLEAN ANIMALS

Man was a vegetarian in the years prior to the Deluge (Genesis 1:29). When Noah began to load the ark, he was instructed to bring in seven pairs each of the clean and one pair each of the unclean animals. This presupposes a knowledge of such classification long before similar instructions were given to Israel at Mount Sinai. After the Deluge, God added meat to the diet of man. *But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat* (Genesis 9:3-4).

PROMISE OF HEALING

When Israel in Egypt forgot God, they experienced the diseases of the Egyptians. At Marah, Israel received instruction as to how they might secure immunity from all sickness. While the keeping of the Law will give immunity from disease yet for those who have violated its provision healing is promised. The Psalmist had this in mind when he said, *Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all His benefits: Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; Who health all thy diseases.* In both cases, the conditions must be kept in order to secure both forgiveness and healing.

THOU SHALT NOT

That which men consume will mean for them either health and life or sickness and death. When finally, the full story is written, it will be found that the diseases which afflict mankind are the direct result of eating the forbidden things. The ***Thou shalt not*** of the Commandments is no more binding than the ***Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing***.

It was not necessary to instruct Israel in the type of herbs (vegetables) and fruit they could eat, for such instruction had already been given to man during the time he was a vegetarian. The rule was simple. Man could eat the vegetables bearing seed and the fruit of the trees yielding seed. God has provided a great variety of food without violating this rule. Fungi of all kinds such as mushrooms are forbidden (Genesis 1:29).

ABOMINABLE THINGS FORBIDDEN

When Israel received the Law regarding meat, God said, ***Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing*** (Deuteronomy 14:3). Simple rules are given for our instruction, which are easy to remember. Of the four-footed animals, only those that have the cloven hoof and also chew the cud are to be meat to eat. **The pig is forbidden**, for although it has the cloven hoof, it does not chew the cud. Of the fish that live in the water, all can be eaten which have both fins and scales. **This excludes shellfish of all kinds including lobster.** Of the birds and fowls, any can be eaten which **are not birds of prey, such as the eagle, vulture, and hawk, etc. The eating of blood is forbidden at all times. Veal is forbidden until the calf has been weaned.** Thus, there is no danger of eating this meat when the calf is too young. The detail of these laws will be found in Deuteronomy 14 and Leviticus 11.

BROTH OF ABOMINABLE THINGS

The four-footed animals that are lawful to eat all have the double-digestive system. Through Isaiah, the Lord said of our generation, *A people that provoketh Me to anger continually to My Face; that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick* [established Church practice]; *which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments* [with burial places of their dead marked by monuments in their Churches], *which eat swine's flesh* [Anglo-Saxons consume great quantities of such flesh], *and broth of abominable things in their vessels* [clam chowders, oyster stews, etc.] (Isaiah 65:3-4).

DISEASES OF EGYPT

Examination of the mummies of Egypt has disclosed the fact that Egyptians were subject to the diseases which afflict our nation today. God declared that the violation of His Laws would bring upon us all the diseases of Egypt, also every other sickness and plague (Deuteronomy 28:58-61). We have them all. The judgment as pronounced has come upon us. This is evidenced in the sickness and suffering for our failure to keep the law and obey the injunction, ***Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing***.

WAY OF LIFE AND DEATH

Men are resentful when there is interference with their appetites. Christians who would not think of violating any of the Ten Commandments will deliberately violate the Laws of continued health. Later in life, when the inevitable happens, and health is gone, they blame God, though Moses said, *See I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil; in that I command thee this day to love the Lord thy God, to walk in His ways, and to keep His commandments and His statutes and His judgments that thou mayest live and multiply* (Deuteronomy 30:15-16). Can God be blamed when men deliberately choose the way of death? Because the penalties for such Law violation are deferred, in some cases until life has nearly run its full course, men harden their hearts and Christians cite New Testament passages to justify themselves in the sins they commit.

SANCTIFIED MEAT

Paul told Timothy that meat was to be eaten, provided it was sanctified (that is, *set apart*) by the Word of God (I Timothy 4:4-5). The only Word of God for Timothy was the Old Testament wherein we have a list of meats set apart for man to eat.

PETER'S VISION

Some cite Peter's vision wherein he saw a sheet let down from heaven with all manner of four-footed animals and creeping things upon it to justify the eating of abominable things. Read that vision carefully (Acts 10:10-28) and note that Peter did not slay and eat. After he awoke, he knew no vision could set aside the plain teachings of Scripture. As he pondered the meaning of the vision, there came men from Cornelius' house inquiring for him. Peter himself then explains the vision, ***God hath showed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.*** To put any other interpretation to this vision than that given by Peter is to change the meaning of the Word of God.

Jesus said, ***Not that which goes into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man*** (Matthew 15:11). This had nothing to do with the eating of forbidden foods. Jesus in answering the Pharisees who had complained that His disciples were eating with unwashed hands was showing that that kind of dirt did not defile.

MEAT OFFERED TO IDOLS

Paul said, *I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean* (Romans 14:14). The context and other utterances of Paul clearly show he had reference to meat which had been offered to idols. *Whatsoever is sold in the shambles* [marketplace], *that eat, asking no question for conscience sake* (1 Corinthians 10:25). The forbidden meats *were not sold in the market*, but there were meats sold which had been offered to idols. Paul instructs the Christian not to inquire as to whether or not they had been so offered for from their point of view the idol was nothing. The New Testament in no way contradicts the Old Testament and when men recognize this, they will begin to search the entire Book for all of its truth!

HEALING IN ATONEMENT

The Psalm cited above, referring to the forgiving of iniquity and the healing of diseases makes healing a part of the atoning work of our Lord. It is not the purpose of God that any of His people should suffer. Sickness is the result of failure to comply with the Laws of health. Healing is a gift of God through His Son Jesus Christ, who made a demonstration of the Kingdom Laws of healing and health in operation. He restored the lame, the halt, and the blind, to a state of physical perfection and healed all diseases. Isaiah prophesied of coming Kingdom blessings, the benefits of which Jesus so successfully demonstrated, *Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees. Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God*

> *with a recompense; He will come and save you. Then the eyes of the blind shall be open, and ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing* (Isaiah 35:3-6).

ORDINANCE IN THE CHURCH

> Healing is also an ordinance in the Church. James said, *Is any sick among you Let him call for the elders of the Church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord; and the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him* (James 5:14-15).

SEEKING THE PHYSICIANS

> Nationally, we refuse to keep and administer the Law and pay a fearful price in crippled men and women with untold suffering, pain, and death: while individually we seek the physicians instead of the Lord. An eloquent testimony of the results of such a course is given regarding Asa, King of Israel, *And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceeding great; yet in his disease he sought not to the Lord, but to the physicians. And Asa slept with his fathers* (2 Chronicles 16:12-13).
>
> Heath being one of man's most valuable assets – as evidenced in the fortunes continually spent by those who, having lost it, seek to regain its blessings again – has led us to deal first with the statute and ordinance received by Israel before they arrived at the foot of Mount Sinai.

Which leads us to relying on the vaccines and pharmaceutical drugs to protect us from these so-called novel *diseases* of today, which were manufactured in either American, Chinese, and/or Ukrainian biolaboratories. Did you know that the Pharmaceutical Industry is the leading cause of death in the United States and the leading criminal organization in the world, right up there with W.H.O.?[125] Because of this, here are:

TWELVE REASONS WHY I WILL NOT TAKE THE COVID-19 VACCINE:

I am a born-again, Bible believing Christian. I do not need nor desire a mandated vaccine to protect me. My religious beliefs are tied directly to Scriptural precepts as set forth in the Bible:

---

125. Brian Shilhavy, "Pharmaceutical Industry is the Leading Cause of Death in the U.S., and the Largest Criminal Group in the World," Vaccine Impact, May 22, 2020, accessed February 3, 2023, https://vaccineimpact.com/2020/pharmaceutical-industry-is-the-leading-cause-of-death-in-u-s-and-the-largest-criminal-group-in-the-world/.

1. My body is the temple of the Holy Spirit.

Romans 8:11: *And if the Spirit of Him who raised up Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, He who hath raised up the Christ from the dead will quicken even those dead bodies of yours by His Spirit which dwelleth in you.*

1 Corinthians 3:17: *If any one corrupt the temple of God, him God will destroy; for the temple of God is holy.*

1 Corinthians 6:19-20: *Do you not know that your body is a temple of a holy spirit in you, which you have from God? Indeed, you are not your own; for you have been bought with a price. Therefore, glorify God with your body and with your spirit which are His.*

2. It is my choice to serve the Lord and my choice of what I allow to be put in my body.

Joshua 24:15: *But if it seemeth not good to you to serve the Lord, choose for yourselves this day whom you will serve, either the gods of your fathers who were at Beyond the River, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land you dwell. But as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord; for He is Holy.*

Galatians 5:13: *for you, brethren, have been called to liberty; only let not that liberty be an advantage to the flesh; but be servants to another by offices of love.*

3. I am not afraid of the COVID-19 Virus which currently has a survival rate of 99.9%.

[God says, ***Do Not Fear*** 365 Times in the Bible.]

The actual word*, fear*, appears over 500 times in the NKJV of the Bible. Some variations are *Do not fear, Shall not fear, Will not fear, Fear not* just to list a few.

4. I will not make a decision out of fear, neither fear of the virus nor fear of losing my job.

2 Timothy 1:7: *For God hath not given us a spirit of cowardice, but of power, and love, and a sound mind. Be not therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, not of me who am a prisoner on his account;*

5. No Plague will come near me.

Exodus 15:26: *and said, If thou wilt hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and do the things well pleasing in His sight, and hearken to His commandments, and*

keep all these His rules of rectitude, I will not bring upon thee any of the diseases which I brought on the Egyptians, for I am the Lord thy God Who health thee.

Psalm 91:10: *no evils shall come upon thee, nor shall a scourge approach thy dwelling.*

Psalm 97:6: *The heavens declared His saving goodness: and all the peoples saw His glory.*

6. God protects me.

Psalm 91:1-16: *HE who dwelleth under the protection of the Most High shall lodge in the shelter of the God of Heaven. He will say to the Lord, Thou are my helper: my God is my refuge, I will trust in Him. Because He will deliver thee from the snare of hunters; and tumultuous accusation – with His breast will overshadow thee: therefore under His wings thou shalt rest secure. His truth will encompass thee with armor. Thou shalt not be afraid of the terror by night; nor of the arrow which flieth by day – of the thing which walketh in darkness; nor of mischance and the demon of noonday.*

A thousand may fall at thy side; and then thousand at thy right hand: but it shall not approach thee. But thou with thine eyes shalt observe, and see the reward of the wicked. For thou hast made the Lord, Who is my hope, the Most High, thy refuge; no evils shall come upon thee, nor shall a scourge approach thy dwelling. For He will give His angels a charge concerning thee; to keep thee in all thy ways; with their hands they shall bear thee up; shouldst thou chance to strike thy foot against a stone. Upon an asp and a basilisk thou shalt tread: and trample down a lion and a dragon.

Because he trusted in Me, I will deliver him: I will protect him because he knew My name. He will call on Me, and I will answer him: I am with him in affliction: I will deliver him and honor him. With length of days I will satisfy him; and I will shew him My salvation.

Proverbs 18:10: *The name of the Lord is of majestic power; and the righteous having recourse to it shall be exalted.*

Isaiah 41:10: *Fear not, for I am with thee; be not led astray, for I am thy God. I have strengthened thee and helped thee, and secured thee with My just right hand.*

Romans 8:2: *For the Law of the spirit of the life in Christ Jesus hath freed me from the Law of sin and death; for as it was out of the power of Law to do this,*

Ephesians 6:12-13: *Because our conflict is not barely with flesh and blood, but against the principalities and the powers – against the rulers of this dark age, against the spiritual [assaults]of the wickedness in the heavenly dispensation; take*

up therefore the complete armor of God, that you may be able to make resistance in the evil day, and having put a stop to them all, to maintain your ground.

2 Thessalonians 3:3: *But the Lord is faithful, and will establish you, and guard you from the wicked one:*

7. **God heals me.**

Exodus 15:26: *and said, If thou wilt hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and do the things well pleasing in His sight, and hearken to His commandments, and keep all these His rules of rectitude, I will not bring upon thee any of the diseases which I brought on the Egyptians, for I am the Lord thy God Who health thee.*

Exodus 23:25: *and worship the Lord thy God. And I will bless thy bread and thy wine and thy water and turn away sickness from you.*

Deuteronomy 32:39: *See! See! That I am the Self-Existent, and that there is no God besides Me; I kill, and I can cause to live, I can smite and I can heal, and none can rescue out of My hand-*

Psalm 91:3-6: *Because He will deliver thee from the snare of hunters; and tumultuous accusation – with His breast will overshadow thee: therefore under His wings thou shalt rest secure. His truth will encompass thee with armor. Thou shalt not be afraid of the terror by night; nor of the arrow which flieth by day – of the thing with walketh in darkness; nor of mischance and the demon of noonday.*

Psalm 103:1-5: *BLESS the Lord, O my soul; and all within me, His holy name. Bless the Lord, O my soul; and forget not all the praises of Him; Who pardoneth all thine iniquities; Who health all thy diseases;*

Isaiah 39:16: *O Lord, by these things men live, and in all these things is the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.*

Jeremiah 17:14: *Heal me, O Lord, and I shall be healed. Save me, and I shall be saved. Because Thou art my boast, behold they say to me,*

Jeremiah 30:17: *Because I will bring up the cure for thee I will cure thee, saith the Lord, of thy painful wound; because thou wast called the Outcast, the hunt is up after thee. Because there is none who seeketh this outcast,*

Matthew 10:8: *Heal the sick; cleanse lepers; raise the dead; cast out demons; freely you have received; give freely.*

James 5:14-15: *Is any among you sick, let him send for the elders of the congregation, and let them pray over him, having anointed him with oil in the name of the Lord.*

1 Peter 2:24: *who himself offered up our sins in His own body on the cross, that we, being freed from those sins, might live for righteousness; by whose stripes you have been healed.*

8. **If I should die, I go to eternal life with Jesus Christ.**

Matthew 25:46: *So, these shall go to everlasting punishment and the righteous to an everlasting life.*

John 3:16: *For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him may not perish, but have everlasting life.*

John 5:24-25: *He who heareth My Word, and believeth on Him who sent Me, hath an everlasting life, and doth not incur condemnation, but hath passed from death to that life.*
John 6:47-50: *Verily, verily, I say to you, He who believeth in Me, hath an everlasting life. I am the bread of that life. Your fathers are the manna in the wilderness and died. Such is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that whoever shall eat of it shall not die.*

John 11:25: *Jesus said to her, I am the resurrection and the life; he who believeth in Me, though he may die, shall live. And none who liveth and believeth in Me shall ever die.*

Romans 6:23: *For the wages of sin is death; but the free gift of God is everlasting life by Christ Jesus our Lord.*

1 Corinthians 2:9: *which as it is written, "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, nor the heart of man conceived;" which God hath prepared for them who love Him; and which God hath revealed to us by His Spirit.*

9. **I am to obey God rather than man.**

John 14:15: *If you love Me, keep My Commandments,*

John 15:14: *You are My Friends, if you do what I command you.*

Acts 5:29: *In reply to which Peter and the apostles said, We must obey God rather than men.*

2 John 1:6: *that we love one another; and this love is, that we may walk according to His commandments. This is the commandment, as you have heard from the beginning, that you may walk therein.*

10. **I trust God rather than man who is fallible.**

Psalm 118:8: *It is better to confide in the Lord than to confide in man;*

Proverbs 14:12: *There is a way which seemeth right to a man; but the end of it is at the bottom of Hades.*

Isaiah 2:22: *Cease ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?*

11. **The pharmaceutical companies that developed the vaccine(s), used fetal cell cultures in order to produce and manufacture the vaccine and for proof of concept. I believe that life begins at conception and that all life is precious. The fact that aborted fetuses were used in the development of the vaccine(s) is abhorrent to me.**

Psalm 139:13-16: *Because Thou, O Lord, hast possessed my reins – hast supported me from my mother's womb; I will adore Thee, for Thou art awfully wonderful. Thy works are wonderful; as my soul well knoweth. From Thee was not concealed this bone of mine; which Thou in secret didst fashion. When my substance was in the lowest parts of the earth; Thine eyes beheld the unwrought part of me. When on Thy book all shall be enrolled; they will day by day be fashioned.*

Jeremiah 1:4-5: *This word of the Lord came to him: Before I formed thee in the womb, I knew thee, and before thou wast born I hallowed thee. I have appointed thee a prophet for nations.*

12. **I believe that we are living in the End Times. It is the time where the ability to buy and sell, the ability to have independent thought and action, and the ability to carry on life as normal has been curtailed by the continuing political pressure to take *the mark of the beast*. While I am not convinced that the COVID-19 vaccination is the *mark*, it certainly is affecting the way people are able to live out their lives and with those not vaccinated being treated differently than those who are. If the shot is not the *mark of the beast*, the COVID-19 vaccine is a precursor and a sign of things to come. As such, I will not comply.**

Revelation 13:16-18: *And it causeth all both little and great, both rich and poor, both freemen and slaves to receive a mark on their right hand or on their foreheads, and that none should buy or sell, but he who hath the mark, or the name of the beast or the number of its name. Here is wisdom. Let him who hath understanding calculate the number of the beast; for its number is that of a man and its number is 666.*

If you are interested in this topic, please check out the COVID-19 PDFs on my website: https://drjustinprock.com/

Also, please check out the following books on health and vaccines:

Alton, Joseph, and Amy Alton. *The Survival Medicine Handbook.* Doom and Bloom, LLC, 2013.

Breggin, Peter R., and Ginger Ross Breggin. *Covid-19 And The Global Predators: We Are Prey.* Ithaca, NY: Lake Edge Press, 2021.

Clymer, R. Swinburne. *Your Health And Sanity In The Age Of Treason*. The Humanitarian Society, 1958.

Cowan, Thomas. *Cancer and the New Biology Water*. White River Junction, VT: Chelsea Green Publishing, 2019.

Vaccines, Autoimmunity, and the Changing Nature of Childhood Illness. White River Junction, VT: Chelsea Green Publishing, 2018.

Human Heart, Cosmic Heart. White River Junction, VT: Chelsea Green Publishing, 2016.

Cowan, Thomas, and Sally Fallon Morell. *The Truth About Contagion: Exploring Theories of How Disease Spreads*. New York, NY: Skyhorse Publishing, 2021.

Fleming, Richard M. *Is COVID-19 a Bioweapon?* New York, NY: Skyhorse Publishing, 2021.

Heckenlively, Kent. *The Case Against Vaccine Mandates*. New York, NY: Skyhorse Publishing, 2021. Found at:

JASE Medical, LLC. *Emergency Antibiotic Guide.* 2021.

Kennedy Jr., Robert F. *The Real Anthony Fauci*. New York, NY: Skyhorse Publishing, 2021.

Markson, Sherri. *What Really Happened in Wuhan?* Sydney, Australia: Harper Collins Publishers, 2021.

Mercola, Joseph, and Ronnie Cummins. *The Truth About COVID-19: Exposing The Great Reset, Lockdowns, Vaccine Passports, and the New Normal*. White River Junction, VT: Chelsea Green Publishing, 2021.

Mikovits, Judy, and Kent Heckenlively. *The Truth About Masks: Exploring Theories Against Them*. New York, NY: Skyhorse Publishing, 2021.

Plague of Corruption: Restoring Faith in the Promise of Science. New York, NY: Skyhorse Publishing, 2020.

Miller, Ian. *Unmasked: The Global Failure of Covid Mask Mandates*. Nashville, TN: Post Hill Press, 2022.

Perloff, James. *COVID-19 and the Agendas to Come - Red-Pilled*. Burlington, MA: Refuge Books, 2020.

Ruscetti, Francis W., Judy A. Mikovits, and Kent Heckenlively. *Ending Plague: A Scholar's Obligation in an Age of Corruption*. New York, NY: Skyhorse Publishing, 2021.

Nieves, Maybell, Rodrigo Alterio and Claude Davis. *Home Doctor: Practical Medicine for Every Household*.

Northrup, Christiane. *A Mom's Guide to the COVID Shot*. Jenks, OK: Thrive Publishing, 2021.

Schwab, Klaus, and Thierry Malleret. *COVID-19: The Great Reset*. Geneva, Switzerland: World Economic Forum, 2020.

Shaw, Christopher. *Dispatches from the Vaccine Wars: Fighting for Human Freedom During the Great Reset.* New York, NY: Skyhorse Publishing, 2021.

CHAPTER 8:

THE GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD/HEAVEN OR OF THE CHURCH?

Are we truly preaching the Gospel of the Kingdom of God and of Heaven, or are we preaching another Gospel, such as the Social Gospel?

Please go to https://www.kingjamesbibleonline.org/ and type in the words, ***Gospel*** and ***Kingdom*** separately. There will be 98 instances of the term ***Gospel*** used in conjunction with the Gospel of the Kingdom, the Gospel of Jesus Christ, the Gospel of Christ, etc., but never once will you find the term Gospel associated with the word Social. There will be 316 instances of the term ***Kingdom*** used in conjunction with the Gospel of the Kingdom, the Kingdom of God, the Kingdom of Heaven, the Kingdom of Israel, the Kingdom of Judah, etc., but never once associated with any spiritualized Kingdom; they are all physical kingdoms on this Earth and/or in Heaven. Hence, as far as YAHWEH and His Word are concerned, there is no such thing as a Social Gospel in a Social Gospel Kingdom. That, my friends, is part and parcel of cultural Marxism, which is being shoved down our throats in each and every church that we attend. And remember, who was Karl Marx and what was his agenda? Remember, what Rabbi Wise stated: Marxism = Judaism = Communism = Cultural Marxism, under which we are ruled today. Also remember, Voltaire stated, ***To learn who rules over you, simply find out who you are not allowed to criticize!***

So, what exactly is The Kingdom of God? Well, the short answer can be found in Acts 1:6, wherein the Disciples asked Jesus Christ, ***Lord, wilt Thou at this time restore again the Kingdom to Israel***? To which, Jesus answered them saying, ***It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in His Own Power. But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto Me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the Earth.***

Hence, The Kingdom of Israel ***is*** The Kingdom of God/Heaven on this Earth. That was the only Gospel that was preached: The Gospel of the Kingdom, even after YAHSHUAH's Resurrection, He only preached the Gospel of the Kingdom for 40 days before His Ascension!

Remember what YAHSHUAH said in Matthew 21:43, ***Therefore say I unto you*** (The House of Judah), ***The Kingdom of God shall be taken from you*** (The House of Judah) ***and given to a nation*** (The House of Israel) ***bringing forth the fruits thereof.*** In my previous books, I discuss in detail who are the nations of True Christian Jacob-Israel today versus the IsraeLIE nation of Esau/Edom/Jewry.

Also remember that YAHSHUAH, as revealed through the scriptures, is YAHWEH the Father in eternity, manifested to man in time, thus making YAHSHUAH the Creator of all things and the One to whom all things are to be made subject. He is "the Lamb without spot" who has come to redeem His people. Jesus is His name, and "the Christ," which means "the Anointed One," is His title.

The Bible warns about "another Christ" and "another Gospel." However, people seem to think that setting aside core doctrines and values in the name of unity will fix all the problems in the world. Tolerance is the enemy of truth, and when tolerance is sought, truth is the first casualty. One has to be careful not to have fellowship with any forms of any false Christs, as well as anyone who promotes unity in diversity. Below is a list of thirty-two popular "Christs," which are different from the Lord Jesus Christ as revealed in the Bible, by Arnold E. Kennedy.[126] The last "Christ" on this list is the most dangerous as it is the least obvious.[127]

1. The *Jesus who is not God*, that is, the Lord God Almighty revealed in the flesh.

2. The *possibility Jesus* of the Crystal Cathedral with Robert Schuller and Norman Vincent Peale.

3. The *Mormon Jesus*, who is a polygamist with many children after the flesh.

4. The *modernist Jesus*, who is not born of a virgin.

---

[126] Arnold E. Kennedy, *Unity in Diversity? Or Which Jesus Should We Love?* (Queensland, Australia: Self-Published, PDF).

[127] Ibid.

5. The *Masonic Jesus*, who denies what Jesus says about "sware not at all" but instead demands terrible oaths.

6. The *Unitarian Jesus*, who is not God.

7. The *Universalist Jesus*, who will not allow anyone of Israel or anyone else to go to Hell.

8. The *prosperity Jesus*, who has come to make people wealthy in money and goods.

9. The *laughing Jesus*, who "slays" people with his spirit and causes them to laugh uncontrollably and to stagger like drunken men, even if they are unrepentant and living in open sin.

10. The *self-esteem Jesus*, who has never condemned man as a sinner and who has come merely to build up their self-image.

11. The *revolutionary Jesus*, who is the founder of the political liberation theology.

12. The *Latin Jesus*, who is one with Voodoo and witchcraft and is always shown as a baby or as being still on the cross.

13. The *Hare Krishna Jesus*, who can take the form of an image of Krishna to be prayed to.

14. The *Muslim Jesus*, who is an ordinary prophet among other prophets.

15. The *Hindu/world church/ecumenical Jesus*, who is one of the many ways to the Father.

16. The *Jesus of one's own imagination* of those who live in a world of make-believe fantasy.

17. The *feel-good Jesus*, who can be psyched up in a meeting but from whom all feelings are lost the next day.

18. The *pop-up Jesus* of those who say, "Behold, He is here. Behold, He is there," and who run about looking for "spiritual'" experiences.

19. The *revival/show-us-miracles Jesus* of *an evil generation; they seek a sign*, whose followers pray for everyone else but God's people to be revived.

20. The *Promise Keepers' Jesus*, who believes that racial integration will solve the world's racial problems.

21. The *homosexual Jesus* as he is portrayed by some modern writers.

22. The *free-love Jesus*, who is supposed to have had several wives.

23. The *stupid Jesus*, who thinks he is God.

24. The *broad-minded Jesus*, who "loves the sinner but hates the sin."

25. The *tolerant Jesus*, who tolerates the doctrine of Balaam and allows Jezebel into the church (Revelation 1:14, 20).

26. The *lenient Jesus*, who is not a bit like that in the letters to the seven churches.

27. The *new age Christ*, which is the lord Maitreya, the god of the new age, who calls himself Jesus or the Christ.

28. The "*March for Jesus*" *Jesus*, who marches with Roman Catholics, Mormons, cults, and any of the others above.

29. The *wafer Jesus*, who is worshipped and crucified afresh in the blasphemy of the Roman Catholic Mass, who shows his presence by a light in a box in the church. The Bible says "pray not" for those who worship the queen of Heaven. These belittle the Lord Jesus Christ by saying that Mary is a mediator between God and man.

30. The *choose me Jesus*, who does not accept "You have not chosen Me, but I have chosen you."

31. The *every race Jesus*, who does not accept "I am not sent but to the lost sheep of the House of Israel."

32. The *popular church Jesus*, who does not demand allegiance, commitment, or obedience to God's commandments and one that does not understand that we have to "be dead with him" (2 Timothy 2:10–11) in order that "they may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory." Possibly, the most important item of unbelief is in what the true Jesus Christ says, "If you love Me, keep My Commandments." In doctrine, the popular church campaigns against keeping *the commandments of God*.

Mr. Kennedy asks the question "Can we indulge in compromise with 'False Christs,' with 'Another Gospel,' 'Another Spirit,' and 'Another Jesus'?"[128] The answer is found in 2 Corinthians 11:4, 14–15:

> For if he that cometh preacheth *another Jesus*, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive *another spirit*, which ye have not received, or *another Gospel*, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him. *For such are false apostles, deceitful works, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.* And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore, it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

The Bible says *absolutely not*.

Mr. Kennedy then asks another question, "Can we fellowship with those who follow any of the 'Christs' above and expect our reward?"[129] That answer is found in 2 John 7–9:

> For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist. Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward. Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

The Bible also says *absolutely not*. The Bible clearly states that "[t]his is a deceiver and an antichrist."

For more on the Antichrist System, please see my previous two books.

---

[128] Ibid.

[129] Ibid.

CHAPTER 9:

ORIGINAL OR MODERN ECCLESIOLOGY?

Remember that it was Stephen, as he was about to be stoned to death, who declared Israel to be *the church in the wilderness*: "This is he [Moses], that was in *the church in the wilderness* with the angel which spake to him in the Mount Sina, and with our Fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us" (Acts 7:38). So, Israel was called out of the nations on Pentecost and given the law of God, *and* the Holy Spirit of Yahweh was given to the Ekklesia, who was called out from the house of Israel (*Gentiles*) and the House of Judah (*Judahites*) on Pentecost as well.

Is there only one called-out assembly as mentioned above? Or are there two as is taught today, with the *church* being the called-out assembly of God?

It is interesting to note that the children of Israel have gone through a physical wilderness, while the Ekklesia is going through a spiritual wilderness right now.

Dr. Chuck Missler stated:

> Epistemology is the study of knowledge, its scope, and its limits. We discover that if we know one's hermeneutics (theory of interpretation), we will be able to predict the eschatology that will result. If one is willing to allegorize the Biblical text (Amillennialism), he will tend towards the left side (liberal) and if one tends to take the text literally (Premillennialism), he will tend towards the right side (conservative). Furthermore, one's eschatology will also sharpen one's ecclesiology (The Church in its mystical sense). It is interesting to also note that one's ecclesiology will, of course, also impact one's hermeneutics—thus, closing a loop which tends to drive the diligent toward an increasingly literal view as one gains perception into the linguistics.[130]

In other words, your ecclesiology will determine your eschatology; and to a certain extent, he is correct. But what if you are more fundamental than the most conservative evangelical Christian today? What if you only follow the rules of etymology with regard to the original languages of the Bible? Every translation in the world today that is not in the original language has its problems, especially any of the English translations. That is why it is especially frustrating in this age of Laodicea that most Christians just rely on *the wolf in sheep's clothing posing as a pastor/shepherd*, or they attend a Bible study where *they use the "Not Inspired Version" and spew forth their own opinions with regard to what the passage means to them* instead of what the passage originally means by YAHWEH. Anyway, I am ranting.

So, what is this thing today called the *church*? It sure looks like Babylon to me. In Revelation 18:4, a voice from Heaven shouts, ***Come out of her, my people***. But I am getting ahead of myself.

---

[130] Chuck Missler, "The Seven Myths of Eschatology," Koinonia House, 2012, accessed July 17, 2015, http://www.khouse.org/articles/2012/1072.

Who are these so-called bishops, pastors, elders, deacons, and so on who are mentioned in the Bible? Is there supposed to be a hierarchy in the Ekklesia? Has not Jesus stated quite plainly in Matthew 20:25–28:

> *Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles* [nations] *exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: Even as the Son of Man came not be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give His Life a ransom for many.*

According to what Jesus has stated in Matthew 20:25–28, this is an open-and-shut case—there is not to be any hierarchy among the brethren. So, what we must have today is *Babylon the Great*. *Satan likes to separate and organize the brethren and pit them against each other.* Oh, by the way, have you noticed the last phrase in verse 28 above? Rather interesting, isn't it? I think that narrows the gateway to salvation per Matthew 7:13–14, resulting in Jesus stating, "***I never knew you***," in verses 21–23.

With regard to the *church*, one needs to define the following words:

1. Church
2. Pastor
3. Bishop
4. Elder
5. Deacon

So, what exactly is the *church*? The term *church* is the Greek word *Ekklesia*, Strong's no. G1577, and is defined as

> [a] calling out, i.e. a popular meeting, especially a religious congregation, i.e. Jewish synagogue, or Christian community of members on earth or saints in heaven or both; an assembly, church.[131]

That is the conventional definition of today's *church*. The proper definition is as follows:

A called-out assembly of believers in YAHSHUAH from the Houses of Israel and Judah.

---

[131] Strong, *The New Strong's Exhaustive*, G197.

YAHSHUAH has personally used the term *Ekklesia* twice in Matthew and seven times in Revelation, and it is further used seventy times by the New Testament writers.[132] The term c*hurches* is also the Greek word *Ekklesia* and is personally used by YAHSHUAH twelve times in Revelation and twenty-four times by the New Testament writers.[133]

According to Ben William's *Anti-Thought Control Dictionary*:

> The Controlled Meaning of ***Church*** is a building or organization for Christians to meet regularly for singing, praying, and worshipping.[134]
>
> The True Meaning of the word, ***Church***, comes from the Scottish word, ***Kirk***, and the German word, ***Kirche***, all originate from the Greek word, ***KURIOKOS***, which means, ***THE LORD'S.*** A ***Church*** is anything ***belonging to a lord*** (any ***lord***). The word origin and meaning has no logical connection to its modern-day usage among churchgoers. Its popular usage hails back to the 4th Century when the Roman Emperor Constantine created the state-sanctioned institution of ***The Church*** to bring certain religious sects under state control.[135]
>
> The modern religious use of this word is enigmatic and defies all logic. The English Bible translators substituted the word, ***Church***, for the actual Bible word, ***EKKLESIA.*** A Christian Ekklesia is ***A CALLED OUT CIVIL BODY***. In Scripture, it refers to the civil body of ***called-out followers of Yahshuah***. The term is meaningful and should not be ignored or replaced by another word. The word, ***Church***, does not actually appear in the Bible. When it appears in English translations (versions), it is a mistranslation. ***KURIOKOS* (CHURCH) is NOT *EKKLESIA*!** The words are different; the institutions are different. Nowhere in the Bible do we find a ***Kuriokos***. There is only ***the called-out elect Ekklesia***, which unfortunately was mistranslated into ***Church***, changing it in English to a form of state-sanctioned paganism. In the New Testament, ***Ekklesia***, signifying ***convocation***, is the only single word used (translated) for ***Church***. It was the name given to the governmental assembly of the citizens of Athens duly convoked (called-out) by proper officers, and possessing all political power, including even juridical functions.—***Encyclopedia Britannica, Ninth Edition (1889)***[136]

With regard to the term *church fathers*, Ben Williams has this to say:

> The Controlled Meaning of Church Fathers is the great Bishops and defenders of Christianity during its first seven Centuries. Holy men who preserved, taught, and made

---

[132] Ibid.

[133] Ibid.

[134] Williams, *The Anti-Thought Control Dictionary*, 8–9.

[135] Ibid.

[136] Ibid.

application of the word of God from the time of the Apostles to the time that it was canonized and secured by the church.[137]

The Actual Meaning of the so-called Church Fathers, with the possible exception of one or two of every earliest, were Romanized change agents who, during the first few Centuries after Christ's ascension, facilitated the replacement of ***the faith delivered to the saints*** over to a Babylonian/Judean paganism via the Church of Rome. They served the Church System, which usurped the original Ekklesia of Christ. The title, ***Church Fathers***, is ignominious on its face, for it indicates a body of men, who bred and birthed a beast offspring. They Fathered the Church System, which conspired with Central Government to confuse and rule the Western world.[138]

These ***Fathers*** are responsible for perverting the Word of God, turning It from Truth to paganized fairy tales; from a Godly schematic of how to live a blessed life under the Reign of Christ and the Ekklesia, to a convoluted and confusing collection of disconnected and meaningless nonsense called ***Church Doctrine***. Thus, they disabled and dispossessed the World of God, leaving government, law, and social order to the exclusive purview of evil men. The Church Fathers (including Constantine) put into place the Church System, with its perverted agenda that still holds sway over the minds and lives of most professing Christians. Most so-called ***Christians*** today learn church doctrine, rather than Bible doctrine. Most people, who claim to be ***Christians***, are actually ***Churchites***. They know the way of the Church, but they know little or nothing of the Way of Christ.[139]

This is confirmed by Arnold E. Kennedy in his book *The Exclusiveness of Israel*, wherein he states the following:

The word (***Church***) originates from the Greek word, ***kuriakos***, which means, *Belonging to the Lord.* From this word, has developed the German ***kirche***, the Dutch ***kerke***, the Scottish ***kirk***, and the English ***church.*** The word is first found in *The Great Bible of 1570*. In no way does the word originate from ***Ekklesia***, even if tradition would like to say that it does.[140]

Mr. Kennedy goes on to state:

The Old Testament equivalent is the Hebrew word, ***cahal*** (or ***qahal***), which means to call or to assemble together, but there is not one place where it is rendered ***Church***. ***Cahal*** is used seventy times and is mostly translated as ***congregation***, this being ***The Congregation of Israel.*** An interesting feature is that this word is used for those called out of Israel to assemble before the Tabernacle and Temple, and it denies or excludes the ***mixed multitude***

[137] Ibid., 9.

[138] Ibid.

[139] Ibid.

[140] Arnold E. Kennedy, *The Exclusiveness of Israel* (Queensland, Australia: Self-Published), 127.

(***edah*—**which is also translated as ***congregation***), which comprised of those from other races, who had joined themselves to Israel. In the New Testament, there was a parallel situation of there being a ***mixed multitude*** in the Judean nation.[141]

In *The Book of Revelation* by R. K. and R.N. Philips (1992):

The term, ***Ekklesia***, is the combination of two Greek words, ***ek***—out of or from and ***kleis***—to call. ***Ekklesia*** simply means an assembly, any assembly of people who are called out from other peoples and from which all aliens and slaves have been excluded (see Ellicott's comments on Matthew 16:18). Hence, it is used of the whole nation of Israel, as distinct from other nations. For those who claim that trying to limit ***Ekklesia*** to Israel is a biased view, please read Dr. E.W. Bullinger's *The Apocalypse of the Day of the Lord* from which these notes are summarized.[142]

This is also confirmed by *Vine's Complete Expository Dictionary*, wherein when one looks up the word, *church*, it states "see ***ASSEMBLY*** and ***CONGREGATION***."[143] As one can see, the word, *church*, means "belonging to the Lord (Yahweh)," not what history and culture have superimposed on the definition.

The next words will be easy to define. If there were not supposed to be any institutionalized *churches* per se, then there should not be any institutionalized *leaders/positions*, such as *pastors, bishops, elders,* and *deacons.* What do these words/titles actually mean?

According to Spiros Zodhiates's *The Complete Word Study Dictionary: New Testament*, the following words mean:

Pastor: ***Poimen,***[144] **#G4166**

Shepherd, one who generally cares for flocks.

Jesus Christ as the Great Shepherd, who watches over and provides for the welfare of the Ekklesia, His flock.

(Matthew 26:31; Mark 14:27 quoted from Zechariah 13:7; John 10:2, 11, 12, 14, 16; Hebrews 13:20; 1 Peter 2:25)

---

[141] Ibid.

[142] Ibid., 128.

[143] W. E. Vine et al., *Vine's Complete Expository Dictionary of Old and New Testament Words* (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 1984), 102.

[144] Strong, *The New Strong's Exhaustive*, G73.

Deriv: ***archipoimen***[145] **(#G750), chief shepherd;**

poimaino[146] **(#G4165) to tend, take general care of the flock;**

poimne[147] **(#G4167) and *poimnion* (4168), flock.**

Syn: ***hegemon***[148] **(#G2232), a leader;**

archegos[149] **(#G747), leader;**

presbuteros[150] **(#G4245), elder, spiritual leader i.e. old man;**

didaskalos[151] **(#G1320), teacher;**

episkopos[152] **(#G1985), overseer, superintendent.**

Deacon: ***Diakonos,***[153] **#G1249 (*diakonos*)**

A technical term side by side with *episkopos* or overseer
(1 Timothy 3:8, 12; Philippians 1:1)

As one can see, all these positions are associated with shepherding a flock of sheep. YAHSHUAH is our great Shepherd who watches over Israel (His flock) all the time and has died for them (the many), so that is why all Israel is saved per Isaiah 45:17, 25 and Romans 11:26. All these so-called Churchianity positions do not exist; they are part and parcel of Babylon the Great. All these terms, if biblically defined, are older people teaching younger people the truth of God's Word and making sure that true biblical doctrine is being administered in each Ekklesia. That is why Yahshuah asks the question in Luke 18:8, ***When the Son of Man cometh, shall He find (the) faith*** (belief) ***on the earth***?

---

[145] Ibid., G13.

[146] Ibid., G73.

[147] Ibid.

[148] Ibid., G39.

[149] Ibid., G13.

[150] Ibid., G74.

[151] Ibid., G23.

[152] Ibid., G35.

[153] Ibid., G22.

Next, when did the Ekklesia start?

YAHSHUAH stated in Matthew 16:18:

> And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock [YAHSHUAH] I will build My Ekklesia; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

Paul went on to state in Colossians 1:18:

And He [YAHSHUAH] is the head of the body, the Ekklesia: who is the beginning, the first born from the dead; that in all things He might have the preeminence.

Biblically, YAHSHUAH was the Head Shepherd of His Ekklesia; and as such, He called out its first members in Matthew 10:2–4:

> Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James, the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus; Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed Him.

According to Matthew 10:6–42, our Head Shepherd, Yahshuah, admonished His Ekklesia (the disciples) while He was *on the earth*:

> *But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. And as ye go, preach, saying, The Kingdom of Heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give. Provide neither gold nor silver, nor brass in your purses, nor script for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat. And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence. And when ye come into an house, salute it. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. And whosever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. But beware of men for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; and ye shall be brought before governors and kings for My sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. But when they deliver you up take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you. And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of Man be come. The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above*

his lord. It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household? Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear that preach ye upon the housetops. And fear not them which kill the body but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows. Whosoever therefore shall confess Me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in Heaven. But whosoever shall deny Me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which in Heaven. Think not that I am come to send peace on Earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother-in-law. And a man's foes shall be they of his own household. He that loveth father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me. And he that taketh not his cross and followeth after Me, is not worthy of Me. He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for My sake shall find it. He that receiveth you receiveth Me, and he that receiveth Me receiveth him that sent Me. He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

However, *after His resurrection and before His ascension into Heaven*, our Head Shepherd admonished His Ekklesia (the disciples and us today) in Matthew 28:18–20, saying:

All power is given unto Me in Heaven and in Earth.

1. Go ye therefore, and
2. Teach all nations (Israelites),
3. Baptizing them in the name of:
    a. The Father, and of
    b. The Son, and of
    c. The Holy Ghost:
4. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and
5. Lo, I AM with you always, even unto the end of the world (age).

Please note that YAHSHUAH set the precedence as Paul reiterated in Romans 1:16, "For I am *not* ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth; to the Judahite first, and also to the Greek." YAHSHUAH was all about saving His own people (the Judahites) and even admonished the Pharisees, the Sadducees, the scribes, and the Essenes (the religious entities of His day) in Matthew 16:2–3, saying:

> ***When it is evening, ye say, it will be fair weather: for the sky is red. And in the morning, it will be foul weather today: for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?***

All the religious entities of His day *knew* that YAHSHUAH was the Messiah with the miracles that He performed that *only YAHWEH* could do:

1. Raise the dead (Matthew 9:23–26).
2. Heal the blind (Matthew 20:29–34).
3. Heal the deaf (Mark 7:31–37).
4. Heal the paralytic (Matthew 9:1–8).
5. Heal the leper (Matthew 8:1–4).
6. Cast out demons (Matthew 12:22–23).
7. Cast out a legion of demons (Matthew 8:28–34).
8. Calm a stormy sea (Matthew 8:23–27).
9. Feed four thousand people (Matthew 15:32–39).
10. Feed five thousand people (Matthew 14:15–21).

And remember also that YAHSHUAH stated that He could only do that which He had seen His Father did as stated in John 5:19–20:

> Then answered Jesus and said unto them, *Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of Himself, but what He seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth Him all things that Himself doeth: and He will shew Him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.*

Why? Because *I and the Father are one* (John 10:30). Does the Ekklesia really know what time it is?

As a side note, according to Lt. Col. F. Roberts, it would be interesting to note that there were *153* special people who received direct blessings/healing from our Lord YASHUAH.[154] This list did not include Zacharias, Elizabeth, John the Baptist, Joseph, Simeon, or Anna as these people were blessed before the birth or just after the birth of our Lord and Savior, YAHSHUAH.

1. The leper (Matthew 8:2) (1)
2. The centurion and his servant (Matthew 8:5) (2)
3. The mother of Peter's wife (Matthew 8:14) (1)
4. The two possessed with demons (Matthew 8:18) (2)
5. The palsied man and his bearers (Matthew 9:2, Mark 2:3) (5)
6. Jairus and his daughter (Matthew 9:18) (2)
7. The woman with the issue of blood (Matthew 9:21) (1)
8. The blind men (Matthew 9:27) (2)
9. The dumb man (Matthew 9:32) (1)
10. The eleven apostles (Matthew 10:2) (11)
11. The man with the withered hand (Matthew 12:10) (1)
12. The blind and dumb with the devil (Matthew 12:22) (1)
13. The brethren of the Lord (Matthew 13:55) (4)
14. The Syrophoenician woman and daughter (Matthew 15:22) (2)
15. The lunatic child and father (Matthew 17:14) (2)
16. The blind men leaving Jericho, Bartimeus being one of them (Mark 10:46) (2)
17. Simon the leper (Matthew 26:6) (1)
18. Mary, the sister of Lazarus (Matthew 26:7) (1)
19. The centurion (Matthew 27:54) (1)

[154] E. W. Bullinger, *Number in Scripture: Its Supernatural Design and Spiritual Significance* (Grand Rapids, MI: Kregel Classics, 1967), 276–78.

20. Salome, mother of Zebedee's children (Matthew 27:56) (1)
21. Mary, mother of James and wife of Cleopas (Matthew 27:56) (1)
22. Mary Magdalene (Matthew 27:56) (1)
23. Joseph of Arimathea (Matthew 27:57) (1)
24. The man with the unclean spirit (Mark 1:23) (1)
25. The deaf and dumb man (Mark 7:32) (1)
26. The blind man (Mark 8:22) (1)
27. The son of the widow of Nain (Luke 7:12) (1)
28. A woman, a sinner (Luke 7:37) (1)
29. Joanna and Susanna (Luke 8:3) (2)
30. A disciple—"follow Me" (Luke 9:59) (1)
31. The seventy disciples (Luke 10:1) (70)
32. Martha, sister of Lazarus (Luke 10:38) (1)
33. The woman with an infirmity (Luke 13:11) (1)
34. The man with dropsy (Luke 14:2) (1)
35. The ten lepers (Luke 17:12) (10)
36. The blind man approaching Jericho (Luke 18:35) (1)
37. Zaccheus (Luke 19:2) (1)
38. Malchus (Luke 22:51) (1)
39. The penitent thief (Luke 23:43) (1)
40. The two disciples at Emmaus (Luke 24:13) (2)
41. Nicodemus (John 3:1) (1)
42. The woman of Samaria (John 4:4) (1)

43. The nobleman and his sick son (John 4:46) (2)

44. The impotent man at Bethesda (John 5:1) (1)

45. The woman taken in adultery (John 8:11) (1)

46. The man born blind (John 9) (1)

47. Lazarus (John 11) (1)

48. Mary, the mother of Jesus (John 19:25) (1)

TOTAL = 153[155]

How many fish did Simon Peter draw from the net in John 21:11? It was *153*. E. W. Bullinger stated that "this is the lesson of the 153 great fishes."[156]

So, to recount, our only Shepherd was YAHSHUAH; the first Ekklesia was made up of the twelve apostles, who were admonished to preach to the house of Judah first and then to the house of Israel; and the religious entities of His time did not know, acknowledge, or want to acknowledge the times in which they lived (i.e., they did not want to lose the power in which they had because of their special deal with the Roman Empire).

How is it that Jesus is the Head Shepherd of His Ekklesia? According to Acts 2:47b, "And the Lord added to the Ekklesia daily such as should be saved." Well, to add to something, it has to already be in existence, correct? So that makes the ministry of Jesus the beginning of the Ekklesia.

So, who is Jesus truly addressing in His parables? *Reread* the parables from the perspective that Jesus is addressing the house of Judah and the lost sheep of the house of Israel and that the kingdom of God is on this earth. For example, The Lord God states in Isaiah 6:9–10:

> And He [the Lord God] said: *Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.*

Jesus Christ, the Son of God, reiterates this in Matthew 13:13–17:

> *Therefore, I speak to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of*

[155] Ibid.

[156] Ibid., 276.

hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. But blessed are your eyes, for they see, and your ears, for they hear. For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

So why will there be people that Yahweh and Yahshuah will not want to be saved? Remember the potter and the clay? The tares and the wheat?

Finally, how long will the Ekklesia be on the earth, and how and when does the Ekklesia age end? As previously discussed, the Ekklesia has started with Jesus Christ at the beginning of His ministry, which has started on Tishri 10 (the Day of Atonement), AD 29. And it is also our Lord and Savior who:

1. is in the midst of the Ekklesia age (Revelation 1:12–16),

2. has outlined the Ekklesia age (Revelation 2–3), and

3. has stated that He will come back for us in the event known as the *harpazo* (Strong's no. G726, which means "to seize (in various applications); to catch (away, up), pluck, pull, take (by force)").[157]

So Yahshuah, the Head of the Ekklesia, has created the Ekklesia, is in the midst of His Ekklesia, has outlined its history in advance, and will come back for us. But before getting into the *harpazo*, one has to define/discuss the Ekklesia age (known in secular history circles as the church age).

According to Tim LaHaye:

The seven periods of the Church Age are as follows:

1.	Ephesus:	The Apostolic Church	(30–100)
2.	Smyrna:	The Persecuted Church	(100–313)
3.	Pergamos:	The State Church	(313–590)
4.	Thyatira:	The Papal Church	(590–1517)
5.	Sardis:	The Reformed Church	(1517–1730)

[157] Strong, *The New Strong's Exhaustive*, G13.

6. Philadelphia: The Missionary Church (1730–1900)

7. Laodicea: The Apostate Church (1900–PRESENT)[158]

According to Jacob Prasch:

These seven churches, which actually existed in the first century (***things which you have seen***,) also represent seven broad types of churches that can exist at any time in history (***things which are,***) and seven generally overlapping periods of church history (***things which will take place***). These seven letters to the seven churches of Asia can be applied in four main ways:

1. They existed literally and historically at the end of the 1st Century A.D.

2. They are seven types of churches, which exist at any time throughout history.

3. They represent seven types of churches that will exist at the end of the age.

4. They correspond quite well to the seven periods of church history.[159]

But to understand the Ekklesia age, *who* stands in the midst of *it*? In Revelation 1:19, John has been told by YAHSHUAH to

1. write the things which thou hast seen, and

2. the things which are, and

3. the things which shall be hereafter.

According to Clarence Larkin:

The things which thou hast seen, refers to the vision of the Son of Man in the midst of the Lampstands (Revelation 1:10–20), *The things which are*, refers to the messages to the Seven Churches (Revelation 2:1–3:22), *the things which shall be hereafter*, refers to those events *after* the Church Period ends (Revelation 4:1–22:21).[160]

Larkin further divides the book of Revelation into "Seven Sevens":[161]

---

[158] Tim LaHaye, *Revelation Unveiled* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing House, 1999), 36.

[159] James Jacob Prasch, *The Dilemma of Laodicea* (Pittsburgh, PA: Moriel Ministries, 2010), Kindle Location 169.

[160] Clarence Larkin, *The Book of Revelation—A Study of the Last Prophetic Book of Holy Scripture* (Philadelphia, PA: Edwin W. Moyer, 1919), 22.

[161] Ibid.

1. The Seven Churches
2. The Seven Seals
3. The Seven Trumpets
4. The Seven Personages
5. The Seven Vials
6. The Seven Doom
7. The Seven New Things

Larkin's classical dispensational viewpoint is the standard used to interpret the book of Revelation today, whether it is by Mark Hitchcock, Tim LaHaye, Chuck Missler, or John Walvoord.

The King James Version translates Revelation 1:12 as

> And I [John] turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw *seven golden candlesticks*.

However, the International Standard Version translates it as

> Then I (John) turned to see who was talking to me, and when I turned, I saw *seven gold lamp stands*.[162]

Larkin states:

> A candlestick requires a light such as a candle, which is self-consuming, while a "lampstand" is for the support of a lamp whose wick instead of burning away is fed from the oil within. In the Scriptures, oil is emblematic of the Holy Spirit, and as Jesus Himself interprets the "lampstands" as meaning the Seven Churches to whom He was about to send messages, we see that Jesus looks upon the churches as not the LIGHT, but simply the "LIGHT HOLDER."[163]

John Walvoord, as well as the International Standard Version 2.0, states:

---

[162] Welty et al., *The Holy Bible*, 3189.

[163] Larkin, *The Book of Revelation*, 17.

> It should be translated as *seven golden lampstands*, and that there are seven separate lampstands each made of gold and arranged in a circle.[164]

This, of course, is a reference to the seven churches, of which John has seen in Revelation 1:13–16:

> And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. His head and His hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and His eyes were as a flame of fire; And His feet like unto fine brass, as if They burned in a furnace; and His voice as the sound of many waters. And He had in His right hand seven stars: and out of His mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and His countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

So, John sees the glorified Yahshuah. David Hamblin states:

> The vision not only conveys aspects of Jesus' character and majesty, but also flavors each of the church's letters by giving insights into the church's favor or disfavor, depending on which detail is used.[165]

Mr. Hamblin further states the following:

1. The garment down to the foot and girt about the paps with a golden girdle shows Christ as humanity's high priest (Hebrews 3:1; 6:20).

2. His head and His hairs were white like wool, as white as snow, portray Christ as a Man full of wisdom of the ages (Leviticus 19:32).

3. His eyes were as a flame of fire, indicates that Christ constantly seeks the truth and executes judgment (I Peter 3:12; Isaiah 10:17).

4. His feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace, demonstrate how Christ destroys Satan and sin, while simultaneously protecting the righteous from the furnaces of persecution (John 3:14; Exodus 38:3; Number 21:9; Matthew 27:46; Daniel 3:20–23).

5. His voice as the sound of many waters suggests that He is the source of the water of life (John 3:14; Revelation 21:6).

6. Out of His mouth went a sharp two-edged sword is the Word of God (Hebrews 4:12; Luke 4:4; Deuteronomy 10:16).

---

[164] John Walvoord, *The Revelation of Jesus Christ* (Chicago, IL: Moody Press, 1989), 43.

[165] Hamblin, *Unveiling the Mysteries*, 85.

7. His countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength shows Christ's close fellowship with His Father (Exodus 24:29–35; Matthew 17:1–2).

8. Finally, the seven golden candle lamp stands portray Christ as the church's close friend and protector.[166]

Mr. Hamblin further postulates the following in his book:

1. Jesus Christ was a prince in Chapter 1.

2. Satan and his angels rebelled at the idea of Christ becoming the King of Kings and are subsequently thrown out of heaven in Chapter 12.

3. Jesus Christ is crowned as the King of Kings in Chapter 19.[167]

Regardless of how one interprets the Ekklesia or the Ekklesia age, the seven lampstands definitely represent the seven Ekklesias, and Jesus Christ is definitely standing in the midst of them. Yahshuah is the light of the world (John 8:12), and it is the task of the Ekklesia to hold Him forth before the world, and the Ekklesia is to proclaim this light of Yahshuah to the world (Matthew 18:18–20). Therefore, the Ekklesias receive their light from Yahshuah. Unless Yahshuah stands in the midst of the Ekklesia, it will have no light. The Ekklesia must see to it that Yahshuah is in its midst, as well as proclaim His light to the world. However, we live in the age of Babylonian churchianity, and the Laodicean Babylonian church is neither hot nor cold; it is lukewarm. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

YAHSHUAH has warned His Ekklesia in John 16:33:

These things I have spoken unto you, that in Me ye might have peace. In the world, ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer: I have overcome the world.

The word *tribulation* is the Hebrew word *tsarah*[168] (Strong's no. H6869, which means "adversity, affliction, anguish, distress, tribulation, trouble") and is the Greek word *thlipsis*[169] (Strong's no. G2347, which means "[a]fflicted, anguish, burdened, persecution, tribulation, trouble,"), which is used by both Paul and John all throughout the New Testament.[170] Could Yahshuah be referring to the ten days of awe, which fall between the Feast of Trumpets (Tishri 1/2) and the Day of Atonement (Tishri 10)?

---

[166] Ibid.

[167] Ibid.

[168] Strong, *The New Strong's Exhaustive*, H122–23.

[169] Strong, *The New Strong's Exhaustive*, G41.

[170] Ibid., 1119.

Most biblical and some secular historians have pointed to these ten days of tribulation, as stated by our Lord and Savior in Revelation 2:10 (***ye shall have tribulation ten days***), as having been fulfilled via the persecutions of the true Ekklesia by the ten Roman emperors, that is,

1. Nero,
2. Domitian,
3. Trajan,
4. Marcus Aurelius,
5. Severus,
6. Maximus,
7. Decius,
8. Valerian,
9. Aurelian, and
10. Diocletian.[171]

Throughout the *church age*, the true Ekklesia has been persecuted by the Jews and the Roman emperors but especially by the Roman popes during the Dark Ages. According to Dr. Wallace, "The Dark Ages would last for about eleven and a half Centuries, from the middle of the 5th Century to the beginning of the 16th Century."[172] Dr. Wallace then goes on to quote J. M. Carroll from his book *The Trail of Blood*:

> I again call your attention to those upon whom the hard hand of persecution fell. If fifty million died of persecution during the 1,200 years of persecution during the "Dark Ages," as history seems positively to teach—then they died faster than an average of four million every one hundred years. That seems almost beyond the limit of human conception. As before mention, this iron hand, dripping with martyr blood, fell upon Paulicians, Arnoldists, Henreicians, Petro Brussians, Albigenses, Waldenses, and Ana-Baptists—of course much harder upon some than others.[173]

---

[171] Roy Wallace, *Baptist Church History* (Shreveport, LA: LinWel, 1999), 35–39.

[172] Ibid.

[173] Ibid., 78.

This period of Babylonian church history is addressed by YAHSHUAH in His letters to Pergamos (the state church: 313–590) and Thyatira (the papal church: 590–1517).

From a secular historical perspective, the world was in upheaval with two major events:

1. By AD 476, the Western Roman Empire was invaded by Barbarians and, as a result, was broken up into ten kingdoms. Sir Isaac Newton argued that these ten kingdoms were the ten horns of Daniel 8 and consisted of:

    a. the kingdom of the Vandals and Alans in Spain and Africa,

    b. the kingdom of the Suevians in Spain,

    c. the kingdom of the Visigoths,

    d. the kingdom of the Alans in Gallia,

    e. the kingdom of the Burgundians,

    f. the kingdom of the Franks,

    g. the kingdom of the Britains,

    h. the kingdom of the Hunns,

    i. the kingdom of the Lombards, and

    j. the kingdom of Ravenna.[174]

    Sir Isaac went on to state that the pope, representing the little horn (i.e., the Antichrist), uprooted three horns:

    a. The exarchate of Ravenna

    b. The kingdom of the Lombards

    c. The senate and dukedom of Rome

    This was whereby the pope "acquired Peter's Patrimony out of their dominions; and thereby rose up as a temporal Prince or King, or horn of the Fourth Beast."[175]

---

[174] Isaac Newton, *Observations upon the Prophecies of Daniel and the Apocalypse of St. John* (San Bernardino, CA: Feather Trail Press, 2009), Kindle Location 644.

[175] Ibid., Kindle Location 919.

So, Sir Isaac Newton believed that the pope/papacy was the eleventh horn, thus representing the Antichrist; and obviously, Satan had had "an Antichrist" waiting in the wings throughout history for Jesus Christ's return. These kingdoms were later reformed and eventually reorganized into a new "Holy Roman Empire." It is interesting to note that until the 1500s, the Ekklesia historically recognized that the pope/papacy was the Antichrist system. What has happened since? How did the pope go from being the Antichrist in the sixteenth century to being a brother in Christ in the twenty-first century?

2. In AD 623, a man by the name of Muhammad came on the scene in Arabia and began to push his new political religious ideology, Islam (which meant *submission*), a culmination of Jewish, Christian, and ancient Arab pagan beliefs. At first, this ideology was not accepted; but eventually, because of massive proselytizing through violence and threat of death, Islam eventually spread and conquered the lands of Arabia, the Middle East, and northern Africa. Before 1924, Islam was spread through "violent jihad." Today, Islam would spread through "cultural jihad," wherein Muslims would:

    a. *immigrate* to Western nations;

    b. *infiltrate* those same Western governments, which would eventually lead to the establishment of a *caliphate*;

    c. *implement* Sharia law.

Would the world see a neo-Ottoman Empire soon that had nuclear weapons?

From an Ekklesiastical historical perspective, the rise of the paganized Babylonian church took place during this same time-period, wherein "the Church became more Roman and less Christian in its practices":[176]

220: Origen introduced infant baptism.

300: There were prayers for the dead.

The sign of the cross was made.

312: Constantine adopted Christianity.

320: Wax candles were introduced.

325: Edict of toleration: the state endorsed religion.

[176] LaHaye, *Revelation Unveiled*, 59.

375: Dead saints and angels were venerated (worshipped).

380: House churches were outlawed.

Bishops Theodosius and Gratian ordered that there should be only one state-recognized Orthodox church.

Every Roman citizen was forced to be a member and should be made to believe *lex fidei*, the law of faith.

394: Mass, as a daily celebration, was first instituted.

416: Infant baptism became compulsory in the Western world.

431: The Council of Ephesus: Mary was worshipped as the "Mother of God."

440: Leo the Great became the "bishop of Rome."

445: Valentian was confirmed as "spiritual leader of the Western Empire."

500: Common priestly dress code was introduced.

526: Extreme unction was introduced.

565: Justinian made a state-ordained church.

593: The doctrine of purgatory was introduced.

600: Worship services were conducted in Latin.

Prayers were directed to Mary.

607: Boniface III became the first *pope of the Catholic Church.*

709: Kissing of the pope's feet began.

750: Pepin gave the city of Rome and its surrounding territory to the pope.

Temporal power of the popes began.

786: Worship of the cross, images, and relics was authorized.

850: Use of "holy water" began.

890: Veneration of Saint Joseph began.

965: Canonization of dead saints began.

998: Fasting on Fridays and during Lent was introduced.

1079: Celibacy of the priesthood was instituted.

1090: The rosary (prayer beads) was adopted from paganism.

1184: The inquisition of heretics began and would last until 1826.

1215: Transubstantiation of the water and wine was introduced.

Confession of sin to a priest at least once a year was instituted.

1220: Adoration of the wafer (Host) began.

1229: Reading of the Bible was forbidden to laypeople.

1254: Pope Innocence IV officially established the sale of indulgences.

1414: The communion cup was forbidden to laypeople.

1439: The doctrine of purgatory was decreed.

The doctrine of seven sacraments was affirmed.

1508: The *Ave Maria* was approved.

1534: The Society of Jesus (the Jesuits) was founded.

1545: The Council of Trent: Tradition was granted equal authority with the Bible.

1546: Apocryphal books were put into the Bible.

1560: The Creed of Pope Pius IV was imposed as the official creed.

1854: The immaculate conception of Mary was instituted.

1864: The *Syllabus of Errors* was proclaimed.

1870: The infallibility of the pope was declared.

1930: Public schools were condemned.

1950: The assumption of the Virgin Mary was declared.

1965: Mary was proclaimed as the Mother of the church.[177–178]

With the above list, which is not all-inclusive, it is no wonder why Dave Hunt argues that the Roman Catholic Church is *the woman who rides the beast* in Revelation 17, wherein he states:

> The leaders of the Reformation were certain that she [the woman] represented the Roman Catholic Church in general and the Pope in particular . . . and that the vision of The Woman riding the Beast provides insights into occurrences which have shaped world history in the past and which will profoundly determine human destiny in the future. She sits, in fact, not only astride the Beast, but upon the culmination of centuries of relation Bible prophecy.[179]

With regard to this same period, Frank Viola and George Barna have written a book entitled *Pagan Christianity: Exploring the Roots of Our Church Practices*, wherein they quote G.W. F. Hegel, who states, "What history teaches us is that men have never learned anything from it."[180] The following summary is neither complete nor detailed. Note that "all of the practices are postbiblical, postapostolic, and mostly influenced by pagan culture":[181]

> **The Church Building:**
>
> **The Church Building**:
>
> First constructed under Constantine around 327. The earliest church buildings were patterned after the Roman basilicas, which were modeled after Greek temples.
>
> **The Sacred Space**:
>
> Christians borrowed this idea from the pagans in the 2nd and 3rd Centuries. The burial places of the martyrs were regarded as "sacred." In the 4th Century, church buildings were erected on these burial places, thus creating "sacred" buildings.
>
> **The Pastor's Chair:**
>
> Derived from the cathedra, which was the bishop's chair or throne. This chair replaced the seat of the judge in the Roman basilica.

---

[177] Ibid., 59, 66.

[178] Noe, *An Exegetical Basis*, 78–79.

[179] Dave Hunt, *A Woman Rides the Beast: The Roman Catholic Church and the Last Days* (Eugene, OR: Harvest House Publications, 1994), 14–15.

[180] Frank Viola and George Barna, *Pagan Christianity: Exploring the Roots of Our Church Practices* (n.p.: Tyndale House Publishers, 2012), 271.

[181] Ibid.

Tax-Exempt Status for Churches and Christian Clergy:

Emperor Constantine gave churches tax-exempt status in 323. He made clergy exempt from paying taxes in 313, a privilege that pagan priests enjoyed.

Stained-Glass Windows:

First introduced by Gregory of Tours and brought to perfection by Sugar (1081–1151), abbot of St. Denis.

Gothic Cathedrals:

12th Century. These edifices were built according to the pagan philosophy of Plato (on ley lines).

The Steeple:

Rooted in ancient Babylonian and Egyptian architecture and philosophy, the steeple was a medieval invention that was popularized and modernized by Sir Christopher Wren in London around 1666. The Steeple is an ancient phallic symbol, i.e. an obelisk.

The Pulpit:

Used in the Christian church as early as 250. It came from the Greek *ambo*, which was a pulpit used by both Greeks and Jews for delivering monologues.

The Pew:

Evolved from the 13th through the 18th Centuries England.

The Order of Worship:

The Sunday Morning Order of Worship:

Evolved from Gregory's Mass in the 6th Century and the revisions made by Luther, Calvin, the Puritans, the Free Church tradition, the Methodists, the Frontier-Revivalists, and the Pentecostals.

The Centrality of the Pulpit in the Order of Worship:

Martin Luther in 1523.

Two Candles Placed on Top of the "Communion Table" and Incense Burning:

Candles were used in the ceremonial court of Roman Emperors in the 4th Century. The Communion table was introduced by Ulrich Zwingli in the 16th Century.

Taking the Lord's Supper:

Ulrich Zwingli in the 16th Century.

The Congregation Standing and Singing When the Clergy Enters:

Borrowed from the ceremonial court of Roman Emperors in the 4th Century. Brought into the Protestant liturgy by John Calvin.

Coming to Church with a Somber/Reverent Attitude:

Based on the medieval view of piety. Brought into the Protestant service by John Calvin and Martin Bucer.

Condemnation and Guilt over Missing a Sunday Service:

17th Century New England Puritans.

The Long "Pastoral Prayer" Preceding the Sermon:

17th Century Puritans.

The Pastoral Prayer Uttered in Elizabethan English:

18th Century Methodists.

The Goal of All Preaching to Win Individual Souls:

18th Century Frontier-Revivalists

The Altar Call:

Instituted by 17th Century Methodists and popularized by Charles Finney.

The Church Bulletin (Written Liturgy):

Originated in 1884 with Albert Blake Dick's stencil duplicating machine.

The "Solo" Salvation Hymn, Door-to-Door Witnessing, and Evangelistic Advertising/Campaigning:

D. L. Moody.

The Decision Card:

Invented by Absalom B. Earle (1812–1895) and popularized by D. L. Moody.

Bowing Heads with Eyes Closed and Raising the Hand in Response to a Salvation Message:

Billy Graham in the 20th Century.

"The Evangelization of the World in One Generation" Slogan:

John Mott around 1888.

Solo or Choral Music Played during the Offering:

20th Century Pentecostals.

<u>The Sermon</u>:

The Contemporary Sermon:

Borrowed from the Greek sophists, who were masters at oratory and rhetoric. John Chrysostom and Augustine popularized the Greco-Roman homily (sermon) and made it a central part of the Christian faith.

The One-Hour Sermon, Sermon Crib Notes, and the Four-Part Sermon Outline:

17th Century Puritans.

<u>The Pastor</u>:

The Single Bishop (Predecessor of the Contemporary Pastor):

Ignatius of Antioch in the early 2nd Century. Ignatius' model of one-bishop rule did not prevail in the churches until the 3rd Century.

The "Covering" Doctrine:

Cyprian of Carthage, a former pagan orator. Revived under Juan Carlos Ortiz from Argentina and the "Fort Lauderdale Five" from the United States, creating the so-called "Shepherding-Discipleship Movement" in the 1970's.

Hierarchal Leadership:

Brought into the church by Constantine in the 4th Century. This was the leadership style of the Babylonians, Persians, Greeks, and Romans.

Clergy and Laity:

The word *laity* first appears in the writings of Clement of Rome (d. 100). *Clergy* first appears in Tertullian. By the 3rd Century, Christian leaders were universally called clergy.

Contemporary Ordination:

Evolved from the 2nd Century to the 4th Century. It was taken from the Roman custom of appointing men to civil office. The idea of the ordained minister as the "holy man of God" can be traced to Augustine, Gregory of Nazianzus, and Chrysostom.

The Title "Pastor":

Catholic priests who became Protestant ministers were not universally called pastors until the 18th Century under the influence of Lutheran Pietists.

<u>Sunday Morning Costumes</u>:

Christians Wearing Their "Sunday Best" for Church:

Began in the late 18th Century with the Industrial Revolution and became widespread in the mid-19th Century. The practice is rooted in the emerging middle-class effort to become like their wealthy aristocrat contemporaries.

Clergy Attire:

Began in 330 when Christian clergy started wearing the garb of Roman officials. By the 12th Century, the clergy began wearing everyday street clothes that distinguished them from the people.

The Evangelical Pastor's Suit:

A descendant of the black scholar's gown worn by Reformation ministers; the black lounge suit of the 20th Century became the typical costume of the contemporary pastor.

The Clerical (Backwards) Collar:

Invented by Rev. Dr. Donald McLeod of Glasgow in 1865.

Ministers of Music:

The Choir:

Provoked by Constantine's desire to mimic professional music in Roman imperial ceremonies. In the 4th Century, the Christians borrowed the choir idea from the choirs used in Greek dramas and Greek temples.

The Boys Choir:

Began in the 4th Century, borrowed from the boys' choirs used by the pagans.

Funeral Processions and Orations:

Borrowed from Greco-Roman paganism in the 3rd Century.

The Worship Team:

Calvary Chapel in 1965, patterned after secular rock concerts.

Tithing and Clergy Salaries:

Tithing:

Did not become a widespread Christian practice until the 8th Century. The tithe was taken from the 10 percent rent charge used in the Roman Empire and later justified using the Old Testament.

Clergy Salaries:

Instituted by Constantine in the 4th Century.

The Collection Plate:

The alms dish appeared in the 14th Century. Passing a collection plate began in 1662.

The Usher:

Began with Queen Elizabeth I (1533-1603). The predecessor of the usher is the church porter, a position that can be traced back to the 3rd Century.

<u>Baptism and The Lord's Supper</u>:

Infant Baptism:

Rooted in the superstitious beliefs that pervaded the Greco-Roman culture, it was brought into the Christian faith in the late 2nd Century. By the 5th Century, it replaced adult baptism.

Sprinkling Replacing Immersion:

Began in the late Middle Ages in the Western churches.

Baptism Separated from Conversion:

Began in the early 2nd Century as a result of the legalistic view that baptism was the only medium for the forgiveness of sins.

The "Sinner's Prayer":

Originated with D. L. Moody and made popular in the 1950s through Billy Graham's *Peace with God* tract and later with Campus Crusade for Christ's *Four Spiritual Laws*.

Use of the Term "Personal Savior":

Spawned in the mid-1800s by the Frontier-Revivalist influence and popularized by Charles Fuller (1887–1968).

The Lord's Supper Condensed from a Full "Agape" Meal to Only the Cup and the Bread:

The late 2nd Century as a result of pagan ritual influences.

<u>Christian Education</u>:

The Catholic Seminary:

The first seminary began as a result of the Council of Trent (1545–1563). The curriculum was based on the teachings of Thomas Aquinas, which was a blending of Aristotle's philosophy, Neoplatonic philosophy, and Christian doctrine.

The Protestant Seminary:

Began in Andover, Massachusetts, in 1808. Its curriculum, too, was built on the teachings of Thomas Aquinas.

The Bible College:

Influenced by the revivalism of D. L. Moody, the first two Bible colleges were the Missionary Training Institute (Nyack College, New York) in 1882 and Moody Bible Institute (Chicago) in 1886.

The Sunday School:

Created by Robert Raikes from Britain in 1780. Raikes did not found the Sunday school for the purpose of religious instruction. He founded it to teach poor children the basics of education.

The Youth Pastor:

Developed in urban churches in the late 1930s and 1940s as a result of seeking to meet the needs of a new sociological class called "teenagers."

Re-Approaching the New Testament:

Paul's Letters Combined into a Canon and Arranged according to Descending Length:

Early 2nd Century.

Chapter Numbers Placed in the New Testament:

University of Paris professor Stephen Langton in 1227.

Verses Added to New Testament Chapters:

Printer Robert Stephanus in 1551.[182]

As a result of the paganism that is free flowing in today's Laodicean Babylonian church, Frank Viola and George Barna suggest the following:[183]

1. A new approach to worship

2. A new approach to spiritual growth

3. A new approach to managing resources

[182] Ibid., 271–75.

[183] Ibid., 254–59.

4. A new look at your identity

Eric Jon Phelps goes one step further and accuses the papacy of creating Islam in AD 622 to persecute and murder the true Christ-believing Christians since the seventh century, as well as accusing the Jesuits of having its tentacles into every world government and corporation since the sixteenth century.[184] In other words, any Christians or infidels that Islam could not persecute or kill, the Jesuits will have the other world governments and corporations finish the job.

It is interesting to note, based on YouTube videos, that Mr. Phelps further believes that the Vatican (i.e., Pope Francis specifically)

1. will celebrate the five-hundredth anniversary of the Reformation by bringing all religions (religious leaders) together to sign a concordat wherein all religious believers are brothers in Christ and

2. will create a Sunni Islamic caliphate.

In other words, Mr. Phelps believes that Pope Francis is on his way to creating a one world religion and a new world order. Sound familiar? By the way, Shi'ite Islam was never meant to have existed.

Avi Lipkin has stated that former President Barack Obama has three agendas:

1. Change the United States from a Christian nation to an Islamic nation

2. Destroy the Shi'ite regime in Iran and replace it with a Sunni regime

3. Destroy Israel[185]

As a result, Mr. Lipkin has believed that former President Obama has signed the agreement with Iran to paint Israel into a corner, whereby Israel will unilaterally attack Iran, thus bringing an Iranian nuclear response. Hence, both nations will be destroyed, thus bringing about a Sunni caliphate (i.e., the neo-Ottoman Empire).[186]

It is interesting to note that ISIS is doing what past Islamists have always done (i.e., killing Christians in the Middle East and the world), yet they have not touched Israel. Rather interesting, don't you think? As of January 2020, the United States under President Donald Trump and Iran have exchanged barrages of missiles but not yet declaring war. All the while, President Recep Tayyip Erdogan of Turkey is waiting in the wings to become the new caliph of the neo-Ottoman

[184] Eric Jon Phelps, *Vatican Assassins Volumes I–IV* (Newmanstown, PA: Lowvehm, 2009).

[185] Avi Lipkin, *Islamic Rivalry* (Jerusalem, Israel: Victor Mordecai, 2015), Kindle Edition.

[186] Ibid.

Empire. So, will a neo-Ottoman Empire rise from the ashes of history? Or will it be the twelfth imam, the Mahdi of Shi'ite lore?[187] More on this later.

However, with all that being said, Dr. J. P. Moreland claims that there were

> [t]wo major developments which emerged in the late 19th Century that contributed to the loss of the Christian mind in America:
>
> 1. The legacy of the Pilgrims and Puritans waned; and
>
> 2. New movements emerged from which the evangelical church has never fully recovered: the emergence of anti-intellectualism and evangelical withdrawal.[188]

The spirit of Antichrist.

Was this the beginning of the age of Laodicea? Well, according to Dr. Moreland, the church went from intellectualism (most pastors pre-1900 were the most intellectual in town, that is, heads of universities) to emotionalism, that is, the Great Awakening brought in emotions (the feelings in the heart, that is, altar calls with soft music). The Great Awakening also brought about *burned-over districts*, wherein areas of the country had been burned over by revivals and emotionalism; and as a result, Christian Science, Jehovah's Witnesses, Mormonism, and other cults in general grew in these areas.

As a result of the thousands that were saved to Yahshuah, the church developed an uneducated clergy, among all the Christian denominations. In other words, *if* a person felt *called* to preach, *then* that person could be ordained and given a *church* to *pastor* (i.e., one could be dumb as a goose and not be educated in the original biblical languages and still *pastor a church*). Sounds familiar? Academically, *if* one were going to teach history or science, one would have to be educated in that discipline. However, *if* one were going to *pastor a church*, all one had to do was *to be sincere and feel called*.

The Great Awakening accomplished only half the Great Commission by bringing people to salvation; however, it did not continue with discipleship, which led us to how the church worked today. To note, this author was not disparaging that fact that thousands, perhaps millions, were saved to Yahshuah during this period. However, this author was stating that of those saved, those who were *called* to be *pastors* were *not* educated in the original languages of the Bible and therefore could not teach in context but taught from the heart. Dr. J. P. Moreland quoted historian George Marsden, who said it best: "Anti-intellectualism was a feature of American revivalism."[189]

---

[187] V. S. Marlowe, *The Last Messiah* (New York, NY: Sinbad Books, 2012).

[188] J. P. Moreland, *Love Your God with All Your Mind* (Colorado Springs, CO: NavPress, 2012), Kindle Location 134.

[189] Ibid.

As a result, in 1859, the church in America was attacked by Darwinism. From 1900 to 1920, the liberals attacked the north, and the Scopes Trial (Darwinism) attacked the south. Ultimately, the *pastorate* in America caved to Darwinism, and the church started its decline as God was replaced by this pseudoscience that required far more faith than that of creationism.[190] As a result of this decline, the degradation of morality came in the United States. In retrospect, briefly:

1930: John Dewey, the father of modern secular humanism, instituted the modern U.S. educational framework.[191]

1948: In *McCollum v. Board of Education*, the practice of having religious instructors from different denominations to enter public schools to offer religious lessons during the school day was invalidated.[192]

1962: In *Engle v. Vitale*, school-sponsored prayer was outlawed in U.S. schools.[193]

1963: In *Abington School District v. Schempp*, daily reading of the Bible was outlawed in U.S. schools.[194]

1968: In *Epperson v. Arkansas*, the statute prohibiting the teaching of evolution was overturned.[195]

1973: *Roe v. Wade* declared that abortion was the law of the land and had been exported to all nations who did business with the United States. (Remember, Israel sacrificed its young to Moloch.)[196]

1980: The names of the Lord God and Jesus Christ were outlawed at all formal military functions. (Is it any wonder why America has not won any wars?)

---

[190] Henry Morris III et al., *Creation Basics and Beyond: An In-Depth Look at Science, Origins, and Evolution* (Dallas, TX: Institute for Creation Research, 2013).

[191] Matthew D. Staver, *Eternal Vigilance: Knowing and Protecting Your Religious Freedom* (n.p.: PDF, 2005), chapter 4.

[192] 333 U.S. 203 (1948).

[193] 370 U.S. 421 (1962), 82 S. Ct. 1261, 8 L. Ed. 2d 601, 1962 U.S. LEXIS 847.

[194] 374 U.S. 203 (1963), 83 S. Ct. 1560, 10 L. Ed. 2d 844, 1963 U.S. LEXIS 2611.

[195] 393 U.S. 97 (1968), 89 S. Ct. 266, 21 L. Ed. 2d 228, 1968 U.S. LEXIS 328.

[196] 410 U.S. 113 (1973), 93 S. Ct. 705, 35 L. Ed. 2d 147, 1973 U.S. LEXIS 159.

1987: In *Edwards v. Aguilar*, required teaching of both evolution and creationism was overturned, concluding that the law impermissibly promoted a particular religious belief (i.e., the Creator's name was outlawed in U.S. school science classes).[197]

From 1990 to 2016, U.S. Presidents, Bush Sr., Clinton, Bush Jr., and Obama had believed that to have peace in the Middle East, Israel must return to its 1967 borders and apportion it out to Israel's enemies (i.e., the Muslims). With each attempt to divide the land of Israel, a natural catastrophe had happened to the United States within minutes/hours of the attempt.[198]

However, from 2016 to the present, U.S. President Donald J. Trump had done the following for Israel:

1. In 2018, he moved the U.S. Embassy to Jerusalem, thus recognizing Jerusalem as the capital of Israel.

2. In 2019, he gave the Golan Heights to Israel.

3. In 2019, he "cut off" aid to the Palestinians to bring them to the "peace table."

4. In 2019, he was moving toward a major war with Iran.

5. In January 2020, he used a Reaper drone to take out Iran's no. 2 man, General Soleimani.

6. In January 2020, both the United States and Iran had traded barrages of missiles between them in Iraq and Iran.

Sound familiar to anyone? Additionally, during this period, each of the above-mentioned U.S. administrations (with the exception of President Trump) had further kicked God out of the American culture.

1992: In *Lee v. Weisman*, school-sponsored prayer delivered by invited clergy at a school commencement was prohibited. In other words, the name of the Lord God was outlawed at graduation ceremonies in U.S. schools.[199]

2000: In *Santa Fe Independent School District v. Doe*, student-recited prayers were prohibited at high school football games.[200]

---

[197] 482 U.S. 578 (1987), 107 S. Ct. 2573, 96 L. Ed. 2d 510, 1987 U.S. LEXIS 2729.

[198] William Koenig, *Eye to Eye: Facing the Consequences of Dividing Israel* (McLean, VA: About Him Publishing, 2008), 39–208.

[199] 505 U.S. 577 (1992), 112 S. Ct. 2649, 120 L. Ed. 2d 467, 1990 U.S. LEXIS 4364.

[200] 530 U.S. 290 (2000), 120 S. Ct. 2266, 147 L. Ed. 295.

2000: In *Baker v. State of Vermont*, Vermont began offering civil unions after a ruling by the state's supreme court.[201]

2002: In *Elk Grove Unified School District v. Newdow*, the Pledge of Allegiance with the phrase *under God* in it was outlawed in U.S. schools.[202]

2003: In *Goodridge et al. v. Dept. of Public Health*, Massachusetts's highest court ruled that the state constitution guaranteed same-sex couples the right to marry.[203]

2005: Connecticut governor M. Jodi Rell signed into law a measure allowing same-sex couples to enter into civil unions and became the first state to approve civil unions without being forced by the courts.

From 2009 to 2016, former U.S. President Barack Obama attacked the following:

1. Religious freedom

2. Sanctity of life

3. Sanctity of marriage

4. Sanctity of the family[204]

2015: In *Obergefell v. Hodges*, the U.S. Supreme Court ruled that same-sex unions were *legal* in all fifty states[205] (just as in the days of Lot).

Additionally, Pastor Doug Shearer had tracked seven interrelated trends and their impact on the church:

1. Interest in Bible prophecy

2. Out-front Gospel

3. Hatred of Israel

---

[201] Supreme Court of Vermont: *Baker v. Vermont* (98-302), December 20, 1999.

[202] 542 U.S. 1 (2004), 124 S. Ct. 2301, 159 L. Ed. 2d 98, 2004 U.S. LEXIS 4178.

[203] 440 Mass. 309, 798 N.E. 2d 941 (Mass. 2003).

[204] Alliance Defending Freedom for Faith and for Justice, *The Obama Administration's Attacks on Religious Freedom, Sanctity of Life, Marriage, and the Family* (n.p.: PDF, 2015).

[205] 576 U.S. _____ (2015), 135 S. Ct. 2584, 192 L. Ed. 2nd 609, 2015 U.S. LEXIS 4250.

4. Anti-Semitism

5. Immorality

6. Hostility against Christians

7. Emergent church values[206]

Pastor Shearer stated:

> From 1960 to the early 1980's, people were out front with the Gospel and were interested in Bible Prophecy. However, they have declined exponentially since then. With these declinations, came the rise in:
>
> 1. The Hatred of ***Israel;***
>
> 2. Anti-Semitism;
>
> 3. Immorality;
>
> 4. Hostility against Christians; and since 1980,
>
> 5. The Birth and Rise of the Emergent Church Movement.[207]

Pastor Shearer further stated that since the beginning of the 1960s, the evangelical church had evolved through five distinct eras, each of which had been formed largely by the *play* between the previously mentioned seven interrelated trends that characterized both the lead-up to the tribulation (Matthew 24:7–8) and the tribulation itself:

1950s–mid-1960s:	Lethargy/routine
1970s:	Revival
1980s:	Demise
1990s:	Withdrawal into a defensive posture
2000–present:	Growing irrelevance[208]

---

[206] Douglas Shearer, *Facing the Storm: A Commentary on Matthew 24 and 25* (Sacramento, CA: TribNet Publications, 2015), 144.

[207] Ibid.

[208] Ibid.

Because of these trends, Pastor Shearer believed:

> With the little willingness on the part of *Church leaders* to acknowledge the deleterious impact of those changes, the result has been quite predictable: The Evangelical *Church* has continued to lose both its vitality and its relevance.[209]

So, the church today is:

1. not being biblically educated,
2. wholly relying on emotions to bring people to Jesus Christ,
3. not following biblical prophecy,
4. going out of our culture, and ultimately
5. not following what the original languages truly mean (see no. 1).

To add to all this, there was an ecumenical retreat for both men and women called Tres Dias; for teens, it was called Vida Nueva. This author was invited on such a retreat through a local church in Pyeongtaek, South Korea. Its number just so happened to be the Sixty-Sixth Men's Tres Dias Retreat (May 18–21, 2017) with the theme "Put on the Full Armor of God." It was a four-day/three-night retreat (Thursday night, Friday, Saturday, and Sunday) without a watch or cell phone and no access to the outside world. I wanted to see for myself just what this was all about.

I drove to the church parking lot, where I left my SUV, and boarded the church bus with my bag for the weekend with another gentleman who was waiting. We still had our watches and cell phones at this point, so no worries. The retreat was about an hour away. As we drove up, there were men with bright-colored leys around their neck, some with guitars, singing a welcome song, which of course made me somewhat discombobulated. I was totally unsettled and unable to get a hold of my surroundings at first. There were other gentlemen there as well looking on in amazement as I did, so we grouped together and started chatting.

After the singing, the men who greeted us with song and open arms took our luggage to our rooms. All weekend long, we were served and waited on. We were never to do anything for ourselves, even get our own food. It was quite an unreal experience. Anyway, we were taken to eat dinner, where we were served, and there was a proctor/leader at each table to make sure that the conversation flowed and that everyone got to know each other, at least seven or eight men maximum. And of course, it was all you could eat.

Then we were escorted to the main room, the Royal Room, where all weekend (Friday, Saturday, and Sunday) activities would take place. The men in charge of this Tres Dias weekend introduced themselves, and then we introduced ourselves. It was at this time that our watches and

---

[209] Ibid., 152.

cell phones were collected for the weekend. Surprise, surprise. Access to the outside world had been cut off so that you could "focus on your walk with God." I was mentally prepared for this as I had been forewarned. If one was forewarned of any situation, one can prepare mentally for it and survive it to the end.

Once they collected our possessions, we were escorted to our rooms for "quiet time," absolutely no talking with our roommate, but we could read our Bible and talk with God. Then we would go to bed. They would wake us up.

Day 2 started out with them singing "De Colores" in the hallway and bringing coffee and juice to our rooms. Fortunately, when the sun came up, my eyes opened as well, so I took a quick shower and waited on the bed for the next event to unfold, and it did. Once that occurred, we had fifteen minutes to make headway to the Royal Room for a short devotion on the three faces of Jesus Christ. We then broke for breakfast (all you can eat) and sat at different tables to get to know other men. By the way, we had to learn to sing "De Colores" loudly before each meal to gain access to the chow hall. This was nerve racking to say the least.

Then after breakfast, we were escorted to the Royal Room, where our name cards had been placed on round tables in groups of six. We named our table Benaiah, who trusted God to make the impossible possible. There were six tables in total—nice numbers.

We spent most of the day bonding, doing various artistic activities that required group thinking and competition among the six groups. All the men in the six groups got along quite well, which surprised the men in charge of the event. They made sure that we had plenty of food and our own special drink (no alcohol), such as iced tea and coffee, on hand for the whole weekend. This event was specially catered to each of us and our desires/wants/needs.

Additionally, over the three days, we had fifteen *rollos* (topics) presented by *rollistos* (clergy), as well as emotionally charged testimonies that would induce oneself to become emotional:

1. Ideals
2. Grace
3. The church
4. The Holy Spirit
5. Piety
6. Study
7. Sacraments
8. Action

9. Obstacles

10. Leadership

11. Environments

12. Life in grace

13. Christian community in growth

14. Reunion groups

15. The fourth day

Day 2, Friday evening, did not pass with little fanfare but was used as the lead-in to an emotional, mental "breakdown" on Saturday. For the grand finale, after "De Colores" and dinner, we were escorted into a candlelit dark chapel where low, cathedral-like, dark music was played for what they called "the reconciliation." Our chairs were arranged such that we faced one another. There was a heart-shaped piece of paper, a pencil, and rose under each of the chairs. After much banter from one end of the darkly lit chapel to the other, we were told to pray and write down our sins on our paper. Then a figure appeared in white carrying a cross, and we were told to follow him outside. He placed the cross upright against the wall, and we were instructed to nail our sins to the cross and to hold onto our roses. The Christ figure then took our sins off the cross and burned them. Then we held candles, sang a hymn, and walked away in silence. That was an interesting way to end day 2.

Day 3 started the same way as day 2. However, Saturday afternoon was spent as a therapy session with our leader, where I watched each man break down emotionally over his sins. To be honest, I almost lost it, but I kept my composure. We were then given communion by a "priest." Then afterward, to push the envelope even further, they gave each of us Tres Dias bags filled with letters from our loved ones, along with ecumenical books to read, such as Rick Warren's *The Purpose-Driven Life*, as well as some trinkets. I still had mine sitting on my shelf. Of course, that was used as an emotional tug on the heart. Then they brought in different speakers, who gave their testimonies and, of course, broke down emotionally about how Tres Dias changed their lives.

By Sunday morning, day 4, I was on a countdown to go home. I had had enough of the emotional/mental pressure to conform to the group or to break down in front of the others. I played nice and listened as instructed. Of course, they used the "Not Inspired Version" of the Bible, the most ecumenical Bible version one could use without offending anyone. Sunday morning opened up with chapel and the giving of flower bouquets to everyone, which I gave to my wife when I got home at 5:00 p.m. The afternoon passed by with "De Colores" and lunch and other activities and then wrapped up by four with pictures, goodbyes, and so on. Our watches and cell phones were returned to us, and I rode home with the friend of mine who sponsored me for the weekend. Wow, what a mind trip that was—Disorientation 101 and then mind control for the weekend.

In retrospect, the whole weekend was used to recruit us to serve in other Tres Dias weekends, as well as to start ecumenical Bible studies. We were to set aside all doctrines and join together as "brothers in Christ," no matter what our religious background was, including Catholic. Well, that was too much to ask as far as I was concerned. This was just another way of destroying the Ekklesia of Jesus Christ.

When I got home, I ordered and read a couple of books on the subject of Tres Dias: Brian V. Janssen's *Cursillo: Little Courses in Catharsis* and Kristy Nabhan-Warren's *The Cursillo Movement in America: Catholics, Protestants, and Fourth-Day Spirituality.* I highly recommend that one read these books before entertaining the thought of going to one of these weekend retreats. Mrs. Nabhan-Warren's book was more of a history of the movement in America, whereas Pastor Janssen's book was an eyewitness account.

According to Brian V. Janssen:

> Cursillo is really "Little Courses in Catharsis." Or stated more fully, these weekend high experiences are largely dependent on universally applicable, manipulative, somewhat deceptive and not uniquely Christian psychological and physiological techniques designed to wear down resistance and produce an emotional high/cathartic experience, which is then interpreted as a religious experience. While the short-term effects may be pleasant and desirable, the long-term consequences are mostly negative. And since these weekends have no Biblical warrant, they should be avoided.[210]

Pastor Janssen continued:

> What is Cursillo? Why is it so secretive and controversial? If it really does produce all the purported benefits, why has the whole church not embraced it?[211]

> The ultimate fruit of the weekend renewal experience lifestyle, the quest for "it," for emotional experience: a disappointing letdown that initiates a futile guest for more and more experience; a spoiling of the participant's expectations so that "real life," and especially the local church, pale by comparison; the production of an elitist "community" existing secretively in the midst of the churches; a regression to spiritual and emotional immaturity that makes one ill-equipped for the hard life of genuine discipleship; and, at the end of the road, a despairing dead end. Obviously, these are serious concerns.[212]

Pastor Janssen concluded his book with one final plea:

---

[210] Brian V. Janssen, *Cursillo: Little Courses in Catharsis* (Eugene, OR: Resource Publications, 2010), 7.

[211] Ibid.

[212] Ibid., 208.

> And so, let me offer one final appeal to those who lead and sponsor these morally indefensible, spiritually distracting, perhaps even destructive weekends. Please go back to your local church, with all its flaws and failings, and rejoin the rest of us in serving Jesus Christ who is head of the Church. Please give up these shamefully manipulative practices and regain integrity in Christian ministry which focuses on the ministry of the word of God and not deceptive tricks. Take to heart the Apostle Paul's personal testimony of an honorable and upright service to Christ as according to I Thessalonians 2:3–4 and II Corinthians 4:2.[213]

In case, one is not completely convinced that we are in the age of Laodicea, here is a transcript of an interview of Dr. Billy Graham by Dr. Robert Schuller Sr. on April 21, 2007:

> DR. SCHULLER: Tell me, what is the future of Christianity?
>
> DR. GRAHAM: Well, Christianity and being a true believer, you know, I think there's the body of Christ which comes from all the Christian groups around the world, or outside the Christian groups. I think that everybody that loves Christ or knows Christ, whether they're conscious of it or not, they're members of the body of Christ. And I don't think that we're going to see a great sweeping revival that will turn the whole world to Christ at any time.
>
> DR. SCHULLER: What I hear you saying is that it's possible for Jesus Christ to come into a human heart and soul and life even if they've been born in darkness and have never had exposure to the Bible. Is that a correct interpretation of what you're saying?
>
> DR. GRAHAM: Yes, it is because I believe that. I've met people in various parts of the world in tribal situations that they have never seen a Bible or heard about a Bible, have never heard of Jesus, but they've believed in their hearts that there is a God and they tried to live a life that was quite apart from the surrounding community in which they lived.
>
> DR. SCHULLER: This is fantastic. I'm so thrilled to hear you say that. There's a wideness in God's mercy.
>
> DR. GRAHAM: There is. There definitely is.

Obviously, both of these gentlemen are in agreement with ecumenism, which is currently sweeping our planet.

This is the final result: the Babylonian church of Laodicea—the "church" of people's opinions. This is the *end* of the so-called church age. A second dark age has set in, only this time

---

[213] Ibid., 211.

it is *voluntary*. We have the technology and resources to truly find out for ourselves what the Bible truly says, yet we use these same resources for personal gratification. Satan's intended purpose is to keep us occupied with ourselves, hence the iPhone, the iPad, the iWatch, and so on. Please remember the times in which we live.

Second Timothy 3:1–5 states:

This know also, that in the last days, perilous times shall come. For men shall be

1. lovers of their own selves,
2. covetous,
3. boasters,
4. proud,
5. blasphemers,
6. disobedient to parents,
7. unthankful,
8. unholy,
9. without natural affection,
10. truce breakers,
11. false accusers,
12. incontinent,
13. fierce,
14. despisers of those who are good,
15. traitors,
16. heady,
17. high-minded,
18. lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God,
19. having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof:

From such turn away!

Does the true Ekklesia of Jesus Christ really know what time it is? What will happen to this so-called Babylonian church? Will it actually be "raptured," or will the wicked (the tares) be taken and the righteous left behind? Who was destroyed during the Flood of Noah? Who was saved? Who was destroyed during Sodom and Gomorrah? Who was saved? Who was considered righteous? Who was not?

One must remember 1 Corinthians 10:11:

> ***Now all these things happened unto them*** [Israelites] ***for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come***.

That means we better pay attention to the Old Testament because of the ramifications on the New Testament. Patterns . . . patterns everywhere. There is always a pattern to see.

CHAPTER 10:

ESCHATOLOGICAL INTERPRETATIONS: PRETERISM, HISTORICISM, FUTURISM AND/OR IDEALISM?

Which Eschatological Interpretation is the most honest to use with regard to the prophetic books of the Bible, Historicism, Preterism, and/or Futurism?

According to Steve Gregg, author of *Revelation: Four Views, Revised and Updated*,[214] there are four major approaches to the book of Revelation and Bible prophecy in general:

1. **The Futurist Approach:**

   This asserts that the majority of the prophecies of Revelation have never yet been fulfilled and await future fulfillment. Futurist interpreters usually apply everything after Chapter 4 to a relatively brief period before the return of Christ.[215]

2. **The Historicist Approach:**

   This is the classical Protestant interpretation of the Book of Revelation, sees the Book of Revelation as a pre-written record of the course of history from the time of John to the end of the world. Fulfillment is thus considered to be in progress at present and has been unfolding for nearly two thousand years.[216]

3. **The Preterist Approach:**

   This approach views the fulfillment of Revelation's prophecies as having occurred already, in what is now the ancient past, not long after the author's own time. Thus, the fulfillment was future from the point of view of the inspired author, but it is past from our vantage point in history. Some Preterists believe that the final chapters of Revelation look forward to the Second Coming of Christ. Others think that everything in the Book reaches its culmination in the past (70 A.D.).[217]

---

[214] Steve Gregg, *Revelation: Four Views, Revised and Updated* (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2013).

[215] Ibid., 13.

[216] Ibid.

[217] Ibid.

4. **The Idealist Approach:**

This approach does not attempt to find individual fulfillments of the visions, but takes revelation to be a great drama depicting transcendent spiritual realities, such as the perennial conflict between Christ and Satan, between the saints and the anti-Christian world powers, the heavenly vindication of the martyrs and the final victory of Christ and His Saints. Fulfillment is seen either as entirely spiritual or as recurrent, finding representative expression in various historical events throughout the age, rather than in one-time, specific fulfillments. The prophecy is thus rendered applicable to Christians in any age.[218]

Likewise, according to Steve Gregg, there are two minor approaches:

1. **The Dramatic Approach:**

This approach vies the Book of Revelation as being composed like a Greek drama, divisible into seven acts, with each of these divided into seven scenes. This view of Revelation has received greatest attention among those embracing the Idealist Approach to Revelation and is not actually a fifth approach. Because it is a view only of the structural composition of the Book, and not of the meaning of its prophecies, the Dramatic Approach to understanding Revelation would, theoretically, be compatible with any of the four major approaches.[219]

2. **The Literary-Analytical Approach:**

a. **According to Morris Ashcraft:**

The Literary-Analytical Approach begins with the assumption that Revelation was composed from different sources, which must be identified and dealt with accordingly. This approach is concerned with the interpolations, dislocations, sources, and their evaluation. A common fault in this method is that the interpreter often stops short of the major question, What meaning did John intend to convey?[220]

b. **According to Steve Gregg:**

More to the point, this approach raises questions as to whether the Book is really the record of prophetic visions given to the seer, as it represents itself to be, or merely the literary production of a skilled editor, who

[218] Ibid.

[219] Ibid.

[220] Ibid., 14.

> disingenuously claimed inspiration for his work in order to bolster its credibility.[221]

The Futurist Approach

According to the futurist approach, everything from chapters 4 to 22 is yet future, with John representing the rapture of the church in Revelation 4:1. Futurism is further divided by their belief in the millennium and the timing of the rapture. There are three views about the return of Yahshuah:

1. Premillennial

2. Postmillennial

3. Amillennial

According to Robert G. Clouse, premillennialism

> affirms that the Lord's return will be followed by a period of peace and righteousness before the end of the world, during which Christ will reign as King in person. Usually, Premillennarians have been taught that the Return of Christ will be preceded by certain signs such as the regathering of Israel to their ancient homeland, the preaching of the Gospel to all nations, a great apostasy, wars, famine, earthquakes, the appearance of the Antichrist, and a Great Tribulation. Details concerning this tribulation are sought in the middle chapters of Revelation.[222]

According to Robert G. Clouse, postmillennialism

> is the belief that the Kingdom of God is extended through Christian preaching and teaching as a result of which the world will be Christianized and will enjoy a long period of peace and righteousness. The new age will not be essentially different from the present, and it emerges gradually as an ever-larger share as the world's population is converted to Christianity. During this age, the Church assumes a greater importance, and many social, economic, and educational problems are solved. The period closes with the Second Coming of Christ, the resurrection of the dead, and the final judgment.[223]

Finally, according to Robert G. Clouse, amillennialism

> believes that the Bible does not predict a period of universal peace and righteousness before the end of the world. Instead, good and evil will coexist until the Second Coming

---

[221] Ibid.

[222] Ibid., 9–10.

[223] Ibid., 10.

> of Christ when the dead will be raised, and the last judgment held. The so-called Millennium is seen as symbol of the present age of the Church.[224]

This is concurred by John Noe, president of the Prophecy Reformation Institute, in his article entitled "A Preterist-Idealist Understanding of Revelation."[225] Noe states, "Dispensational premillennialism is known for its insistence that the words of prophecy be interpreted literally whenever this does not lead to absurdity."[226] Therefore, they maintain a "futuristic interpretation of Revelation."[227] But historic premillennialists "combine the futurist and preterist views, stipulating that it had a message for John's own day and that it also represents the consummation of redemptive history."[228] Since most premillennialists date the writing of the book of Revelation to AD 95–96,[229] "they believe its focus is not on a contemporary fulfillment at all, but on the last period(s) of world history"[230] and "speaks of the personal return of Christ to earth."[231] They state that this view "best accords with the principle of literal interpretation."[232] According to Revelation 1:19, which states, "Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter," "[t]hey trifurcate the prophecy as the past vision of the glorified Christ (Chapter 1, especially verses 11–18) . . . the present condition of the churches (Chapters 2–3) . . . and as the third part, the future happenings (Chapters 4–22)."[233] This is the premillennial view of futurism.

With regard to the rapture, according to Don Stewart of Calvary Chapel in his YouTube presentation "The Rapture of the Church," there are eight views of the rapture:[234]

1. There is no such thing as the rapture in the Bible; it is only symbolic of something.

---

[224] Ibid.

[225] John Noe, *An Exegetical Basis*, 767–96.

[226] Ibid., 771.

[227] Millard J. Erickson, *A Basic Guide to Eschatology* (Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Publishing Group, 1998), 97.

[228] Noe, *An Exegetical Basis*, 771.

[229] Robert L. Thomas, *Revelation 1-7* (Chicago, IL: Moody, 1992), 20.

[230] Ibid., 32.

[231] Ibid., 33.

[232] Ibid., 34.

[233] Ibid., 115.

[234] Don Stewart, "The Rapture of the Church," YouTube, October 31, 2014, accessed July 31, 2015, http://youtube.com/watch?v=pBslijeq_rlk.

2. There is a partial rapture theory from the nineteenth century in which only "mature believers" are raptured.

3. There is a before, during, and after theory of the seventieth week of Daniel.

4. There is the pretribulation view (usually noted in Revelation 4:1).

5. There is the midtribulation view (3½-year point).

6. There is the prewrath view, which states that the rapture will occur before the "wrath of God" in Revelation 16 (5½-year point).

7. There is the post-tribulation View (7-year point).

8. There is a Rapture, but we do not know enough about it as to the timing.

Stewart ends his presentation with this: "The church age started suddenly and dramatically on Pentecost, and it will end suddenly and dramatically in the very near future."[235] Most futurists, like Don Stewart, hold to the pretribulation view of the rapture.

However, futurists also take things symbolically. Steve Gregg states that "everyone takes the Beast of Revelation symbolically, but Futurists take more things literally, then congratulate themselves that they have taken the higher moral ground than anyone else."[236] In other words, futurists take the book of Revelation literally, even though they ultimately take it symbolically.

The question then becomes, "Is it literal?" The Bible does not say "literally." Gregg states:

> The downside to this is that pastors build their whole ministry on this view, but what if they are wrong? How many people become disillusioned and leave Christianity? Even though they keep getting it wrong; it does not matter—they state that whatever happens will happen! The attitude of the believer should be: "How does it affect my life?" The believer should be following Jesus no matter what! And, if the believer is following Jesus, should he/she be doing anything different? Futurists have the view that their view has to be right and that everyone has to know. Unfortunately, that is the wrong viewpoint to have. So, why is a whole ministry built on a view about predictions of the future, which are most likely not to be any more correct than any of the others? Ultimately, the believer should just live his/her life for Jesus and whatever happens, happens—a true believer will recognize what is going on in the world according to the Biblical signs![237]

---

[235] Ibid.

[236] Steve Gregg, "The Four Views, Part 2," YouTube, February 15, 2015, accessed August 19, 2016, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=WQKgiacCuH4.

[237] Ibid.

According to "Who's Who in Bible Prophecy,"[238] futurism is widely held by many respected and influential modern-day teachers, such as J. R. Church,[239] Kevin Clarkson,[240] David Cloud,[241] Jimmy DeYoung,[242] Lambert Dolphin,[243] Daymond Duck,[244] Arnold Fruchtenbaum,[245] John Hagee,[246] David Hamblin,[247] Ed Hindson,[248] Mark Hitchcock,[249] Dave Hunt,[250] Thomas Ice,[251] Terry James,[252] Jerry B. Jenkins,[253] Tim LaHaye,[254] Clarence Larkin,[255] Greg Laurie,[256]

---

[238] "Who's Who in Bible Prophecy, 2006–2016," Sound Christian, 2016, accessed August 22, 2016, http://wwwsoundchristian.com/prophecy/who/whoswho.pdf.

[239] J. R. Church and Gary Stearman, "The Pretribulation Rapture Parts 1–3," YouTube, September 29, 2010, accessed July 31, 2016, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=riHQa9pAxkU.

[240] Kevin Clarkson, *Portraits of the Rapture* (Orlando, FL: Orlando Prophecy Conference DVD, 2015).

[241] David Cloud, *The Future according to the Bible* (Port Huron, MI: Way of Life Literature, 2013).

[242] Jimmy DeYoung, *Sound the Trumpets: The Four Major Trends of Bible Prophecy* (Chattanooga, TN: Shofar Communications, 2012).

[243] Lambert Dolphin, "Aspects of the Return of the Lord Jesus Christ: The Rapture and the Second Coming," ldolphin.org, March 21, 2004, accessed August 22, 2016, http://www.ldolphinorg/Return.html.

[244] Daymond Duck, *The Book of Revelation* (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2006).

[245] Arnold Fruchtenbaum, "The Rapture of the Church," ariel.org, http://www.ariel.org/dox/pdf/mbs039.pdf.

[246] John Hagee, *Four Blood Moons* (Brentwood, TN: Worthy Publishing, 2013).

[247] David Hamblin, *Unveiling the Mysteries of the Last Days* (Mustang, OK: Tate Publishing & Enterprises, 2010).

[248] Tim LaHaye and Ed Hindson, *The Popular Encyclopedia of Bible Prophecy* (Eugene, OR: Harvest House Publishers, 2004).

[249] Mark Hitchcock, *The End: A Complete Overview of Bible Prophecy and the End of Days* (Carol Stream, IL: Tyndale House Publishers, 2012).

[250] Dave Hunt, *Countdown to the Second Coming* (Bend, OR: Berean Call, 1995).

[251] Tim LaHaye and Thomas Ice, *The End Time Controversy* (Eugene, OR: Harvest House Publishers, 2003).

[252] Terry James, *The Departure* (Crane, MO: Defender Publishing, 2010).

[253] Tim LaHaye and Jerry B. Jenkins, *The Left Behind Series* (Nashville, TN: Tyndale House Publishers, 1995–2004).

[254] Tim LaHaye, *The Rapture: Who Will Face the Tribulation* (Eugene, OR: Harvest House Publishers, 2002).

[255] Clarence Larkin, *Dispensational Truth or God's Plan and Purpose in the Ages* (Mansfield Center, CT: Martino Publishing, 2010).

[256] Greg Laurie, *Are These the Last Days?* (Ventura, CA: Gospel Light, 2006).

Hal Lindsey,[257] Chuck Missler,[258] J. Dwight Pentecost,[259] J. Randall Price,[260] Bill Salus,[261] Chuck Smith,[262] Gary Stearman,[263] Paul Lee Tan,[264] and John F. Walvoord.[265] (This list is not all-inclusive.) It is rather disturbing that there are articles on the Internet that state that Tim LaHaye is a thirty-third-degree Freemason and uses Masonic symbols on all his materials and that Hal Lindsey is really a Jesuit in disguise.[266]

According to Steve Gregg, these teachers

> were trained in Futurism, by teachers from denominations who officially held this doctrine, and they were taught by teachers from denominations who were trained in it by teachers who officially held this doctrine called Dispensationalism, and that view arose in 1830.[267]

According to Thomas Ice, dispensationalism is

> a system of theology (not a hermeneutical approach) that believes the Bible teaches God's single plan for history is accomplished through Israel and the church for the purpose of His glorification. This theology arises from a consistent use of grammatical-historical hermeneutic, also known as literal interpretation.[268]

According to Steve Gregg, the downside of futurism is that:

---

[257] Hal Lindsey, *The Late Great Planet Earth* (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 1970).

[258] Chuck Missler, *Prophecy 20/20* (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2006).

[259] J. Dwight Pentecost, *Things to Come: A Study in Biblical Eschatology* (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan Publishing, 1964).

[260] J. Randall Price, *Jerusalem in Prophecy* (Eugene, OR: Harvest House Publishers, 1998).

[261] Bill Salus, *Psalm 83: The Missing Prophecy Revealed* (La Quinta, CA: Prophecy Depot Ministries, 2013).

[262] Chuck Smith, *The Final Act* (Costa Mesa, CA: Word for Today, 2007).

[263] Church and Stearman, *The Pretribulation Rapture Parts*.

[264] Paul Lee Tan, *The Interpretation of Prophecy* (Dallas, TX: Bible Communications, 2001).

[265] John F. Walvoord, *Every Prophecy of the Bible* (Colorado Springs, CO: David C. Cook, 2011).

[266] William Saunders and Scott Johnson, "The Biblical Marking of Chuck Missler and the Claimers of Jesus Christ," Contending for Truth, February 14, 2012, accessed August 19, 2016, http://www.condentdingfortruth.com/wp-content/uploads2/Exposed-Chuck-Missler-Tim-LaHahaye-etc.pdf.

[267] Gregg, *The Four Views*.

[268] Thomas Ice, *A History of Dispensationalism* (PDF: Self-Published, n.d.), 1.

> [p]astors build their whole ministry on this view, but what if they are wrong? How many people become disillusioned and leave Christianity? These pastors keep getting it wrong! They do not understand that whatever happens, will happen![269]

However, where did this view come from and why? Well, all throughout Babylonian church history, the Reformers held to the traditional view of historicism, wherein the pope/papacy was the Antichrist system. The historicist view was the Protestant view for so long. Why was this called the Protestant view? Because the historicist view taught/teaches that the papacy was the beast of Revelation 13. Because all the Reformers were all historicists and they all taught that the papacy/pope was/is the beast, this made the pope look really bad.

Enter the Counter-Reformation movement by the pope. On August 15, 1534, Ignatius Loyola founded a secretive Catholic order called the Society of Jesus, also known as the Jesuits. The Jesuits definitely had a dark history of intrigue and sedition, and that was why they were expelled from:

1. Portugal in 1759,
2. France in 1764,
3. Spain in 1767,
4. Naples in 1767, and
5. Russia in 1820.

However, Jesuit priests had been known throughout history as "the most wicked political arm of the Roman Catholic Church."[270] In 1545, at the Council of Trent, the Catholic Church gave the Jesuits,

> [t]he specific assignment of destroying Protestantism and bringing people back to the Mother Church. This was to be done not only through the Inquisition and through torture, but also through theology.[271]

The Jesuits were also commissioned by the pope,

---

[269] Gregg, *The Four Views*.

[270] Steve Wohlberg, "Left Behind by the Jesuits," imn.org, accessed August 3, 2016, https://www.Imn.org/articles/Left%20Behind%20by%20the%20Jesuits.pdf.

[271] Ibid.

> [to] develop a new interpretation of Scripture that would counteract the Protestant application of the Bible's Antichrist prophecies to the Roman Catholic Church.[272]

Enter Spanish Jesuit priest Francisco de Ribera, SJ (1537–1591), and Italian cardinal Robert Bellarmine, SJ (1542–1621). In 1585, de Ribera published a lengthy commentary on the book of Revelation entitled *In sacrum beati Ioannis Apostoli, and evangelistiae Apocalypsin commentarij*, in which he claimed that the first few chapters of the book applied to ancient pagan Rome and that the rest of Revelation would take place sometime in the far future, during the final three and a half literal years immediately before the final coming of Yahshuah to this earth. At about the same time, Italian cardinal Robert Bellarmine, SJ, published a book with similar claims (*Disputationes de controversiis Christianae fidei* or *Polemic Lectures Concerning the Disputed Points of the Christian Belief against the Heretics of This Time*). This was the beginning of the futurist approach, and according to Steve Gregg:

> Everyone who studies this view knows this. No Protestant would touch this View for 200 to 300 years because they knew it was invented to protect the Pope and the Papacy.[273]

So, how did futurism spread? In 1826, Dr. Samuel Roffey Maitland (1792–1866), the librarian to the archbishop of Canterbury (the archbishop of Canterbury is to the Church of England what the pope is to the Roman Catholic Church) read Francisco de Ribera's book and published a widely read book attacking the Reformation and supporting de Ribera's idea of a future one-man Antichrist. So, after Dr. Maitland's book became a hit came James H. Todd, "a professor of Hebrew at the University of Dublin, who accepted the futuristic ideas of Maitland, publishing his own supportive pamphlets and books."[274]

Steve Wohlberg then stated:

> The much-respected Scottish Presbyterian minister, Edward Irving (1792–1834), the acknowledged forerunner of both the Pentecostal and Charismatic Movements, turned to the prophecies and eventually accepted the one-man Antichrist idea of Maitland, Bellarmine, and Ribera, yet he went a step further. Somewhere around 1830, Edward Irving began to teach the unique idea of a two-phase being a secret rapture prior to the rise of the Antichrist. Where he got this idea is a matter of much dispute.[275]

Steve Gregg stated that John Nelson Darby (1800–1882) of the Plymouth Brethren:

---

[272] Ibid.

[273] Gregg, *The Four Views*.

[274] Wohlberg, "Left Behind."

[275] Ibid.

> [t]he Father of Modern Dispensationalism in 1830 incorporated this view as part of his Dispensational system, which was then carried throughout England and into America initially, and then wherever American missionaries went.[276]
>
> Once this view reached America, Cyrus Ingerson Scofield (1843–1921) incorporated this into his famous Scofield Reference Bible in 1909. Wohlberg stated:
>
> This Bible became so popular in American Protestant Bible schools that it was necessary to print literally millions of copies. This, combined with the Moody Bible Institute and the Dallas Theological Seminary strong support of the teachings of John Nelson Darby, have also continued to fuel Futurism's growth.[277]

Because of the link among de Ribera, Bellarmine, Maitland, Todd, Irving, Darby, and Scofield, "futurism is now the most dominant, popular view of the Book of Revelation."[278] This is a fact based on Babylonian church history. This is not controversial; it is universally known.

Steve Gregg states the following disadvantages with futurism:[279]

1. It makes the Book of Revelation 90% irrelevant to Christians. IF Christians are going to be raptured in Revelation 4:1, THEN the rest of the Book you might as well not worry about. It is irrelevant to us!

2. It makes it irrelevant to the original readers. Why write an Epistle to First Century Christians who are suffering now about things thousands of years into the future? [That is really comforting. Thanks.]

3. It does not adequately recognize the symbolic character of Apocalyptic literature.

Futurists have a really bad time with the following statements:[280]

1. **Revelation 1:1:**

   The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto Him, to shew unto His servant ***things which must shortly come to pass****; and He sent and signified it by His angel unto His servant John.*

---

[276] Gregg, *The Four Views*.

[277] Wohlberg, "Left Behind."

[278] Gregg, *The Four Views*.

[279] Ibid.

[280] Ibid.

2. **Revelation 1:3:**

Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written herein: ***for the time is at hand****.*

3. **Revelation 1:19:**

Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and ***the things which shall be hereafter.***

4. **Revelation 22:10:**

And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: ***for the time is at hand.*** This is in contrast to Daniel 12:4 which states, ***But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.*** John is told not to seal the Book of Revelation because it is for your generation; whereas, Daniel is told to seal his Book because it is not for his generation. With regard to John's prophecy, it's coming NOW; it's HERE! There is urgency in the Book of Revelation.

So, what do futurists do with these verses? According to Steve Gregg:

They claim that a day to the Lord is as a 1,000-years . . . IF the Book were written to God, THEN you can use God's timing. However, this was/is written to people! People don't think of 2,000 years as a "short time." Some people state that "shortly" means "quickly" and that when it does happen, it will happen quickly. There's a strong emphasis on the "immediacy" of the fulfillment given through the Book.[281]

The Historicist Approach

The historicist approach states that the book of Revelation covers all *church history* from John's day to the Second Coming of Christ. This view holds to the principle of a year for a day (i.e., the number of days equals the number of years). So, where is this theory in the Bible?

1. Based on *Numbers 13:25*:

"They [the children of Israel (i.e., the spies)] returned from searching the land [Canaan] after forty days." Because the children of Israel ultimately rebelled against YAHWEH, according to Numbers 14:33–34, YAHWEH decreed that "And your children shall wander in the wilderness *forty years*, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcasses be wasted in the wilderness. *After the number of the days in*

[281] Ibid.

which ye searched the land, even forty days, <u>each day for a year</u>, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise."

2. Based on *Ezekiel 4:4–8*:

   YAHWEH told Ezekiel to "[l]ie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the House of Israel upon it: according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity. For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of days, *three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the House of Israel.* And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and *thou shalt bear the iniquity of the House of Judah forty days: <u>I have appointed thee each day for a year</u>.* Therefore, thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it. And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege."

3. Based on *Luke 13:32–33*:

   Yahshuah confirmed this day for a year principle of Numbers 14:33–34 and Ezekiel 4:4–8 by describing his *three-year ministry* as *today*, *tomorrow*, and *the third day*.

4. Also, if we compare *Revelation 12:6 with 12:14*:

   We find that "a thousand two hundred and three score days" are the same as a *time*, and *times*, and *half a time*, showing that *three and a half times* equals *1,260 days*. Thus, each *time* must be *360 days*. Furthermore, *Revelation 13:5* speaks of *forty* and *two months*, which also adds up to *1,260 days* or *three and a half years* if we use *thirty-day months*. *Revelation 13:5* can be compared to *Daniel 7:25*, *time* and *times* and *the dividing of time*, since both verses are describing the same event (see also *Daniel 9:27, 12:7* and *Revelation 11:2*). Thus, we know that *seven times punishment* (*Leviticus 26:18, 21, 24, 28, 33*) equals *seven times 360* or *2,520 days*.

5. Also, the Hebrew Aramaic weights used in Babylon define the punishment:

   A *shekel* is *twenty gerahs* (Exodus 30:12, Numbers 3:47), and *gerahs* are the least common multiple of *menes* (*1,000 gerahs* each), *tekels* (or *shekels—20 gerahs* each) and *upharsins* (or *peres–500 gerahs* each) (Daniel 5:25–28), the words *mene, mene, tekel, upharsin* = 1,000, 1,000, 20, 500—*numbered*, *numbered*, *weighed*, *divided = total 2,520 gerahs of punishment when Israel would be divided*.

YAHWEH decreed a day for a year prophetically for the *house of Israel and the house of Judah*, as well as for *Babylon*. But there was something added to the day for a year. YAHWEH would judge His people, Israel, and her enemies, *seven times*.

6. Based on *Leviticus 26:18*:

   YAHWEH stated, "And <u>if</u> ye [Israel] will not yet for all this hearken unto *me*, <u>then</u> *I will punish you seven times more for your sins*."

7. Based on *Leviticus 26:21*:

   YAHWEH stated, "And <u>if</u> ye will walk contrary unto *me*, and will not hearken unto *me*; *I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins*."

8. Based on *Leviticus 26:24*:

   YAHWEH stated, "*Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.*"

9. Based on *Leviticus 26:28*:

   YAHWEH stated, "*Then I will walk contrary to you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins*."

10. Based on *Leviticus 26:33*:

    YAHWEH stated, "*And I will scatter you among the heathen* [*goy* = nations], *and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste*."

11. Based on *Jeremiah 25:12–14*:

    YAHWEH stated, "*And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, that <u>I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation</u> saith the Lord, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations. <u>and I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations</u>. For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands*."

So, instead of *seven times* being *seven years* of *punishment*, we have *2,520 years punishment of Israel*. Let us count Israel's *seven times' punishment*, which coincides with the *times of the Gentiles*, when wild beast Gentile nations will rule the world (Luke 21). (When crossing from BC to AD dates, it is necessary to add a year to the figure since there is no year 0.)

In 931 BC, Jeroboam—a type of Antichrist who instituted idol worship statewide in Israel—separated from the house of David and established the worship of the golden calves in about 930 BC (1 Kings 12:25–29). Now 2,520 years from 931 brings us to 1589 + 1 = 1590. The

defeat of the Spanish Armada in 1588 began the decline of Catholicism or idol worship. The Puritans fled from Britain to Holland in 1593.

In 745 BC, Tiglath-pileser (called Put in the Bible—2 Kings 15:19, 1 Chronicles 5:26), the king of Assyria, began the first invasion against Israel in the reign of Menahem (2 Kings 15:19–20). *Putnam's Dictionary of Events* stated:

> 745 B.C. Accession of Tiglath-Pileser III of Assyria, who wages war against Chaldea, Syria, and the Kingdom of Israel.

Langer stated:

> Tiglath-Pileser III of Assyria (745-727) forced Menahem (744 B.C.) and Pekahiah (738 B.C.) to pay tribute.

From 745 BC, we add *2,520 years* to get to 1775 + 1 = *AD 1776*, the very year that the American Declaration of Independence was signed, and Americans no longer paid tribute. In 740 BC, Tiglath-pileser began the second invasion against Israel in the reign of Pekah (2 Kings 15:20). He invaded the northern region of the land (Naphtali and Galilee—2 Kings 15:29), coming down south to the level of the Sea of Galilee, where he turned eastward and invaded the eastern portion of Israel, Transjordan, which reached southward nearly to the level of the Dead Sea. "The Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh" were brought "unto Hala, and Habor, and Hara, and to the River Gozan, unto this day" (1 Chronicles 5:26). So, they did not return to Palestine after the 70 years of captivity of Judah since 1 Chronicles was written after that event.

From 740 BC, we add *2,520 years* to get to 1780 + 1 = *AD 1781*. This was the year that the Articles of Confederation were ratified and adopted by the original thirteen states, making the first Constitution of the United States. Americans (Manasseh) were now united. They had been divided exactly 2,520 years before. Cornwallis surrendered at Yorktown on October 19, 1781, also, which rapidly brought the war to a close soon thereafter. "After two days [2,000 years], he will revive us; in the third day [520 years], he will raise us up!" (Hosea 6:2). *That was 2,520 years.* According to Isaiah 9:1, these first two invasions of Israel were fulfilled: "*At the first, he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali* [the first invasion] *and afterwards, he did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, in Galilee of the nations* [the second invasion]."

From 721 to 718 BC, Shalmaneser—whose commander in chief was Sargon—besieged the reign of Hoshea (2 Kings 17:3–5). "In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and Habor by the river of Gozan, in the cities of the Medes" (2 Kings 17:6). This invasion terminated the kingdom of Israel. Twenty-seven thousand two hundred eighty Israelites were led captive (see Sargon's Assyrian inscription). But Sargon did not remove the entire nation of Israelites (see 2 Kings 18:9–12, 2 Chronicles 30–31 and 34; cp. Hosea 1:4 with 1:6).

From 721 BC, we add *2,520 years* to get to 1799 + 1 = AD 1800. Samaria, the capital city of the Northern Kingdom, was destroyed in 721 BC and *2,520 years* later saw the building of Washington DC in 1800.

It was this very year (October 1, 1800) that Spain gave France the Louisiana Territory. The United States under President Thomas Jefferson purchased this territory in 1803 from Napoleon (718 BC + *2,520 years*). Thomas Jefferson bought 827,987 square miles of land from France for about $15 million. That was just under four cents per acre. Israel's land had been lost to Assyria exactly *2,520 years* before. Just as Reuben anciently lost the birthright, so again in 1803, he sold to Joseph the birthright of rich farmland.

This very year, 1800, was also when England, Scotland, and Ireland united to become "Great Britain." These Ephraimites and Judahites had been divided in 721 BC because the Assyrians left the kingdom of Judah alone and only invaded the kingdom of Israel. Except for "gleaning grapes" from the ten tribes (Isaiah 17:6, 2 Chronicles 34:9), "There was none left, but the Tribe [kingdom] of Judah only." The Act of Union of Great Britain and Ireland occurred on January 1, 1801, to become the United Kingdom, ruled over by a descendant of King David. England's war ended with France in 1801 after General Abercrombie defeated the French Army at Alexandria.

From 721 to 718 BC, Israel was besieged by Shalmaneser of Assyria and taken captive. Ezekiel, over a century later in 593 BC (Ezekiel 1:2), prophesied that this captivity would last *390 years* (Ezekiel 4:3–5), which brought us to 331 BC, when Medo-Persia was conquered by Alexander the Great, who defeated Darius first at Issus and then at Arbela and Gaugamela—all in the same year. The house of Israel gained its freedom as a Scythian nation after *390 years* of slavery to successive gentile powers and started migrating to Scotland.

We read that "Sennacherib, King of Assyria" came "up against all the fenced cities of *Judah* and took them" (2 Kings 18:13, Isaiah 36:1). There were forty-six fortified cities from which 200,150 Judahites were taken captive in around 700 BC. Now if we added *2,520 years* to *700 BC*, we would come to *AD 1820 + 1 = AD 1821*, when there was a fiscal union and amalgamation of the currencies of Great Britain and Ireland. Scotland and Northern Ireland were partly *Judahite*. Also, Jutes had settled in Kent and the Isle of Wright together with adjacent parts of Hampshire. In 677 BC, Esarhaddon—son of Sennacherib—invaded Judah (2 Chronicles 33:11) and the remnant of Israel when they were ruled by an Assyrian governor and replaced them with Samaritans (2 Kings 17:24, Ezra 4:2). The fulfillment for Judah came in *1844*, when the sultan of Turkey was forced by the powers to give religious liberty to the Jews *2,520 years* from the overthrow of Judah. For Israel, this invasion fulfilled Hosea 1:6 that said, "I will no more have mercy upon the House of Israel, but I will utterly take them away." As Isaiah 7:8 stated, "Within three score and five years shall Ephraim be broken that it be not a people." This was uttered about 742 BC, making 677 BC 65 years later (cp. Hosea 1:4). There was left in the nest "none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped" (Isaiah 10:14).

From 677 BC, we added *2,520 years* to get *1843 + 1 = 1844*. One year later, in *1845*, the United States annexed the Texas territory, which included large parts of New Mexico, Colorado, Kansas, and Oklahoma, as well as what would be known as Texas today. In *1846*, the Pacific

Northwest was given to the United States by Great Britain via treaty. In *1848*, the United States acquired California, Nevada, Utah, Arizona, and more from Mexico through cession. In *1853*, the United States bought a relatively small slice of land known as the Gadsden Purchase. Then in *1867*, Alaska was purchased from Russia for $7.2 million, which was two cents per acre. In *1898*, Hawaii was annexed. Just as *677 BC* started a slow, snowballing, cumulative collapse of Israel, which took some time to accomplish, so the United States began a slow rise to great wealth beginning in *1844*. In ancient times, it took years to besiege cities, transport armies and populations, and plunder and remove booty and take possession of the land.

In summation, a biblical year is 360 days, a day for a year, seven times' judgment by YAHWEH:

360 *days* x 7 = 2,520 *years* Sound familiar?

360 *days* x 3.5 = 1,260 *years* Sound familiar?

From a historicist viewpoint, prophecy is always viewed in years, not days. So, let us see what happens.

The house of Israel was taken captive by the Assyrians from *745 to 721 BC*.

If we added *2,520 years* to *745 BC*, *then* we would come to *1775 + 1 = AD 1776*.

What happened in *1776*? *The birth of the United States of America (Manasseh).*

If we added *2,520 years* to *721 BC*, *then* we would come to *1799 + 1 = AD 1800*.

What happened in *1800*? *The birth of Great Britain (Ephraim).*

The house of Judah was taken captive by the Babylonians in *604 BC*.

If we added *2,520 years* to *604 BC*, *then* we would come to *1916 + 1 = AD 1917*.

What happened in *1917*? The Balfour agreement was issued.

General Allenby took Jerusalem, which came under British (Ephraim) mandate.

The kingdom of Babylon took the house of Judah captive in *604 BC*.

If we added *2,520 years* to *604 BC*, *then* we would come to *1916 + 1 = AD 1917*.

What happened in *1917*? *Mystery Babylon* came on the scene.

The Jewish Bolshevik Revolution took over Christian Russia, killing over sixty-six million Christians during their revolution.

Which *approach* do you think should be followed? ***Historicism***

The Preterist Approach

The word *preterist* means "fulfilled in the past." Most preterists argue that Bible prophecy has been fulfilled with the destruction of Jerusalem in AD 70, while some have applied it to the fall of Rome in AD 476. This is concurred by John Noe:

> Most Preterists believe that the Book of Revelation speaks to particular circumstances and events that were fulfilled within the lifetime of the Book's original First Century audience and that there is nothing in it about our future. Rather, it was concerned fully and exclusively with the First Century and not with subsequent periods. This view places its date of writing prior to A.D. 70—most likely, between A.D. 63 and 68—and its soon fulfillment in A.D. 70 in conjunction with Christ's divine visitation, coming, and return in the destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple.[282]

According to Steve Gregg, some of the advantages to the preterist approach are the following:[283]

1. It makes really good sense of those verses the Futurists have a hard time dealing with—IF it were written during Nero's reign. IF so, then all of the Book of Revelation is attributed to Nero, which fulfills a literal interpretation of the Book of Revelation. [Futurists take the most nonliteral view with regard to time statements, which are found at the beginning and ending of the book.]

2. The Preterists take the beginning and the ending literally and the middle part symbolically, while the Futurists do the opposite. They take the beginning and the ending symbolically and the middle as literally as possible.

3. IF the Preterist View is true, THEN it is relevant to the original reader.

4. It also agrees impressively with Josephus' writings of *The War of the Jews*, in which Josephus was a Jewish general who participated in the wars. He was captured by the Romans and surrendered after seeing how strong they were in order to save Jewish lives. He remembered what Jeremiah had said, "Surrender, you live, if not, you die." Josephus became an interpreter for Titus the Roman General. Because of

[282] Noe, *An Exegetical Basis*, 767.

[283] Gregg, *The Four Views*.

this, the Jews still to this day think of Josephus as a traitor. With the Romans, Josephus was able to write *Antiquities of the Jews* and *Wars of the Jews*. With that being said, if it were not for Josephus' works, we would not know what truly happened to the Jews.

Likewise, some of the disadvantages are as follows:[284]

1. It is totally vulnerable to the date of writing, i.e., IF the Book of Revelation were written during the time of Diocletian, THEN the prophecies are worthless. The Preterist View only works IF the Book were written during the time of Nero, i.e. before 70 A.D. So, the Preterist View depends 100% upon the early date of the writing. [This is the only view that is vulnerable on this point.]

2. It is said that the Preterist View had a similar beginning as the Future View. Spanish Jesuit Priest Luis de Alcazar (1554–1613) published a book titled, *Vestigatio Arcani Sensus in Apocalypsi*, in which he proposed that all of the Book of Revelation applies to the era of pagan Rome and to the first six centuries of Christianity.

According to Pastor W. J. Mencarow:

> The question becomes, *Why would two Jesuit priests put forth two different eschatological views, when both had to receive permission from the Pope himself to write their books. Well, the answer is that the Pope did not care that the books he authorized directly contradicted each other. All he cared about was the one thing they had in common: The divine supremacy of the Papal office. Here is the key: IF the Book of Revelation is about events during ancient Roman rule (as taught by Preterist De Alcazar) or events at the very end of time (as taught by the Futurists De Ribera and Bellarmine), then its cannon, as the Protestant Reformers said, teach that the Beast of Revelation is the Roman Catholic Church and the Antichrist is the Papacy.*[285]

So, there are two interpretations of the book of Revelation that have been put forth by the Jesuits. Are they correct, and can one trust them? *No,* because they are the fruit of a very *bad tree* (i.e., the Jesuits).

The Idealistic Approach

The idealistic approach, a.k.a. the spiritual view, uses the allegorical method to interpret the book of Revelation, which was introduced by Origen (AD 185–254) and made prominent by Augustine (AD 354–420). According to this approach, the events of the book of Revelation are

---

[284] Ibid.

[285] W. J. Mencarow, *The Book of Revelation* (Unpublished Notes).

not tied to specific historical events. The other views try to assign a time of fulfillment of the prophecies either in the future or in the past or spread out over the whole age of the *church era*.

According to Steve Gregg:[286]

> There are certain timeless truths that are always true at all times and these visions are simply symbolic descriptions of those truths, such as:
>
> 1. The Sovereignty of God as the main theme of the Book of Revelation. That is a truth all the time as depicted by these visions.
>
> 2. The Spiritual Warfare between Jesus Christ (The Church) and Satan. That is an ongoing thing for all time. That is a timeless reality.
>
> 3. The Victory of Christ over the powers of evil. This is always true.
>
> 4. The vindication of the martyrs in Heaven. This is always true as well.
>
> In other words:
>
> The Book of Revelation would be like us taking the Book of Pilgrim's Progress, which is the most widely read book in the world besides the Bible. Pilgrim's Progress was written by John Bunyan, a Puritan, while he was in jail (for preaching the Gospel in England outside of the Church). All of the characters in Pilgrim's Progress represent some spiritual truth. This is an incredibly profound allegory of the Life of Christ—much like the Book of Revelation.[287]

The idealist approach looks for the spiritual lesson behind everything. The advantage to this view is that:

> [i]t avoids the harmonizing of events with anything historical either future or past. Therefore, it does not need to be specific with anything connecting to history because it doesn't claim any such connections.[288]

The disadvantage is that:

---

[286] Gregg, *The Four Views*.

[287] Ibid.

[288] Ibid.

> [i]n Revelation 1:1, it says that this is a prophecy which must shortly come to pass. This requires actual events, things that must take place, i.e. it is a Book of prophecy of things that are about to happen.[289]

In conclusion, each approach and combinations thereof are held by Christians everywhere. All the approaches have been around for quite some time now, and all of them have smart, godly people who hold them. For example, in America, the most popular approach is the futuristic approach, while in Canada and England, the most popular view is the idealistic approach. This author has personally found that Ekklesias outside the Western world hold to the historicist approach.

With all that being said, there is more than enough proof that YAHWEH works using multiple fulfillments with regard to Bible prophecy in general. Of course, there are specific prophecies that have been or will be fulfilled; but we, as His creation, cannot put the Creator in the box. He is outside *time*.

It is my honest opinion that the correct view of the book of Revelation overall is the historicist approach. However, with that being said, even though the Jesuits have come up with the preterist and futurist views and Origen and Augustine have spiritualized the Bible, this author can see their points of view as well. Remember, the house of Israel, the house of Judah, and the kingdom of Babylon have been judged from a historicist view. Will YAHWEH yet judge them again *seven times* in *days* (*2,520/1,260*)?

Or rather, are we at the end? According to S. Douglas Woodward's *Rebooting the Bible*,[290]

> The King James Version was created using the Masoretic Text (MT), and therefore, *was corrupted long before today.* It happened nineteen centuries ago. This corruption was intentional. It was carried out by those rabbis who survived the destruction of Herod's Temple. Roman authorities granted them permission to create an academy in the town of Jamnia (Javneh), on the coast near Tel Aviv. There, changes were made to the original Old Testament, that focused on two areas: First, the Messianic passages of the Old Testament; and secondly, two chronologies in Genesis, Chapter 5 and 11 . . . The rabbis, headed by Rabbi Akiba ben Yosef, sought to recreate Judaism while at the same time quashing the rival cult known as Christianity. Rabbinic authorities decided to obscure specific passages that supported Christian evangelists who preached Jesus of Nazareth was the promised Messiah.[291]

Woodward continues:

---

[289] Ibid.

[290] S. Douglas Woodward, *Rebooting the Bible* (Oklahoma City, OK: Faith Happens Book, LLC, 2018).

[291] Ibid., xii.

> At Jamnia, these rabbis created an alternate *Vorlage*, or original scripture, from which a new Greek translation would be created that contradicted the Greek Septuagint, hoping to replace this Greek Bible used by Christian apostles and teachers, especially for the Jewish communities globally. After three centuries had elapsed, and with some help from the Christian patrons Origen and later Jerome, the rabbis ultimately succeeded, at least to a meaningful extent. This would lead to one Latin and three new Greek versions based upon this Vorlage. The "revised" Vorlage differed from the original Bible, compiled (so tradition tells us) by Ezra and then safeguarded by Nehemiah and the other courageous Jews (Judahites) that returned from the Babylonian Empire in the Fifth Century B.C. (circa 445 B.C.) This new rabbinic (corrupted) Hebrew Vorlage was created about 100 A.D., while the later Greek versions were originated before the end of the Second Century A.D., and the Latin Vulgate, approximately 400 A.D. The Septuagint's Pentateuch was finished 380 years before the rabbinic Vorlage and 680 years before the Vulgate.[292]
>
> You see, the Septuagint had been translated in Alexandria, Egypt, from the authentic Hebrew Vorlage brought from Jerusalem for the translation. Why did the Hebrew Vorlage differ? For the rabbis, the prophecies concerning the Messiah as translated in the Septuagint easily applied to Jesus. They rejected Jesus as the Messiah. Nevertheless, Christians believed it was obvious that Jesus had fulfilled the prophecies of Moses, David, Isaiah, and the other ancient prophets. Additionally, because the tradition of the Jews held that the Messiah would arrive near the time Jesus appeared on the scene, the timing of the Messiah's arrival had to be altered so that Jesus would not be identified as the Christ. Thus, over one thousand five hundred years (1,500) were cut from the original Genesis genealogies/chronologies. And another 130 years or so were deleted by the rabbis in the timing laid out in Daniel's prophecy of the 70 Weeks of Years. Their efforts amount to a conspiracy to disqualify Jesus as the Christ. To accomplish this, Rabbi Akiva and his disciples at Jamnia obscured the Messianic prophecies and the chronology of Genesis from Adam to Abraham. Given the New Testament authors used the Septuagint 90% of the time when quoting the Old Testament, perhaps ironically, Christianity preserved the meaning of the original Hebrew in these specific passages.[293]

If this is the case, *then* where are we in the timeline when it comes to Bible prophecy? Are we closer to the Gog/Magog war of Ezekiel 38 and 39 than we think? Some scholars put it at the end of the millennium, when *Satan is loosed for a season*. And what does *Satan* really mean? Who is our adversary today? Who is the group of people representing the *Wizard of Oz?*

The sixth seal has not happened yet, but the other five seals have been occurring since the Crucifixion and increasing in numbers and magnitudes. When one does a word study on *unripened figs*, one can find out the timing of the sixth seal. We are getting very close; just ask any noncorrupt seismologist. YAHWEH did not leave us out in the cold. Let us use our time wisely with the great

---

[292] Ibid., xiii.

[293] Ibid., xiii–xiv.

electronic tools that we have today and find out the literal meaning of YAHWEH's Word instead of spiritualizing it. That way, we will be prepared as YAHWEH wants us to be.

I highly recommend the following Bible program and books with regard to the Historicist point of view, which, in my humble opinion, is the correct of the four major views:

The best Bible program that I own is The Puritan Hard Drive and can be found at:

https://www.puritandownloads.com/puritan-hard-drive/.

Caringola, Robert. *The Advancing Truth of Protestant Historicism*. Owasso, OK: Truth In History Publications, 2020.

The Present Reign of Jesus Christ. Owasso, OK: Truth In History Publications, 2017.

Seventy Weeks: The Historical Alternative. Owasso, OK: Truth In History Publications, 2017.

Elliot, E.B. *Horea Apocalypticae Volumes I, II, & III*. Cross The Border Publishing, 2018.

Finck, Jr., William R. *Christ Reich: A Commentary On The Revelation of Yahshua Christ*. Christogenea.org, 2011.

Guinness, H. Grattan. *Key To The Apocalypse*. Cross The Border Publishing, 2017.

Jennings, Charles A. *Who Hath Believed Our Report?* Owasso, OK: Truth In History Publications, 2020.

The Book Of Revelation: End Time Prophecies From And Israelite And Historicist Interpretation. Owasso, OK: Truth In History Publications, 2020.

The Origin Of Futurism And Preterism. Owasso, OK: Truth In History Publications, 2018.

Rusk, Roger. *The Other End Of The Word: An Alternate Theory Linking Prophecy And History*. Owasso, OK: Truth In History Publications, 1988.

CHAPTER 11: ESCHATOLOGICAL PLAYERS

Bertrand L. Comparet (1901–1983), a former San Diego attorney and a pastor for forty years, stated the following with regard to Bible prophecy:

> Today, we easily see how each of the great events of the Old Testament days was prophesied long in advance. Yet, the people were strangely blind to it when the events were coming upon them. Today, it is the same; the prophecies concerning the end of the age are being fulfilled; yet the people in most churches cannot make heads or tails of it. They wait expectantly for the smallest things to happen, meanwhile being blind to what is actually happening to them. *This is because they don't know to whom the prophecies apply, so they look to the wrong people, in the wrong place, for their fulfillment. YAHWEH did not prophesy indiscriminately about everything and everybody.* To understand prophecy, you must know to whom the prophecy is addressed. Bible prophecies are grouped into certain main lines, each with its own subject.[294]

1. **Messianic Prophecies Concerning Yahshuah.**

   They foretold His virgin birth, the place where He would be born, many details of His ministry, healing the sick, giving sight to the blind. All the details of His Betrayal and Crucifixion were given, and His Resurrection on the Third Day, etc. Obviously, only *Yahshuah* could fulfill these, if you waited for someone else, you could reach only doubt and confusion. All the other main lines of prophecy are also directed specifically to some one subject and cannot be fulfilled by anyone but the people concerning whom they were written.[295]

2. **Prophecies Concerning the Twelve (12) Tribes of Israel.**

   As we know, Israel split into two nations upon the death of Solomon in 975 B.C. and the two nations then had their separate histories and different destinies to fulfill. Either one alone of the two nations it became and of course, not by any Gentile people cannot fulfill prophecies relating to the whole House of Jacob.[296]

3. **The Two-Tribed Nation of Judah.**

   Judah and Benjamin remained when the Ten-Tribed Israel split away from it. These prophecies deal with the short-lived nation foretelling its captivity in Babylon for 70 years. Then, it tells about the return of a remnant to build the 70 weeks nation foretold by Daniel, which would fulfill and outlive its purposes in 490 years. It was to provide the sanctuary for Yahshuah's First Coming and His Sacrifice for us on

---

[294] Bertrand L. Comparet, *The Complete Works of Bertrand L. Comparet* (PDF: Self-Published, 1983), 98.

[295] Ibid.

[296] Ibid.

the Cross. After that, it served no further purpose and within one generation, it disappeared from history. Just as it is obvious that China, Rome, or Argentina could not fulfill any of these prophecies, neither could the House of Judah fulfill prophecies that do not concern her.[297]

4. **The House of Israel.**

Beginning as the Ten-Tribed Nation, which broke away from Judah, they had a separate destiny. It was to be YAHWEH's dominion. It must become a great nation and a company of nations. It must be YAHWEH's battle-axe and weapons of war, with which He broke up the evil, pagan nations of the Earth. It must become a great seafaring people, from the Norse Vikings of the several centuries following the decay of the Roman Empire, down through the mighty navies of Great Britain and the United States. Its people must multiply like the stars in heaven in number and they must receive the New Covenant and become Christians. They must possess and develop the lands, which other people had allowed to remain desolate. They must take YAHWEH's religion and civilization to many lands, to show forth His praise in the Earth. All these prophecies concern the House of Israel only and nobody, but the Anglo-Saxon, Scandinavian, and Germanic nations have fulfilled them. These, we know to be the living generations of YAHWEH's people Israel.[298]

5. **The Jews.**

Here, the willful blindness of most churches has utterly confused their religion. They persist in applying YAHWEH's prophecies about Israel to the Jews. Since the Jews never did and never could fulfill any of these, such churches have to make excuses for the apparent failure of prophecy and their faith is badly weakened. They must pretend the time has not yet come for fulfillment of any of these prophecies, so the Jews can do these things in some indefinite future. This blinds them to the fact these prophecies have already been fulfilled by the real Israel. These have been fulfilled so far that nothing is left to watch for, but *the Russian and Chinese Communist attack on the unwalled cities of Israel, then the Second coming of Yahshuah*, for which they are not prepared.

In Isaiah 65:15, YAHWEH said to the Jews, "*Ye shall leave your name as a curse to My Chosen, for YAHWEH shall slay thee and call His Servants by another name.*" In Jeremiah 24:9, YAHWEH said that the Jews would become "*a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them*." In Isaiah 3:9, YAHWEH prophesied that they would be recognized by their faces: "*The show of their countenance doeth witness against them and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not*." According to Ezekiel 5:11–12, YAHWEH describes what would happen to the Jews: "*A third part shall fall by the sword around about*

[297] Ibid.

[298] Ibid., 98–99.

thee; and I will scatter a third part unto all the winds and I will draw out a sword after them." All these things have happened, but this has been overlooked by those who were watching only for that which the Jews could not do because YAHWEH had foretold that only Israel could do it.[299]

6. **The Throne of David.**

In these prophecies, YAHWEH promised the Throne of David would always rule over at least a part of His People. That the House of David will never lack a descendant to sit upon that Throne. Finally, Yahshuah, who is born of the House of David, will return to rule the entire world from the throne. We know that the royal families of Britain and the Scandinavian countries are descended from David. In all these centuries, these prophecies have never failed for even one day; the final fulfillment of Yahshuah's return is drawing near.[300]

7. **The Babylonian Succession of Empires.**

This is told principally in Daniel and Revelation. Their rise to power, their brutal character, their Satanic, but futile opposition to the nations of Israel, and their fall, all occurred as prophesied. The final stages of these prophecies are happening before our eyes today when you know who is who.[301]

8. **The Kingdom of YAHWEH.**

This is not something to begin in the vague future. Daniel's continued prophecy, after foretelling the Babylonian succession of empires, beginning with King Nebuchadnezzar to whom he spoke is recorded in Daniel 2:44, "*In the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms and it shall stand forever*." The Kingdom of YAHWEH was set up on Earth centuries ago, *in the days of the kings of the Babylonian succession of empires*. It is still here and most of you are living in It.[302]

9. **The Church.**

This is not a nation; it has no armies or navies. It rules no territories; it conducts no commerce; it is not as numerous as the stars; but it is a little flock. It is the

[299] Ibid., 99.

[300] Ibid.

[301] Ibid.

[302] Ibid.

> spiritual center of the Nations of Israel, but it fulfills only its own prophecies and none of the prophecies of Israel are transferred to it.[303]

Bertrand L. Comparet concludes:

> These nine main lines of prophecy are like many different trains, coming from different places with different passengers and arriving at the depot on different tracks. You will miss your train if you wait at the wrong platform. Never in all eternity will a Gentile train arrive on an Israel platform, nor will an Israel train arrive at a Jewish platform, nor a Kingdom of YAHWEH train at a Church platform. *The only key to the understanding of prophecy is to watch for each train of prophecy at its own platform!*[304]

[303] Ibid., 100.

[304] Ibid.

CHAPTER 12: CALENDARS

With regard to Calendars, do we use YAHWEH's Calendar [which is based on the sun, moon, and stars] or the Papacy's [which is based on the sun only] or Islam's [which is based on the moon only].

From the beginning, God created a calendar based upon both the sun, the moon, and the stars. In Genesis 1:14, *Then God said, Let there be luminaries in the firmament of heaven, to give light on the earth; to make a separation between the day and the night: and* ***let them be for signs and for seasons and for days and for years; and let them be for an illumination in the firmament of heaven so as to sine on the earth.*** *And it was so.*

According to Joseph Lenard and Donald Zoller in *The Last Shofar! What The Fall Feasts Of The Lord Are Telling The Church,*[305]

> The Hebrew calendar described in the Bible [God's Calendar] is also called the 360-Prophetic Calendar. … It is commonly supposed that the ancient360-day calendar is hopelessly inaccurate. After all, has not modern science shown the number of days in a year to be 365.2422 days, and not 360? However, such reasoning lacks understanding as to how ***all*** calendars work. All calendars insert leap-days or leap-months to nudge the *normal* year closer to the exact 365.2422 year, otherwise before long, the months on the calendar would be out of synchronization with the seasons of the year. [This was a big problem in the ancient world].
>
> For instance: In our modern calendar, a *normal* year has 365 days, with every 4th year having 366 days. In the modern Hebrew calendar, a *normal* year has 354 days, but upon every 2 or 3 years, a leap month is added with 384 days in that year. Likewise, the *normal* 360-day year of the Prophetic Calendar adds a 30-day leap month at regular intervals, with that year having 390 days. All three of these calendars are about the same in accuracy over relatively short periods of time. However, the 360 Prophetic Calendar soon shows itself wonderfully supreme in every way, as it spans and divides time into Biblical *generations* of 40 and 100 year … with the Biblical principle of a *7th-day rest* woven throughout.

305. Joseph Leonard and Donald Zoller, *The Last Shofar! What The Fall Feasts Of The Lord Are Telling The Church* (Xulon Press, 2014), 255–57.

Moreover, the constant use of multiples of 360 **years** in keeping with 360 **days** enforces the Biblical concepts that, *a day is as a year*, and also, *a thousand years is as a day*.

They continue:

The 360-calendar uses simple round numbers that are highly symbolic in the Bible. The *intercalary* [leap month] cycles are based upon units of 40 and 100 years. It should be noted that both 40 and 100 years are a standard *generation* in the Bible. … *The 40-year cycles of the 360-cycles of the 360-calendar produces an average year the same as the Julian calendar* [365.25 days]. *This makes for easy conversions between calendars*. However, the 360-calendar also has a leap-month correction every 4,000 years [100 generations]. This makes the 360-calendar just as accurate as our modern Gregorian calendar, which means that one can count backward and forward in time by increments of 4,000 years and always know what our calendar year would be on the 360-calendar. Thus, the 360-calendar repeats itself on the Julian calendar every 40 years and on our modern [Gregorian] calendar every 4,000 years. The 360-calendar can be further adjusted every 100,000 years [1,000 generations of 100 years] for extreme accuracy, yet maintaining the simplicity of round Biblical numbers. At this level [of 365.2422 average days in a year], it is out [of solar alignment] only about one day every 100,000 years.

The prophetic calendar would have been simple for ancient peoples to use, especially Israelites, if they had used it. But, *the full details of the 360-calendar was only discovered recently, in fulfillment of Bible prophecy* [Daniel 12], and for the study of time frames to do with Bible prophecy. The 360-calendar is not meant to be used in any civic capacity. It would have been easy for them to use because, firstly, the Israelites were [and are] already familiar with this method of inserting regular leap-*months* into their calendar [rather than leap-*days*]; and secondly, because the calendar was based upon the simple integer ***6*** [or ***60***]. [Example, ***360 days = 6 x 60***]. Sixty was the base-number for commerce [weights and measures] in the ancient world and, therefore, was easily comprehended by them just as ***10*** is the base-number by us today [as in the metric system].

According to Joseph Lenard and Donald Zoller, Israel had two calendars:[306]

The Civil Calendar:

1.	**Tishri [September/October]**	**7.**	**Nisan [March/April]**
2.	Heshvan [October/November]	8.	Iyar [April/May]
3.	Kislev [November/December]	9.	Sivan [May/June]

306. Ibid., 252.

4.	Tevet [December/January]	10.	Tammuz [June/July]
5.	Shevat [January/February]	11.	Av [July/August]
6.	Adar [February/March]	12.	Elul [August/September]

The Religious Calendar:

1.	**Nisan [March/April]**	**7.**	**Tishri [September/October]**
2.	Iyar [April/May]	8.	Heshvan [October/November]
3.	Sivan [May/June]	9.	Kislev [November/December]
4.	Tammuz [June/July]	10.	Tevet [December/January]
5.	Av [July/August]	11.	Shevat [January/February]
6.	Elul [August/September	12.	Adar [February/March]

Before God's command to make the month of Aviv [Nisan] the beginning of the New Year, Israel's calendar was the civil calendar, starting with the month of Tishri [the seventh month from Aviv]. Hence, with *all prior* historical accounts before God gave the religious calendar at the Exodus, the Bible used the civil calendar with the first month being Tishri.

According to YAHWEH's Calendar, here are the feast days for Israel:

1. **The Sabbath**

   The seventh day of the week (Exodus 23:3–4) represents God's Day of rest and has been instituted by YAHWEH in Exodus 16:23–40.

2. **The Passover (Pesach)**

   The fourteenth of Nisan (Exodus 23:5–8) represents the Lamb of God's death on the cross and has been instituted by YAHWEH in Leviticus 23:4–5. **(FULFILLED)**

3. **The Feast of Unleavened Bread (*Chag ha-Matzot*)**

   The fifteenth to twenty-first of Nisan (Exodus 23:9–14) represents Yahshuah's death and burial and has been instituted by YAHWEH in Leviticus 23:15–22. **(FULFILLED)**

4. **The Feast of First Fruits (*Yom ha-Bikkurim*)**

   The sixteenth of Nisan represents Yahshuah's resurrection and has been instituted by YAHWEH in Leviticus 23:9–14. **(FULFILLED)**

5. **The Feast of Weeks or Pentecost (Shavuot)**

   The sixth of Sivan (Exodus 23:15–22) represents Yahshuah as being Lord of all and has been instituted by God in Leviticus 23:15–22. (It is interesting to note that this is the day that the Law has been given to Israel and the day that the Holy Spirit has been given to the Ekklesia.)

6. **The Feast of Trumpets (Rosh Hashanah)**

   The first/second of Tishri (Exodus 23:23–25) represents Yahshuah's Second Coming and has been instituted by YAHWEH in Leviticus 23:23–25.

7. **The Day of Atonement (Yom Kippur)**

   The tenth of Tishri (Exodus 23:26–32) represents Yahshuah as our High Priest and has been instituted by YAHWEH in Leviticus 23:2632.

8. **The Feast of Booths or Tabernacles (Sukkoth)**

   The fifteenth of Tishri (Exodus 23:33–44) represents Yahshuah in you and has been instituted by YAHWEH in Leviticus 23:33–43.[307]

According to Gavin Finley, MD,

The Seven Feasts of the LORD are key-way points on a road map in holy history. They tell the story of the main Covenant events between God and His Elect people as they occur here on the Earth and in time. The story begins back with the people God called in Old Testament times. And it extends right through to the Apocalyptic events John saw in vision and wrote about in the Book of Revelation. Indeed, the very next feast, the Feast of Trumpets, is coming up in some future new moon of Tishrei to express its New Covenant fulfillment in holy history. The Feast of Trumpets will almost certainly be the one that will usher us into the 70th Week of Daniel and the final seven years of this present age. At the end of those seven years, the final Day of Atonement will come into its ultimate fulfillment as well. This will be the very last day of this age.[308]

---

[307] Tim LaHaye et al., *The Tim LaHaye Prophecy Study Bible* (Chattanooga, TN: AMG Publishers, 2001), 144–46.

[308] Gavin Finley, "The Seven Feasts of Israel," End Time Pilgrim, 2003, accessed March 31, 2006, http://entimepilgrim.org/7feasts.htm.

The Seven Feasts will take us beyond the Apocalypse. The Seventh Feasts, the joyous Feast of Tabernacles, will come into its ultimate fulfillment as the true new age dawns. This will bring in the Millennium of Messiah, that glorious age to come. The deserts will bloom, and streams of waters will break forth upon the dry ground. God will camp out with mankind for 1,000 years as Emmanuel, "God with us." And, as a shepherd feeds and tends his sheep, He will draw His people to Himself.[309]

Is there an 8th Feast? Might the Feast of Hanukkah, the festive winter season of the Eternal Light celebrate the glorification of all the saints from both this age and the 1,000-year Millennial Age to come? Our Apostle Paul gives us a glimpse of that in I Corinthians 15:24-28: "*Then cometh the end, when He shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when He shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. For He must reign, till He hath put all enemies under His feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. For He hath put all things under His feet. But, when He saith all things are put under Him, it is manifest that He is excepted, which did put all things under Him. And when all things shall be subdued unto Him, then shall the Son also Himself be subject unto Him that put all things under Him, that God may be all in all*."[310]

The first four of the Seven Feasts of the LORD have already been fulfilled. They were fulfilled in spectacular fashion. They were fulfilled right on the auspicious Hebrew calendar dates on which they have been celebrated in times past, the same dates that will be celebrated forever more. The three Spring Feasts were fulfilled by Jesus our Savior. And the Summer Feast of Pentecost was fulfilled as well. It was fulfilled by the Holy Spirit 2,000 years ago.[311]

Here is the situation so far:

1. **Passover:**

   Fulfilled by Jesus /Yahshuah at His Crucifixion on Nisan 14 in the Spring of 32 A.D.

2. **Feast of Unleavened Bread:**

   Fulfilled by Jesus/Yahshuah at His Burial in the Tomb on Nisan 15 in the Spring of 32 A.D.

---

[309] Ibid.

[310] Ibid.

[311] Ibid.

3. **Feast of First Fruits:**

   Fulfilled by Jesus/Yahshuah at His Resurrection on Nisan 17 in the Spring of 32 A.D.

4. **Feast of Pentecost:**

   Fulfilled by the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost on Sivan 7 in the Summer of 32 A.D.[312]

To note, Douglas W. Krieger agrees with this timeline but differs with regard to the year as he notes that it should be AD 33.[313]

With regard to the remaining three fall festivals, Finley states:

> There is a gap of 2,000 years or so, wherein the Light of Israel went forth into the nations for the Gentiles to be evangelized. Now, here come the next three Holy Days on the Hebrew calendar. They are awaiting fulfillment and are probably just up ahead . . .[314]

5. **The Feast of Trumpets:**

   Unfulfilled as of yet. An epic event will unfold on the new moon of Tishri on a future Jewish New Year.

6. **The Day of Atonement:**

   Unfulfilled as of yet. Tishri 10 seven years beyond that epic future **Feast of Trumpets**. This will be the final Day of Reckoning, for that year, for the Jubilee, and for the age. The Jewish nation and all Israel will be saved (Zechariah 12:8–13:1; Romans 11).[315]

And then comes **The Day of The LORD:**

a. It is Doomsday for the wicked (Matthew 13:30).

b. The sign of the Son of Man will be seen in the heavens (Matthew 24:29–31).

---

[312] Ibid.

[313] Douglas W. Krieger, *The Testimony of Jesus: Why the Rapture of the Church Matters* (Sacramento, CA: TribNet Publications, 2015), 340.

[314] Finley, *The Seven Feasts*.

[315] Ibid.

c. He will deliver His people at Jerusalem at His action at Armageddon (Joel 2:28–32).

d. He will deliver His people in exile in the magnificent Bozrah Deliverance (Micah 2:12–13).

e. He will glorify all His Elect at the Resurrection-Rapture (I Thessalonians 4:15–17).

f. They will be drawn out from Israel, from the Church, and from the Gentile nations.[316]

7. **The Feast of Tabernacles:**

Unfulfilled as of yet. Tishri 15 will come five days after that final epic **Day of Atonement**. This will mark the coming of Messiah to tabernacle with His Covenant people. Thus, begins the long awaited 1,000-year Millennium of Messiah.[317]

However, according to Daniel 7:24-25, *And its ten horns denote that ten kingdoms shall be raised up; and after them another shall be raised up which shall exceed in evils all those before and shall humble three kings and shall speak words against the Most High, and wear out the holy ones of the Most High and* ***think of changing times and Law; and this [beast] shall be put in its power for a time and times and the half of a time.***

The Julian Calendar was introduced on January 1, 45 B.C. by Julius Caesar and set the year at 365.25 days.[318] The Gregorian Calendar was introduced in October 1582 by Pope Gregory XIII

[316] Ibid.

[317] Ibid.

318. Unknown, "The Julian Calendar," Wikipedia.org, accessed January 17, 2023, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Julian_calendar.

to correct the calendar to 365.2425 days.[319] This adjustment was necessary to correct the drift that the Julian calendar had during the intervening centuries.

On September 24, 622 A.D., the prophet Muhammad completed his *Hegira,* or "flight" from Mecca to Medina to escape persecution. In Medina, Muhammad set about building the followers of his religion – **Islam** – into an organized community of Arabian power. The Hegira would later mark the beginning (Year 1) of the Muslim Calendar.[320]

Obviously, IF we are Christian, we should be following YAHWEH's Calendar, so that we know at least the season of Our Lord and Savior's Coming, unlike the Pharisees in the First Century A.D.

I wonder who has thought to change the times and laws? It sure is not YAHWEH, for He says in the last book of the Old Testament, in the last chapter, in the second to the last verse:

> Remember ye the Law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for *all Israel*, with the Statutes and Judgments [no sacrificial ordinances].

Did you also know that the last jubilee (1967–2017) has been bookended with a tetrad of equidistant bloodred moons that fell on Hebrew holidays and that the next seven years (2018–2025) are bookended with a triad of bloodred moons? The United States has just had a total solar eclipse on August 21, 2017 and will have another one seven years later, on April 8, 2024, crisscrossing right over the Madrid fault line. (X marks the spot.) **Can you say, "divide the land of Israel as judgment"?** According to Genesis 1:14:

> And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be:
>
> 1. *For signs*,

319. Unknown, "The Gregorian Calendar," Wikipedia.org, accessed January 17, 2023, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gregorian_calendar.

320. Unknown, "The Islamic Calendar," Wikipedia.org, accessed January 17, 2023, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Islamic_calendar.

2. For seasons, and

3. For days, and

4. Years.

Remember:

The sun tells you what time it is.

The moon tells you what day it is.

The stars tell you what month it is.

But according to today's Babylonian *churchianity wolves-in-sheep's-clothing pastors*, there are not supposed to be any signs of Jesus's coming. I think Jesus said it best in Luke 12:56:

> ***Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?***

The 120th jubilee ended on September 10, 2018. Six thousand years of human history have come to an end. The Day of YAHWEH (the millennial reign of YAHSHUAH) has begun on September 11, 2018.

At the First Coming of Jesus Christ, the following conditions existed:

1. Then: The Greco-Roman Empire ruled the known world.

   Now: The Anglo-American Empire rules the world.

2. Then: A democratic/republican form of government existed.

   Now: A democratic/republican form of government exists.

3. Then: A Roman emperor.

   Now: A President of the United States, head of the Greco-Roman Empire.

4. Then: Roman law.

   Now: British common law based on the Roman law.

5. Then: The economic system was based on the Roman system only.

   Now: The world's economic system is based on the U.S. dollar only.

6. Then: The earth was of one major language, Greek.

   Now: The earth is of one major language, English.

7. Then: The religious leaders did not accept the signs of the Messiah.

   Now: The religious leaders are not accepting the signs of the Second Coming (i.e., Revelation 12 sign of the woman on September 23, 2017).

8. Then: The religion of the day was Judaism—the traditions of the elders and polytheism.

   Now: The religion of the day is Christianity, Judaism, Roman Catholicism, Islam, and polytheism mostly based on Mystery Babylon.

9. Then: The spring Passover and Feasts of Unleavened Bread and First Fruits were fulfilled.

   Now: The fall Feasts of Trumpets and Tabernacles and Day of Atonement will be fulfilled.

10. Then: Jesus Christ had 12 disciples on the earth.

    Soon: Jesus Christ will have 144,000 disciples on the earth.

11. Then: "Israel" "existed" under a system of seven Hasmonaean high priest/kings.

    Now: "Israel" (i.e., the fig tree) exists.

12. Then: A Roman calendar.

    Now: The Gregorian calendar based on Pope Gregory.

The conditions are the same for Jesus Christ's Second Coming, just as they have been for His First Coming. The Old Testament is a blueprint for the New Testament. It pays to know the "signs" as Jesus has spoken of them in Matthew 24, Mark 13, and Luke 21.

This Greco-Roman system is in conflict with the Islamic sharia law system of AD 632, which also seeks to change times and laws. Will Islam get their chance with their Mahdi, the twelfth imam? By the way, in 688, the Dome of the Rock was built. Add 1,260 years, and you get 1948, the year that "Israel" became a nation (i.e., the fig tree).

Think of this also: The papacy's "temporal power on the earth" began in AD 758. Add 1,260 years, and you get 2018. The papacy came to power in AD 538; add 1,260 years, and you come to 1798, the year that Napoleon gave the papacy "a deadly head wound." In 1929, the Lateran

Concordat brought the papacy back to life; and since then, there have been eight popes. By the way, the Greek word for *religion* means "superstition."

1. Pius XI (1922–1939)
2. Pius XII (1939–1958)
3. John XXIII (1958–1963)
4. Paul VI (1963–1978)
5. John Paul I (1978, thirty-three days only)
6. John Paul II (1978–2005)
7. Benedict XVI (2005–2013, abdicated)
8. Francis I (2013–present, enthroned on Friday the thirteenth, and two bolts of lightning hit the papal see)

I do believe that we are at the end of time.

For more information, please check out my website https://drjustinprock.com/ for the PDFs listed:

CALENDAR:

Dankenbring, William F. *A New Look at God's True Calendar*. PDF. Omak, WA: Triumph Prophetic Ministries, 2006.

Pidgeon, Stephen. *Yom Qodesh: Hebraic Calendar with the Feasts and Torah Portion.* Eureka, MT: Cepher Publishing Group, Inc., 2019. Found at:

Roth, Andrew Gabriel. *Wheel of Stars: The Ancient Biblical Calendar of the Future*. PDF. Netzari Press L.L.C., 2016.

FEASTS OF THE LORD:

Biltz, Mark. *God's Day Timer: A Believer's Guide To Divine Appointments*. Washington, D.C.: WND Books, 2016. Found at:

The Feasts of the LORD: Passover to Pentecost, Yom Teruah, Yom Kippur, Feast of Tabernacles. Bonney Lake, WA: El Shaddai Ministries, 2008.

Booker, Bruce R. *The Feasts of the LORD: (Moedim) and Their Fulfillment in Messiah Yeshua*. Beth Yeshua Messianic Congregation, 2008.

Conner, Kevin J. *The Feasts of Israel*. Portland, OR: City Christian Publishing, 1980.

Dankenbring, William F. *The Christian-Messianic Passover Haggadah*. PDF. Omak, WA: Triumph Prophetic Ministries, 1999.

Howard, Kevin and Marvin Rosenthal. *The FEASTS of the LORD: God's Prophetic Calendar from Calvary to the Kingdom*. Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, Inc., 1997.

Lancaster, D. Thomas, et al. *Light in the Darkness: Hanukkah and the Disciples of Yeshua*. PDF. Marshfield, MO: First Fruits of Zion, 2009.

Lenard, Joseph and Donald Zoller. *The Last Shofar! What The Fall Feasts of The Lord Are Telling The Church*. Xulon Press, 2014.

Missler, Chuck. *The Feasts of Israel*. DVD. Coeur D'Alene, ID: Koinonia House, Inc., 2007.

Richardson, Phil. *September 2021: The Signs and Appointed Feasts of Messiah from September 2015 to September 2021*. Kindle Edition: Lunar Matrix Publishers, 2015.

Ritchie, John. *Feasts of Jehovah: Foreshadows of Christ in the Calendar of Israel*. Kilmarnock, Scotland: Kregel Publications, 1982.

Schauss, Hayyim. *The Jewish Festivals: A Guide to Their History and Observance*. New York: Shocken Books, 1962.

Stone, Perry. *Breaking the Code of the Feasts: Amazing Prophetic Information Encoded in Old Testament Stories*. Voice of Evangelism Outreach Ministry, Kindle Edition, 2007.

Tramm, T.W. *The Coming Days of Awe: An End Times Scenario Based On The Bible's Fall Feasts*. Kindle Edition, 2014.

CHAPTER 13: BIBLE VERSIONS

In Chapter 1, we covered Astronomy using five different versions of the Bible: Charles Thomson's *The Greek Septuagint Bible of the Old Testament* (CTS), Charles Thomson's *New Testament Translated from the Greek* (CTNT), *The Holy Bible from the Ancient Eastern Text – George Lamsa's Translation from the Aramaic of the Peshitta* (ARAMAIC), *The Cepher*, which is a Hebrew Bible (CEPHER), *The King James Version* (KJV), and *The New American Standard Version* (NASB).

Here is a complete list of the Bibles by date that I personally have in my library:

1808:
The Old Covenant, Commonly Called The Old Testament: Translated From The Septuagint, Volumes I-III. Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808.

1808:
The New Covenant, Commonly Called The New Testament: Translated From The Greek, Volume IV. Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808.

1841:
The English Hexapla Exhibiting the Six Important English Translations of the New Testament Scriptures: Wycliffe (1380); Tyndale (1535); Cranmer (1539); Genevan (1557); Angl-Rhemish (1582); Authorised **(1611).** London: Samuel Bagster and Sons, 1841.

1851:
The Septuagint with Apocrypha: Greek and English**.** London: Samuel Bagster and Sons, 1851.

1862:
Young's Literal Translation of the Holy Bible. Oxford, MA: Benediction Classics, 2012.

1902:
Weymouth New Testament. London, England: James Clarke and Co., 1902.

1903:
The Holy Bible In Modern English Containing the Complete Sacred Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments Translated into English Direct From the Original Hebrew, Chaldee and Greek by Ferrar Fenton. Merrimac, MA: Destiny Publishers, 1903.

1905:
The New Testament of Our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ Translated Into Modern English From the Greek Text of Westcott & Hort by Ferrar Fenton. Merrimac, MA: Destiny Publishers, 1905.

1922:
The Bible: James Moffatt Translation. San Francisco, CA: Harper Collins, 1922.

The Companion Bible: The Authorized Version of 1611 with the Structures and Critical, Explanatory, and Suggestive Notes and with 198 Appendixes. Grand Rapids, MI: 1922.

1933:
Holy Bible From The Ancient Eastern Text: George M. Lamsa's Translations From the Aramaic of the Peshitta. New York, NY: A. J. Holman Co., 1933.

1935:
The Bible: An American Translation. Chicago, IL: The University of Chicago Press, 1935.

1959:
The Emphasized Bible. Grand Rapids, MI: Kregel Publications, 1959.

1983:
The Concordant Literal New Testament with Keyword Concordance. Almont, MI: Concordant Publishing Concern, 1983.

1985:
The Open Bible: King James Version. Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 1985.

1986:
The Interlinear Bible: Hebrew, Greek, English. Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers, 1986.

1996:
The New American Standard Bible. Anaheim, CA: Foundation Publications, Inc., 1996.

1998:
The Life Recovery Bible: New Living Translation. Carol Stream, IL: Tyndale House Publishers, Inc., 1998.

1999:
The Dead Sea Scrolls Bible: The Oldest Known Bible Translated for the First Time into English. New York, NY: Harper Collins Publishers, 1999.

The Holy Bible: English Standard Version. Wheaton, IL: Crossway, 2001.

2001:
The Thompson Chain-Reference Bible: King James Version. Indianapolis, IN: B.B. Kirkbride Bible Co., Inc., 2001.

Tim LaHaye's Prophecy Study Bible: New King James Version. AMG Publishers, 2001.

2002:
The Outline New Testament with Thompson Chain-References: King James Version. Chattanooga, TN: Leadership Ministries Worldwide, Inc., 2002.

2005:
The Hendrickson Parallel Bible: King James Version; New King James Version; New International Version; New Living Translation. Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers, 2005.

2006:
The Holy Bible: New Revised Standard Version. New York: Oxford University Press, 2006.

The MacArthur Study Bible: New American Standard Version. Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, Inc., 2006.

2008:
The Chronological Study Bible: New King James Version. Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, Inc., 2008.

2009:
Christogenea New Testament Translated by William Finck. Self-Published, 2009.

The Holy Bible In Its Original Order: A New English Translation. Hollister, CA: York Publishing Company, 2009.

2011:
The Holy Bible: 1611 King James Version, 400TH Anniversary Edition. Goodyear, AZ: The Bible Museum, 2011.

The New Testament From The Greek Text As Established By Bible Numerics Originally Translated by Ivan Panin. Houston, TX: Unleavened Bread Publishing, Inc., 2011.

2012:
Aramaic English New Testament. Sedro-Woolley, WA: Netzari Press, LLC., 2012.

2013:
The Apostolic Bible Polyglot. Newport, OR: The Apostolic Press, 2013.

The Holy Bible: International Standard Version 2.0. Toluca Lake, CA: Davidson Press, 2013.

2014:
The Cepher. Eureka, MT: Cepher Publishing Group, LLC, 2014. Updated in 2020.
The Rock of Ages Study Bible: King James Version. Cleveland, TN: Rock of Ages Press, 2014.

The Concordant Version of the Old Testament. Almont, MI: Concordant Publishing Concern, 2014.

2016:
The 1599 Geneva Bible. Dallas, GA: Tolle Lege Press, 2016.

The Berean Study Bible. Pittsburgh, PA: Bible Hub, 2016.

The Complete Jewish Study Bible. Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers Marketing, LLC, 2016.

The Holy Bible: King James Version. Local Church Bible Publishers, 2016.

2017:
The Charles Spurgeon Study Bible: Christian Standard Version. Nashville, TN: Holman Bible Publishers, 2017.

2018:
Dake's Annotated Reference Bible: King James Version. Lawrenceville, GA: Dake Publishing, Inc., 2018.

The Pure Word. Roseville, CA: One Path Publishing, LLC, 2018.

2020:
The Holy Bible: Literal Standard Version. Covenant Press of the Covenant Christian Coalition, 2020.

The One God, The Father, One Man Messiah Translation: New Testament with Commentary. Restoration Fellowship, 2020.

But which of these English translations is God Breathed and Inspired? Is Charles Thomson's Greek Septuagint Old Testament and Greek New Testament more accurate than all the Bibles that have the Masoretic Text which was corrupted by Rabbi Akiba? The answer is yes, and S. Douglas Woodward proves that in his *Rebooting the Bible* Series.

According to S. Douglas Woodward's *Rebooting the Bible*,[321]

> The King James Version was created using the Masoretic Text (MT), and therefore, *was corrupted long before today.* It happened nineteen centuries ago. This corruption was intentional. It was carried out by those rabbis who survived the destruction of Herod's Temple. Roman authorities granted them permission to create an academy in the town of Jamnia (Javneh), on the coast near Tel Aviv. There, changes were made to the original Old Testament, that focused on two areas: First, the Messianic passages of the Old Testament; and secondly, two chronologies in Genesis, Chapter 5 and 11 . . . The rabbis, headed by Rabbi Akiba ben Yosef, sought to recreate Judaism while at the same time quashing the rival cult known as Christianity. Rabbinic authorities decided to obscure specific passages that supported Christian evangelists who preached Jesus of Nazareth was the promised Messiah.[322]

Woodward continues:

> At Jamnia, these rabbis created an alternate *Vorlage*, or original scripture, from which a new Greek translation would be created that contradicted the Greek Septuagint, hoping to replace this Greek Bible used by Christian apostles and teachers, especially for the Jewish communities globally. After three centuries had elapsed, and with some help from the Christian patrons Origen and later Jerome, the rabbis ultimately succeeded, at least to a meaningful extent. This would lead to one Latin and three new Greek versions based upon this Vorlage. The "revised" Vorlage differed from the original Bible, compiled (so tradition tells us) by Ezra and then safeguarded by Nehemiah and the other courageous Jews (Judahites) that returned from the Babylonian Empire in the Fifth Century B.C. (circa 445 B.C.) This new rabbinic (corrupted) Hebrew Vorlage was created about 100 A.D., while the later Greek versions were originated before the end of the Second Century A.D., and the Latin Vulgate, approximately 400 A.D. The Septuagint's Pentateuch was finished 380 years before the rabbinic Vorlage and 680 years before the Vulgate.[323]
>
> You see, the Septuagint had been translated in Alexandria, Egypt, from the authentic Hebrew Vorlage brought from Jerusalem for the translation. Why did the Hebrew Vorlage differ? For the rabbis, the prophecies concerning the Messiah as translated in the Septuagint easily applied to Jesus. They rejected Jesus as the Messiah. Nevertheless, Christians believed it was obvious that Jesus had fulfilled the prophecies of Moses, David, Isaiah, and the other ancient prophets. Additionally, because the tradition of the Jews held that the Messiah would arrive near the time Jesus appeared on the scene, the timing of the Messiah's arrival had to be altered so that Jesus would not be identified as the Christ. Thus, over one thousand five hundred years (1,500) were cut from the original Genesis genealogies/chronologies. And another 130 years or so were deleted by the rabbis in the

[321] S. Douglas Woodward, *Rebooting the Bible* (Oklahoma City, OK: Faith Happens Book, LLC, 2018).

[322] Ibid., xii.

[323] Ibid., xiii.

> timing laid out in Daniel's prophecy of the 70 Weeks of Years. Their efforts amount to a conspiracy to disqualify Jesus as the Christ. To accomplish this, Rabbi Akiba and his disciples at Jamnia obscured the Messianic prophecies and the chronology of Genesis from Adam to Abraham. Given the New Testament authors used the Septuagint 90% of the time when quoting the Old Testament, perhaps ironically, Christianity preserved the meaning of the original Hebrew in these specific passages.[324]

I personally use the Charles Thomson's Greek Septuagint Old Testament and his Greek New Testament for all of my studies. I think that you'll find it to be more accurate, as well as easy to read. Here are the links so that you can download the Bible for free:

Here is the link for the Old Testament (Volume I: Genesis – I Kings):
https://ia600203.us.archive.org/24/items/holybiblecontain01thom/holybiblecontain01thom.pdf

Here is the link for the Old Testament (Volume II: II Kings – Psalms):
https://ia800201.us.archive.org/4/items/holybiblecontain02thom/holybiblecontain02thom.pdf

Here is the link for the Old Testament (Volume III: Proverbs – Malachi):
https://ia800200.us.archive.org/31/items/holybiblecontain03thom/holybiblecontain03thom.pdf

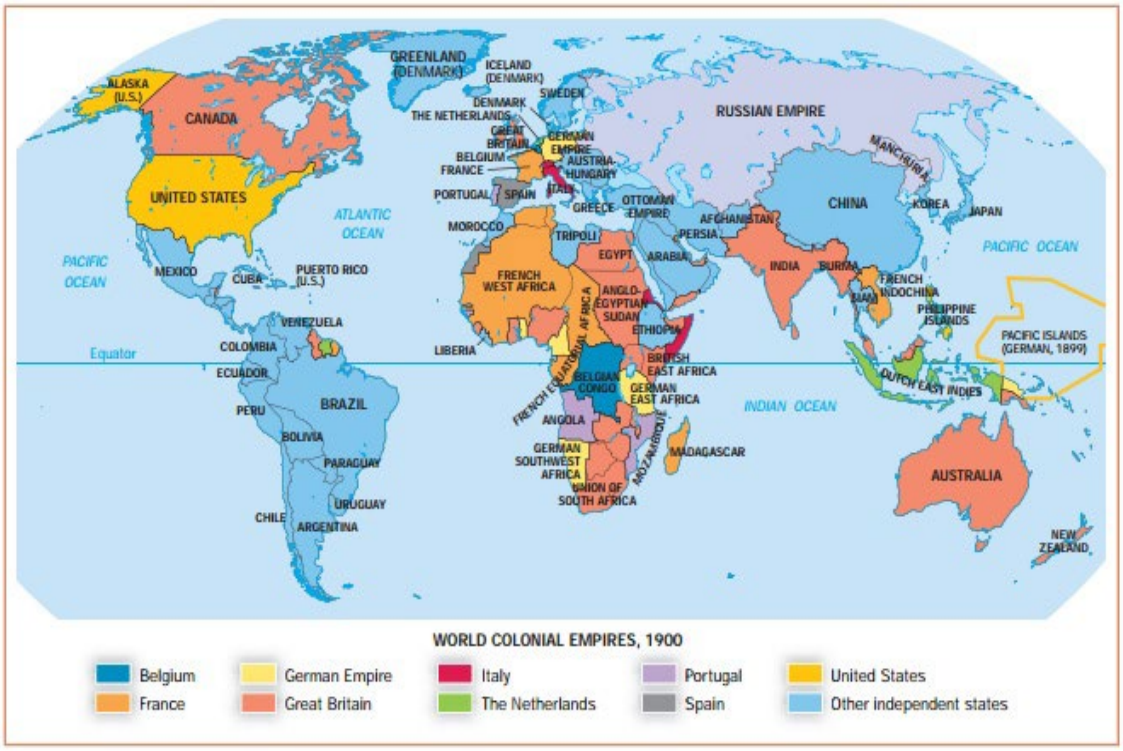
Here is the link for the New Testament (Volume IV: Matthew – Revelation):
https://ia800205.us.archive.org/0/items/holybiblecontain04thom/holybiblecontain04thom.pdf

By the way, for those of you who are King James Only people, English is not the inspired language that YAHWEH used; the original languages of Hebrew, Greek, and Aramaic were and are. However, with that being said, YAHWEH did use the English language to spread the Gospel using the Anglo-American Empire, just as He did use the Roman Empire. Statistics show that 98% of missionaries came from the Anglo-American Empire during the Church Age of Philadelphia. Praise YAHWEH for that!

Wherever we ***were***, there you would find Christianity! That is why we ***were*** known as the Christian West and/or Western Christendom! My how things have changed…

---

[324] Ibid., xiii–xiv.



For an in-depth study on the various Bible Versions, I highly recommend Gail A. Riplinger's ***New Age Bible Versions: An Exhaustive Documentation Exposing the Message, Men, and Manuscripts Moving Mankind To The Antichrist's One World Religion***.[325] Yes, I know that she is a King James Only person; however, with that being said, she has done a great deal of research with regard to what has been deliberately taken out of and/or is missing from the modern Bible versions. As I discussed in my previous two books, there is really only one religion on Earth that denies the existence of YAHSHUAH in the flesh and that religion is Antichrist! (See Revelation 2:9 and 3:9 for the answer…)

325. Gail A. Riplinger, *New Age Bible Versions* (Ararat, VA: A.V. Publications, Corp., 2019).

CHAPTER 14: THE CONCLUSION OF THE MATTER

According to an American Worldview Inventory Report dated May 12, 2022:[326]

A new nationwide survey of America's Christian pastors shows that a majority of pastors lack a biblical worldview. In fact, just slightly more than a third (37%) possess a biblical worldview and the majority—62%—hold a hybrid worldview known as Syncretism.

These shocking findings are part of the *American Worldview Inventory 2022*, conducted by the Cultural Research Center at Arizona Christian University and administered to Christian pastors to better understand the worldviews that drive their thinking and behavior.

As veteran researcher and CRC Director of Research George Barna explains, "It's just further evidence that the culture is influencing the American church much more than Christian churches are influencing the culture."

According to this latest report, the level of biblical worldview varies by the pastoral position held. Among Senior Pastors, for instance, 41% hold a biblical worldview—the highest incidence among any of the five pastoral positions studied. Next highest was the 28% among Associate Pastors.

One of the more concerning revelations emerging from the research is the worldview of pastors who work with young people, Barna noted. The study found that only 12% of Children's and Youth Pastors hold a biblical worldview. And among Teaching Pastors, the level of biblical worldview is a mere 13%.

"A person's worldview primarily develops before the age of 13, then goes through a period of refinement during their teens and twenties. Therefore, from a worldview development perspective, a church's most important ministers are the Children's Pastor and the Youth Pastor," Barna said.

"Discovering that seven out of every eight of those pastors lack a biblical worldview helps to explain why so few among the nation's youngest generations are developing a heart and mind for biblical principles and ways of life, and why our society seems to have run wild over the last decade," Barna explained.

According to ACU President Len Munsil, the findings highlight that the biblical worldview crisis in America begins at the top.

"Our latest research shows this is stunning erosion of biblical understanding is present even among the leaders of the Church," Munsil said. "We need a comprehensive strategy to rebuild biblical worldview into every generation and in every part of life," Munsil said. "For ACU, this

---

326. Tracy F. Munsil, "New Study Shows Shocking Lack of Biblical Worldview Among American Pastors," Arizona Christian.edu, May 12, 2022, accessed January 17, 2023, https://www.arizonachristian.edu/2022/05/12/shocking-lack-of-biblical-worldview-among-american-pastors/.

means strategically training our students to develop a biblical worldview through their academic curriculum, spiritual formation programs, and co-curricular activities. And through CRC, we continue to identify ways to build biblical worldview throughout the church, in families and throughout our culture."

The latest report from the *AWVI 2022* found that the prevailing worldview among pastors is best described as Syncretism, the blending of ideas and applications from a variety of holistic worldviews into a unique but inconsistent combination that represents their personal preferences.

More than six of every 10 pastors (62%) hold a syncretistic worldview. This trend is also being seen more widely in American culture, with almost nine out of 10 U.S. adults (88%) embracing Syncretism as their primary worldview, according to a report from last year's study of competing worldviews in the *American Worldview Inventory 2021*.

According to the latest release, pastors have a biblical worldview in only one of eight worldview categories measured. Overall, 57% of all pastors think and act in consistently biblical ways regarding the purpose of life and their calling.

Leading the way in biblical understanding of life purpose and calling is Senior Pastors, among whom 60% are consistently biblical. A minority of the other four pastoral segments hold a biblical worldview in this area—48% of children's and youth pastors, 41% of Associate Pastors, 36% of Teaching Pastors, and 27% of Executive Pastors.

A minority of all Christian pastors thinks and acts biblically in each of the other seven categories of worldview measurement. Specifically, only 47% have a biblical worldview regarding family and the value of life; 44% concerning issues related to God, creation, and history; 43% in relation to personal faith practices; 43% when it comes to matters of sin, salvation, and one's relationship with God; 40% pertaining to human character and human nature; and 40% when it comes to measures of lifestyle, personal behavior, and relationships.

Lowest of all is a category that might have been expected to top the list: beliefs and behaviors related to the Bible, truth, and morality. Only 39% of all pastors have a biblical worldview in this area.

Barna offered a note of hope in spite of the data. "You cannot fix something unless you know it's broken," he commented. "Other recent research we have conducted suggests most pastors believe that they are theologically in tune with the Bible. Perhaps these findings will cause many of them to take a careful look at how well their beliefs and behavior conform to biblical principles and commands."

As Barna noted, "It certainly seems that if America is going to experience a spiritual revival, that awakening is needed just as desperately in our pulpits as in the pews."

IF you want to go down the rabbit hole to see just how bad things are in the church, education, and society in general, AND find out who is responsible for this whole debacle, please check out the following books. They are the seed line of the serpent. See Revelation 2:9 and 3:9.

Adelman, David. *School: No Place For Children – A Wake Up Call*. PriorEditing.co.uk, 2018.

Akins, Hugh. *Synagogue Rising: A Catholic Worldview of Anti-Christian Judaism and Counter-Revolutionary Resistance*. Orlando, FL: Catholic Action Resource Center, 2012.

Blanchard, Lawrence. *The Authentic Gospel: Restoring the Original Intent*. Greeneville, TN: Envision Publishing, 2022.

Breshears, Jefrey D. *American Crisis: Cultural Marxism and The Culture War – A Christian Perspective*. Centre Point Publishing, 2020.

Capt, E. Raymond. *Counterfeit Christianity: How Ancient Paganism Mixed With Christianity*. Muskogee, OK: Artisan Publishers, 2006.

Dreher, Rod. *Live Not By Lies: A Manual For Christian Dissidents*. New York, NY: Penguin Random House, LLC., 2020.

Dilling, Elizabeth. *The Plot Against Christianity*. Chicago, IL, Self-Published.

Elder, Alasdair. *The Red Trojan Horse: A Concise Analysis of Cultural Marxism*. Cambridge, England: Self-Published, 2017.

Fiorazo, David. *Canceling Christianity: How The Left Silences Churches, Dismantles the Constitution, and Divides Our Culture*. Warrenton, VA: Freiling Publishing, 2021.

The Cost Of Our Silence: Consequences Of Christians Taking The Path Of Least Resistance. Abbotsford, WI: Life Sentence Publishing, Inc., 2015.

Hays, Al. *On The Road To American Socialism: A Christian Perspective*. Washington, D.C.: American Free Press, 2012.

Hendrie, Edward. *The Anti-Gospel: The Perversion of Christ's Grace Gospel*. Great Mountain Publishing, 2011.

Herland, Hanne Nabintu. *New Left Tyranny*. Cambridge, OH: Christian Publishing House, 2020.

The Culture War: How The West Lost Its Greatness. Cambridge, OH: Christian Publishing House, 2017.

Horowitz, David. *Dark Agenda: The War To Destroy Christian America*. West Palm Beach, FL: Humanix Books, 2018.

Horton, Michael. *Christless Christianity: The Alternative Gospel Of The American Church*. Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Books, 2008.

Kneas, Maria. *Overcoming The War On Christians: Biblical Help For Challenging Times*. 2013.

Levin, Mark R. *American Marxism*. New York, NY: Threshold Editions, 2021.

Lutzer, Erwin W. *We Will Not Be Silenced*. Eugene, OR: Harvest House Publishers, 2020.

Martyanov, Andrei. *Disintegration: Indicators Of The Coming American Collapse*. Atlanta, GA: Clarity Press, Inc., 2021.

Orlov, Dmitry. *The Five Stages Of Collapse: Survivors' Toolkit*. Gabriola Island, British Columbia, Canada: New Society Publishers, 2013.

Reinventing Collapse: The Soviet Experience And American Prospects. Gabriola Island, British Columbia, Canada, 2011

Pinay, Maurice. *The Plot Against The Church*. Omnia Veritas, LTD., 1962.

Pluckrose Helen, and James Lindsay. *Cynical Theories: How Activist Scholarship Made Everything About Race, Gender, And Identity, And Why This Harms Everybody*. Durham, NC, 2020.

Simpson, James. *Who Was Karl Marx? The Men, The Motives, And The Menace Behind Today's Rampaging American Left*. Baltimore, MD: Simpson Publishing, 2021.

Viola, Frank and George Barna. *Pagan Christianity: Exploring The Roots Of Our Church Practices*. Tyndale House Publishers, Inc., 2011.

IF you want to know who is responsible for Marxism, Communism, Cultural Marxism, etc., please see *Biblical Eschatology: A Study on the End Times And The Exclusiveness Of Israel In The Bible*.[327]

327. Justin G. Prock, *Biblical Eschatology: A Study on the End Times and The Exclusiveness of Israel in the Bible* (Trafford Publishing, 2021), 983–1006.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Baker, Warren, and Eugene Carpenter. *The Complete Word Study Dictionary Old Testament*. Chattanooga, TN: AMG Publishers, 2003.

Brenton, Sir Lancelot C.L. *The Septuagint with Apocrypha: Greek and English*. Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers, 1851.

Bullinger, E.W. *A Critical Lexicon and Concordance to the English and Greek New Testament*. Grand Rapids, MI: Kregel Publications, 1908.

Carpenter, William. *One Hundred Proofs That The Earth Is Not A Globe*. Baltimore, MD: Self-Published, 1885.

Cruden, Alexander. *A Complete Concordance to the Holy Scriptures, of the Old and New Testament*. London, England: Ward, Lock & Co., Limited, 1737.

Eerdman, William B. *The Eerdmans Bible Dictionary*. Grand Rapids, MI: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1987.

Fenton, Ferrar. *The Holy Bible in Modern English Containing the Complete Sacred Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments Translated into English Direct from the Original Hebrew, Chaldee, and Greek*. Merrimac, MA: Destiny Publishers, 1903.

Finis Jennings Dake. *Dake's Annotated Reference Bible*. Lawrenceville, GA: Dake Publishing, 1999.

Fruchtenbaum, Arnold G. *Israelology: The Missing Link In Systematic Theology*. Tustin, CA: Ariel Ministries, 1993.

Green, Jay P., Sr. *The Interlinear Hebrew-English Old Testament: Volume 1 (Genesis - Ruth)* Lafayette, IN: Sovereign Grace Publishers, 1976.

Lamsa, George M. *Holy Bible from the Ancient Eastern Text - George M. Lamsa's Translation from the Aramaic of the Peshitta*. New York, NY: Harper Collins Publishers, 1933.

Laurence, Richard. *The Book of Enoch from the Ethiopic*. Muskogee, OK: Artisan Publishers, 1821.

Leonard, Joseph, and Donald Zoller. *The Last Shofar! What The Fall Feasts Of The Lord Are Telling The Church*. Xulon Press, 2014.

Lumpkin, Joseph P. *The Universal Bible of the Protestant, Catholic, Orthodox, Ethiopic, Syriac, and Samaritan Church*. Blountsville, AL: Fifth Estate Publishers, 2010.

Meyers, Allen C. *The Eerdmans Bible Dictionary*. Grand Rapids, MI: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1987.

Ministries, Alpha-Omega, and Inc. *Practical Word Studies in the New Testament, Volume 2 (L-Z)*. Chattanooga, TN: Leadership Ministries Worldwide, 1998.

Moffatt, James. *The Bible: James Moffat Translation*. San Francisco, CA: Harper Collins, 1922.

Mounce, William D. *Mounce's Complete Expository Dictionary of Old and New Testament Words*. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 2006.

Onions, C.T. *The Oxford Dictionary of English Etymology*. Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press, 1966.

Prock, Justin G. *Biblical Eschatology: A Study on the End Times and The Exclusiveness of Israel in the Bible*. Trafford Publishing, 2021.

Rand, Howard B. *Digest of the Divine Law*, 40–48. Merrimac, MA: Destiny Publishers, 1943.

Riplinger, Gail A. *New Age Bible Versions*. Ararat, VA: A.V. Publications, Corp., 2019.

Rotherham, Joseph Bryant. *Rotherham's Emphasized Bible*. Grand Rapids, MI: Kregel Publications, 1959.

Smith, J.M.P., and Edgar J. Goodspeed. *The Bible: An American Translation*. Chicago, IL: University of Chicago Press, 1935.

Spellman, Francis J. *Douay-Rheims: The Holy Bible*. New York, NY: Douay Bible House, 1941.

Strong, James. *The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible*. Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 1990.

Thayer, Joseph H. *Thayer's Greek-English Lexicon of the New Testament*. Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers, 2017.

The 1599 Geneva Bible. Dallas, GA: Tolle Lege Press, 2016.

The Cepher. Everett, WA: Cepher Publishing Group, 2020.

The Christian Standard Bible Spurgeon Study Bible. Nashville, TN: Holman Bible Publishers, 2017.

The Complete Jewish Study Bible. Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers Marketing, LLC, 2016.

The Concordant Version of the Old Testament. Almont, MI: Concordant Publishing Concern, 2014.

The Hendrickson Parallel Bible: King James Version; New King James Version; New International Version; New Living Translation. Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers, 2005.

The Holy Bible: Classic Orthodox Bible. Wheaton, IL: CJS Hayward Publications, 2021.

The Holy Bible Containing the Old and New Testaments with the Apocryphal/Deuterocanonical Books New Revised Standard Version. Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press, 2006.

The Holy Bible In Its Original Order: A New English Translation. Hollister, CA: York Publishing Company, 2007.

The Holy Bible: International Standard Version 2.0. U.S. English Imprint, 2013.

The Literal Standard Version of the Holy Bible Containing the Old and New Testaments. Covenant Press of the Covenant Christian Coalition, 2020.

The New American Standard Bible. Anaheim, CA: Foundation Publications, 1996.

The Open Bible Authorized King James Version. Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 1985.

Thomson, Charles. *The Old Covenant, Commonly Called The Old Testament: Translated From The Septuagint*. Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808.

———. *The Septuagint Bible*. Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808.

———. *The New Testament Translated from The Greek*. Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808.

Van der Pool, Charles. *The Apostolic Bible Polyglot*. Newport, NJ: Apostolic Press, 2013.

Vine, W.E. *Vine's Complete Expository Dictionary of Old and New Testament Words*. Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 1996.

Webster, Noah. *1828 American Dictionary of the English Language*. Chesapeake, VA: Foundation for American Christian Education, 1967.

Wilson, William. *Wilson's Old Testament Word Studies*. Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers.

Young, Robert. *Young's Analytical Concordance of the Bible*. Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers Marketing, LLC, 2018.

———. *Young's Literal Translation of the Holy Bible*. Oxford, MA: Benediction Classics, 1862.

Zodhiates, Spiros. *The Complete Word Study Dictionary*. Chattanooga, TN: AMG Publishers, 1992.

BIOGRAPHY

Dr. Justin G. Prock has spent over 20 years in management in the United States, and over 10 years as a professor in South Korea. Dr. Prock is currently teaching at Pyeongtaek University in Pyeongtaek, South Korea, where he teaches English and English and Culture, which includes Bible Prophecy, Current Events, Economics, History, and Political Science. Dr. Prock holds a Bachelor's in History from Tennessee Technological University, a Master's in Biblical Studies, a Master of Divinity, and a Doctorate in Biblical Studies and Eschatology from Louisiana Baptist University, a Certificate in Kingdom Studies from The National Bible College in Durham, England, a Certificate in Christian Education from The American Institute of Theology, and four Certificates from The Bible Mastery Boot Camp. Dr. Prock has published five books based upon his previous research, ***Why Did Yahweh and His Son, Yahshuah, Say What They Said? A Who's Who That May Change The Way We Think About Eschatology***; ***Biblical Eschatology: A Study On The End Times And The Exclusiveness Of Israel In The Bible***; ***Our English Heritage***; and ***Why Did The Prophets Say What They Said? The Eschatology of an Exclusive Israel with British-Israel Bible Notes***, and his latest book, ***My People Are Destroyed For Lack Of Knowledge: Lies Pastors Tell Their Congregations***. Please check out his website for updates: **https://drjustinprock.com/**.

Dr. Prock grew up in the Episcopal Church; however, due to the beliefs of that denomination, Dr. Prock's family left the church and spent several years "church hopping." However, YAHWEH GOD got a hold of Dr. Prock, and brought him to You Turn For Christ, a ministry of Calvary Chapel in January of 2003, where he started his Biblical education, and has been a student of the Bible ever since!